

Statistics of Income

**Compendium of Studies
of International
Income and Taxes**

1984 - 1988



Department of the Treasury
Internal Revenue Service
Publication 1267 (Rev. 9-91)

Catalog Number 63161U

Statistics of Income

Compendium of Studies of International Income and Taxes

1984 - 1988

Department of the Treasury
Internal Revenue Service

Publication 1267 (Rev. 9/91)

Catalog Number 63161U

Fred T. Goldberg, Jr.
Commissioner

This report presents information from studies in the international area. This information includes the foreign activity of U.S. corporations and the activity of foreign corporations in the United States and foreign interests in U.S. corporations. In addition, statistics related to individuals, partnerships, trusts, and estates are included. Data are presented by geographical location, industrial activity, and other classifiers.

Michael J. Murphy
Deputy Commissioner

David G. Blattner
Chief Operations Officer

Additional unpublished information for the studies is available on a reimbursable basis. Requests for this service should be addressed to the Director, Statistics of Income, 1111 Constitution Ave., NW, Washington, DC 20224.

Judy Van Alfen
Assistant Commissioner
(Returns Processing)

DeWitt R. Long, Kimberly A. Veletto, and Robert A. Wilson were the technical editors for this report and were assisted by Clementine Brittain and John Glynn. Any views expressed in the articles are those of the authors and do not necessarily represent the views of the Department of the Treasury.

Fritz Scheuren
Director, Statistics of
Income Division

Dan Skelly
Chief, Foreign Statistics Branch

Suggested Citation
Internal Revenue Service
Statistics of Income
Compendium of Studies of International Income and Taxes
U.S. Government Printing Office
Washington, DC 20402

Preface

The purpose of this compendium is to assemble in one volume results from all of the recent studies conducted in the international income and taxes area by the Statistics of Income Division, Internal Revenue Service. The majority of data presented here are for Tax Years 1984 through 1988. The material selected for this compendium is comprised chiefly of articles, tabulations of data, and facsimiles of tax forms and instructions. This material is intended as a reference source for economists, statisticians and other researchers with interests and responsibilities in the international area. However, the reader unfamiliar with these studies can also gain an understanding of them from the articles.

As briefly mentioned above, this compendium contains a variety of material. It begins with a paper that provides an overview of the studies conducted by the Statistics of Income Division in the international area. There are also twelve articles which were previously published in the Statistics of Income Bulletin. (For citation purposes, these Statistics of Income Bulletin articles are listed separately as part of this preface.) Several articles and tabulations of data are presented for the first time in this compendium. Finally, there is a section showing facsimiles of the forms and schedules filed with the Internal Revenue Service and used as bases for the studies. This section also contains facsimiles of selected instructions for the forms and schedules.

With the exception of the Overview (Section 1) and the Forms and Instructions (Section 15), the Compendium of Studies of International Income and Taxes is organized such that each section contains information on a specific topic. The topics covered include:

1. Corporate foreign tax credit
2. Controlled Foreign Corporations
3. Foreign Sales Corporations
4. Interest Charge-Domestic International Sales Corporations

5. Domestic corporations with 50 percent or more ownership by a foreign entity
6. Foreign corporations with income derived from U.S. sources
7. U.S. possessions corporations
8. International boycotts
9. Individual foreign tax credit and foreign earned income
10. Foreign recipients of U.S. income
11. U.S. partnership income of foreign partners
12. Foreign trusts
13. Nonresident alien estates

It is suggested that readers using this compendium begin by looking at the overview and then the introductions at the beginning of each section. Each introduction includes a table of contents for that section.

Specific information for a given topic on sample selection and variability and nonsampling data limitations is included in the "Data sources and Limitations" section of the articles contained in this compendium. In addition to this information, a general description of Statistics of Income (SOI) sampling procedures and data limitations is available in the Appendix of the Statistics of Income Bulletin.

The current volume represents only a sampling of the statistical information that might be of value to practitioners and researchers. The Statistics of Income Division also produces other tabulations of data that are not published due to space limitations. In addition, because of disclosure considerations, no microdata public use tape files can generally be released. However, special tabulations not included in this compendium can be produced, using SOI data, upon request on a reimbursable basis. Requests for this service should be addressed to the Director, Statistics of Income Division, R:S:F, Internal Revenue Service, Washington, DC 20224.

Contents

Preface	f	Section 9. International Boycotts	349
Section 1. Overview of Studies of International Income and Taxes	1	Section 10. Individual Foreign Tax Credit and Foreign Earned Income	355
Statistics of Income Studies of International Income and Taxes: A Description of the Studies	3	Foreign Income and Taxes Reported on U.S. Individual Tax Returns, 1983: An Overview	357
Section 2. Corporate Foreign Tax Credit	19	Individual Foreign Tax Credit and Foreign Earned Income, 1987	363
Corporate Foreign Tax Credit, by Industry, 1984	21	Section 11. Foreign Recipients of U.S. Income	369
Corporate Foreign Tax Credit, 1986: An Industry Focus	55	Foreign Recipients of U.S. Income, 1988	389
1986 Corporation Foreign Tax Credit, A Geographic Focus	75	Section 12. U.S. Partnership Income of Foreign Partners	401
Corporate Foreign Tax Credit, Preliminary Data, 1988	157	Section 13. Foreign Trusts	411
Section 3. Controlled Foreign Corporations	161	Foreign Trusts, 1986	413
Controlled Foreign Corporations, 1984: An Industry Focus	163	Section 14. Nonresident Alien Estates	421
Controlled Foreign Corporations, 1984: A Geographic Focus	185	Nonresident Alien Estates, 1986	423
Controlled Foreign Corporations, 1986	205	Section 15. Forms and Instructions	431
Controlled Foreign Corporations, Preliminary Data, 1988	261	Statistics of Income Publications and Tapes	527
Section 4. Foreign Sales Corporations	265	User survey	
Section 5. Interest Charge-Domestic International Sales Corporations	273		
Section 6. Domestic Corporations Controlled By Foreign Persons	279		
Foreign Investment and Activity in the United States Through Corporations, 1984 and 1985	281		
Domestic Corporations Controlled by Foreign Persons, 1987	299		
Section 7. Foreign Corporations With Income Derived From U.S. Sources ...	317		
Foreign Corporations with Income Effectively Connected with a U.S. Business, 1987	319		
Section 8. U.S. Possessions Corporations	331		
U.S. Possessions Corporations, 1985	333		
U.S. Possessions Corporation Returns, 1987	339		

ARTICLE	REFERENCE
"Foreign Income and Taxes Reported on U.S. Individual Tax Returns, 1983: An Overview"	Summer 1987 Vol. 7, No. 1 Pages 69-74
"Foreign Trusts, 1986"	Spring 1988 Vol. 7, No. 4 Pages 47-53
"Foreign Corporate Investment and Activity in the U.S., 1984 and 1985"	Spring 1989 Vol. 8, No. 4 Pages 75-91
"Controlled Foreign Corporations, 1984: An Industry Focus"	Fall 1989 Vol. 9, No. 2 Pages 31-52
"Corporate Foreign Tax Credit, by Industry, 1984"	Winter 1989-90 Vol. 9, No. 3 Pages 57-90
"Controlled Foreign Corporations, 1984: A Geographic Focus"	Spring 1990 Vol. 9, No. 4 Pages 115-34
"Domestic Corporations Controlled by Foreign Persons, 1987"	Summer 1990 Vol. 10, No. 1 Pages 73-90
"Corporate Foreign Tax Credit, 1986: An Industry Focus"	Fall 1990 Vol. 10, No. 2 Pages 65-83
"Foreign Corporations with Income Effectively Connected with a U.S. Business, 1987"	Winter 1990-91 Vol. 10, No. 3 Pages 7-18
"Foreign Recipients of U.S. Income, 1988"	Winter 1990-91 Vol. 10, No. 3 Pages 19-30
"1986 Corporation Foreign Tax Credit, A Geographic Focus"	Winter 1990-91 Vol. 10, No. 3 Pages 31-46
"Controlled Foreign Corporations, 1986"	Summer 1991 Vol. 11, No. 1 Pages 29-50
"U.S. Possessions Corporation Returns, 1987"	Summer 1991 Vol. 11, No. 1 Pages 51-60

Contents

Introduction, p. 1.

"Statistics of Income Studies of International Income and Taxes: A Description of the Studies," p. 3.

This section is designed to provide the reader with an introduction to the various foreign and international area studies conducted by the Statistics of Income (SOI) Division of the Internal Revenue Service. The paper contained in this section is divided into two

parts. The first part deals with those studies that pertain to the activities of U.S. persons abroad; the second deals with studies that pertain to the activities of foreign persons within the United States. Within the two parts are sections dealing with each study. These sections include a brief explanation of the applicable tax law and some selected data.

The reader is referred to Sections 2 through 14 for more complete discussions and data presentations of each SOI study. Copies of tax forms and instructions related to the studies are contained in Section 15 of this compendium.

Statistics Of Income Studies Of International Income And Taxes

By DeWitt R. Long

I. INTRODUCTION

The Statistics of Income Division of the Internal Revenue Service conducts a number of studies dealing with international income and taxes. These studies can be divided into two broadly-defined groups. One group includes studies dealing with the foreign activities of U.S. persons. The other group deals with the activities of foreign persons within the United States.

In general, the nature of the U.S. tax system that a taxpayer faces depends upon the identity of the taxpayer. The United States generally taxes U.S. persons on their worldwide income or property (in the case of estate taxation), regardless of where the income is earned or where the property is located. On the other hand, the United States usually taxes persons who are not U.S. persons (i.e., foreign persons) only on the portion of their income or property that is in some way related or connected to the United States. Therefore, the determination of whether a taxpayer is a U.S. or foreign person is critical to determining the nature of the U.S. tax system that the taxpayer faces. A U.S. person is any citizen or resident of the United States, a domestic partnership or corporation, and any estate or trust that is not considered foreign. A foreign person is any person who is not a U.S. person.[1]

Part II of this article, Foreign Activity of U.S. Persons, describes those studies that deal with the international activity of U.S. persons. These studies include the following: Corporate Foreign Tax Credit, Controlled Foreign Corporations, Foreign Sales Corporations, Interest Charge-Domestic International Sales Corporations, U.S. Possessions Corporations, International Boycotts, Individual Foreign Tax Credit and Foreign Earned Income, and Foreign Trusts. Part III of this article, Activity of Foreign Persons in the United States, describes those studies that deal with activity conducted within the United States by foreign persons. These studies include the following: Domestic Corporations Controlled by Foreign Persons, Foreign Corporations With Income Derived from U.S. Sources, Foreign Recipients of U.S. Income, U.S. Partnership Income of Foreign Partners, and Nonresident Alien Estates. Part IV, Plans for Future Studies, describes the plans for the

studies of international income and taxes for the period between 1988 and 1993. This section also describes several other studies for which data will be available in the future.

II. FOREIGN ACTIVITY OF U.S. PERSONS

Corporate Foreign Tax Credit

One problem faced by U.S. corporations engaged in business activity outside the United States is the double taxation of income. Double taxation usually results when the foreign-source income of a U.S. person is taxed both by the foreign country where the income is earned and by the United States. The foreign tax credit was enacted in 1918 to alleviate the problem of conflicting tax burdens imposed on U.S. taxpayers.[2] The United States allows U.S. taxpayers a credit against their U.S. tax liability for income, war profits and excess profits taxes paid or deemed to have been paid to foreign countries and U.S. possessions.[3] The taxpayer may instead deduct its foreign taxes from its gross income under section 164 of the Internal Revenue Code. However, if a deduction is chosen, the taxpayer is not allowed to credit any foreign taxes. A credit is allowed for both taxes paid or accrued directly by the taxpayer and taxes paid by a foreign subsidiary of the taxpayer when the subsidiary makes a distribution to the taxpayer.

Prior to calculating the actual foreign tax credit, the taxpayer must determine its creditable foreign taxes.[4] This determination requires an analysis of each separate levy imposed by a foreign country to determine whether the levy is an income tax in the U.S. sense.[5] Also, the taxpayer must determine the amount of the tax that is actually creditable, because certain tax payments, such as foreign taxes reasonably certain to be refunded, can not be credited. However, even if the levy is not considered a creditable income tax, it may still be creditable as a tax in lieu of an income tax. A levy is a tax in lieu of an income tax if the levy is a tax and it is imposed in substitution for, and not in addition to, a generally imposed income tax.

As noted above, a domestic corporation receiving a dividend from a foreign subsidiary can claim a credit for foreign taxes actually

paid by the subsidiary. Such taxes are deemed to have been paid by the domestic corporation receiving the dividend. For a U.S. corporation to claim a credit for taxes deemed paid, it must own at least ten percent of the foreign corporation's voting stock. Also, credit may be taken for taxes paid by second- and third-tier foreign subsidiaries, provided that the product of each tier's ownership level is at least five percent. The allowable credit for foreign taxes deemed paid is equal to the foreign taxes paid by the foreign subsidiary multiplied by the ratio of the dividend paid to the foreign subsidiary's earnings and profits.

Once creditable foreign taxes, both paid or accrued and deemed paid, have been determined, the taxpayer must compute the limitation on the allowable credit. The foreign tax credit limitation limits the foreign tax credit to what the U.S. tax would be on foreign-source income. The foreign tax credit limitation must be computed separately for different types of income. For tax years beginning prior to 1987, the credit was computed separately for five types or "baskets" of income. These baskets were Section 904(d) interest income, dividends from an Interest Charge-Domestic International Sales Corporation (IC-DISC) or former DISC, taxable income attributable to the foreign trade income of a Foreign Sales Corporation (FSC), distributions from a FSC out of earnings and profits attributable to foreign trade income, and all other income.[6] For tax years ending after 1987, a taxpayer must compute the foreign tax credit limitation separately for nine types of income. The post-1986 baskets are passive income, financial services income, high withholding tax interest, shipping income, dividends from each noncontrolled Section 902 corporation, dividends from an IC-DISC or former DISC, taxable income attributable to the foreign trade income of a FSC, distributions from a FSC out of earnings and profits attributable to

foreign trade income, and all other income.[7] When computing the foreign tax credit limitation, the taxpayer must determine gross foreign-source income, reduced by deductions that are properly allocable to foreign-source income and the ratable part of any deductions not definitely allocable to any particular income. In addition, income, deductions and taxes must be allocated to the appropriate income basket. If a taxpayer has creditable foreign taxes in excess of the foreign tax credit limitation, the taxpayer may be able to credit the taxes in another year. The taxpayer can carry the taxes back to two prior years or forward to up to five succeeding years.

A corporation that chooses to claim a foreign tax credit must file a Form 1118, Computation of Foreign Tax Credit - Corporations, with its corporate income tax return. A separate Form 1118 must be filed for each income basket. On the Form 1118, the taxpayer must report all foreign-source income and deductions and foreign taxes for each foreign country in which income was earned or taxes paid. The corporation must calculate the foreign tax credit limitation for each income basket. The foreign tax credit for each basket is the lesser of creditable foreign taxes or the foreign tax credit limitation. The total foreign tax credit is the sum of the credits for each income basket.

Figure A contains selected foreign income and tax data reported on Forms 1118 filed for selected years between 1976 and 1988. The substantial drop in the foreign tax credit between 1980 and 1982 was the result of the worldwide recession that occurred in the early 1980's.[8] Since 1982, foreign income and taxes have increased to pre-1982 levels. By 1988, foreign-source taxable income had surpassed the 1980 level and total foreign taxes were nearly equal to the 1980 amount.

Figure A.—Foreign Tax Credit Claimed on Corporation Income Tax Returns, 1976-1988

(Money amounts in millions of dollars)

Tax Year	All Returns		Returns with Form 1118 Filed			
	Number of Returns	Foreign Tax Credit Claimed	Number of Returns	Foreign Taxable Income	Total Foreign Taxes*	Foreign Tax Credit Claimed
1976.....	6,513	\$23,579	6,136	\$55,414	\$43,863	\$23,547
1978.....	6,039	26,358	5,219	65,150	59,912	26,344
1980.....	6,199	24,880	6,046	70,541	34,207	24,867
1982.....	4,941	18,932	4,931	59,482	40,265	18,932
1984.....	4,841	21,420	4,809	63,588	28,605	21,407
1986.....	4,506	22,261	4,409	65,809	28,467	22,258
1988.....	4,787	27,119	4,230	99,865	33,358	27,111

*Total foreign taxes available for credit (including carryover of prior year taxes) before reduction for certain foreign taxes.

Controlled Foreign Corporations

A corporation is generally treated as a legal entity separate and distinct from its shareholders. Given this separate status, a corporation is generally taxed separately from its shareholders. The corporation usually has an effect on a shareholder's taxation only when the corporation actually distributes its earnings to the shareholder, such that if no distribution occurs, the earnings of the corporation are only taxed at the corporation's level.[9] When the corporation exists in a different country than its shareholders, differing tax rules may create incentives for shareholders who control the corporation to shift income to the corporation.[10] Since the United States usually does not tax a foreign corporation that has no contacts to the United States (other than the fact that its shareholders reside in the United States), controlling U.S. shareholders of the foreign corporation may wish to accumulate income in the foreign corporation. Prior to 1962, this income could indefinitely avoid U.S. taxation. The Subpart F provisions of the Internal Revenue Code were enacted in 1962 to address this problem.[11] Under Code section 951, a U.S. shareholder of a Controlled Foreign Corporation (CFC) must include in gross income the shareholder's pro rata share of certain income of the CFC. This includable income includes the CFC's Subpart F income, the CFC's increase in earnings invested in U.S. property, any previously excluded Subpart F income withdrawn from qualified investments in less developed countries and in foreign base company shipping operations, any previously excluded export trade income withdrawn from investments in qualified export assets, and factoring income.

The main requirement for the application of this tax system is that the foreign subsidiary must be a Controlled Foreign Corporation (CFC). In general, a CFC is any foreign corporation with more than fifty percent of either the total

combined voting power or the total value of its stock owned or considered to be owned by U.S. shareholders. A U.S. shareholder is a U.S. person who owns at least ten percent of the foreign corporation's combined voting power of all classes of stock entitled to vote. If a foreign corporation is a CFC for an uninterrupted period of thirty days, then the inclusion noted above is required.

The Subpart F income of a CFC includes the following: (1) insurance income; (2) foreign base company income; (3) international boycott participation income; (4) the sum of illegal bribes and other payments made to government officials that would be unlawful under the Foreign Corrupt Practices Act of 1977; and (5) income derived from a country which is not recognized by the United States, with which the United States does not conduct or has severed diplomatic relations, which repeatedly provides support for acts of international terrorism, or, for tax years beginning after January 1, 1988, the Republic of South Africa.[12]

If a foreign corporation is a CFC for thirty uninterrupted days, every United States shareholder on the last day of the CFC's tax year must include its pro rata share of the CFC's includable income in the shareholder's gross income. To fulfill this requirement, the taxpayer must file a Form 5471, Information Return With Respect to a Foreign Corporation, for all foreign corporations in which the person owns more than fifty percent of the stock.[13] This information return is filed as part of the U.S. corporate return. On the Form 5471, the taxpayer must report certain identifying information; the income, assets, and liabilities of the CFC; distributions made by the CFC; and the CFC's transactions with related parties. This information serves as the basis for the CFC data.

Figure B contains data for CFC's for selected years between 1976 and 1988. Data for

Figure B.—Controlled Foreign Corporations, 1976-1988

(Money amounts in millions of dollars)

Tax year	Number of returns	Controlled Foreign Corporations					
		Number of CFC's	Total assets	Business receipts	Current E&P before taxes*	Foreign income taxes	Total distributions
1976.....	757	21,071	\$285,442	\$342,777	\$23,479	\$8,630	\$6,569
1980.....	951	24,138	477,828	652,490	44,502	15,316	13,421
1982.....	1,034	26,993	557,209	647,877	36,696	14,077	14,650
1984.....	1,103	27,003	595,406	624,530	48,592	19,663	17,429
1986.....	714	7,500	740,396	589,885	56,591	19,035	21,731
1988**.....	751	7,500	953,787	817,309	78,920	23,663	45,386

*Current earnings and profits (less deficit) before taxes.

**Preliminary data.

Note: Data for Tax Years 1976 through 1986 are for U.S. corporations with total assets of at least \$250 million. Data for 1988 include U.S. corporations with total assets of \$500 million or more. Data for 1986 and 1988 include only the 7,500 CFC's with the largest amount of total assets.

1986 and 1988 are only for the 7,500 CFC's with the largest amount of total assets. Historically, these CFC's have accounted for over ninety percent of the total amount for all CFC's for most financial items. Particularly noteworthy is the large increase in distributions made by CFC's during recent years. Between 1986 and 1988, current earnings and profits of CFC's before taxes increased by about forty percent. During this same period, total distributions of CFC's increased by 109 percent.

Foreign Sales Corporations

A Foreign Sales Corporation (FSC) is a foreign corporation formed in certain foreign countries and U.S. possessions for the purpose of exporting U.S. products. The FSC provisions of the Internal Revenue Code provide a partial corporate tax exemption for certain income earned by the FSC. The FSC was created by the Deficit Reduction Act of 1984 to replace the Domestic International Sales Corporation (DISC). The DISC was a domestic corporation whose qualifying export income was not subject to U.S. income taxation until the income was distributed or deemed to be distributed to the DISC's shareholders. The DISC was the subject of proceedings in the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT) following allegations by other signatories of the GATT that the DISC was an illegal export subsidy because it received an indefinite deferral of direct taxes on income earned in the United States from exports. To resolve the dispute, the United States replaced the DISC with the FSC and the Interest Charge-Domestic International Sales Corporation.[14]

To be eligible for FSC status and the resultant tax benefits, a corporation must fulfill certain organizational and foreign presence requirements. The foreign presence requirements include requirements that certain management and economic process activities of the corporation must be performed outside the United States.[15]

The major tax benefit available to a FSC is the exemption from tax of a portion of the FSC's foreign trade income. The rest of the FSC's income is subject to U.S. tax. Foreign trade income is the gross income of the FSC attributable to foreign trading gross receipts.[16] For transactions between a FSC and a related party, the FSC must calculate its foreign trade income using the transfer pricing rules.[17] These pricing rules are the combined taxable income method, the percentage of gross receipts method, and the arms length pricing method. Under the combined taxable income and the gross receipts methods, a certain portion of the income derived from a transaction with a

related party is allocated to the FSC. Under the arms length income method, the FSC's income is equal to the amount that the FSC could independently justify on the basis of its sales activity.

Once the FSC has determined its foreign trade income, it must calculate the portion of foreign trade income that is tax-exempt. For a FSC with corporate shareholders, the exempt portion of foreign trade income is either fifteen twenty-thirds of foreign trade income (if foreign trade income is determined under either the combined taxable income or percentage of gross receipts methods) or thirty percent of foreign trade income (if foreign trade income is determined under the arms length pricing method). For a FSC with all noncorporate shareholders, the exempt portion of foreign trade income is either sixteen twenty-thirds of foreign trade income (if foreign trade income is determined under either the combined taxable income or percentage of gross receipts methods) or thirty-two percent of foreign trade income (if foreign trade income is determined under the arms length pricing method). The exempt portion of foreign trade income is excluded from the taxable income of the FSC. All other foreign trade income is treated as nonexempt income and is subject to taxation at U.S. corporate tax rates. In addition, all income of the FSC that is not foreign trade income (e.g., investment income) is subject to tax.

Small exporters have the option of electing small FSC status. A small FSC does not need to meet the foreign presence requirements noted above. However, the small FSC's foreign trading gross receipts may not be greater than \$5 million. If foreign trading gross receipts are greater than \$5 million, the small FSC must either elect regular FSC status or select those transactions to include in foreign trading gross receipts.

A FSC must file a Form 1120-FSC, U.S. Income Tax Return of a Foreign Sales Corporation. On the Form 1120-FSC, the FSC must report its foreign and nonforeign trade income calculations, tax computations, assets and liabilities, and certain other information. The information reported on the Form 1120-FSC is the basis for the data provided in this compendium for FSC's. The Statistics of Income Division conducted studies for FSC returns filed for 1985, 1986, and 1987. The next study will include returns filed for 1991.

Figure C contains selected financial data for all FSC's and regular FSC's for 1987. Although regular FSC's included only thirty-nine percent of all FSC returns filed, they accounted for over ninety-five percent of gross receipts, ninety-two percent of foreign trade income,

Figure C.—Foreign Sales Corporations, 1987

(Money amounts in millions of dollars)

Item	All Foreign Sales Corporations	Regular Foreign Sales Corporations
Number of returns.....	2,613	1,016
Total assets.....	\$5,563	\$5,017
Gross receipts.....	84,280	80,205
Total income		
Foreign trade.....	20,287	18,748
Non-foreign trade.....	207	15
Net income (less deficit).....	1,294	1,213
Taxable income.....	1,292	1,210
Total tax.....	507	479

ninety-three percent of taxable income and about ninety-five percent of the total tax. The remaining amounts are attributed to small FSC's.

Interest Charge-Domestic International Sales Corporations

An Interest Charge-Domestic International Sales Corporation (IC-DISC) is a domestic corporation that exports U.S. products. The IC-DISC was created in 1984 through amendments to the DISC provisions of the Internal Revenue Code to make them compatible with the requirements of the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade. The IC-DISC is primarily intended to provide incentives to small exporters.[18]

To qualify to be an IC-DISC, at least ninety-five percent of a domestic corporation's assets must be qualified export assets and at least ninety-five percent of its gross receipts must be qualified export receipts.[19] Qualified export assets include export property and various other property related to exporting. Qualified export receipts include gross receipts from the sale of qualified export assets and various other income related to exporting.

In general, the IC-DISC is exempt from taxation. However, certain income of the IC-DISC is taxed to its shareholders. There are two components to the taxation of the shareholders of an IC-DISC. First, the shareholder is deemed to receive an annual taxable distribution from the IC-DISC equal to the shareholder's pro rata share of various income earned by the IC-DISC.[20] Second, with respect to income of an IC-DISC that is not deemed distributed, the shareholder of an IC-DISC must pay an interest charge on the shareholder's DISC-related deferred tax liability. This tax liability equals the shareholder's tax liability if deferred DISC income were included in the shareholder's gross

income minus the actual tax liability of the shareholder. In essence, the shareholder must pay interest on the tax liability that is being deferred because the IC-DISC's income is not being distributed to shareholders, and therefore, is not being taxed.

An IC-DISC must file a Form 1120-IC-DISC, Interest Charge Domestic International Sales Corporation Return. On the Form 1120-IC-DISC, the IC-DISC must report its income and deductions, tax computation, assets and liabilities, deemed and actual distributions to shareholders, and certain other information. The information reported on the Form 1120-IC-DISC is the basis for the data provided for IC-DISC's in this compendium. The Statistics of Income Division conducted a study of IC-DISC returns filed for 1985, 1986, and 1987. The next study will be for returns filed for 1991. Figure D contains selected data for IC-DISC returns for 1987.

Figure D.—Interest Charge-Domestic International Sales Corporations, 1987

(Money amounts in millions of dollars)

Item	1987
Number of returns.....	1,185
Total assets.....	\$911
Total export gross receipts.....	3,623
Total qualified export and nonqualified receipts.....	1,829
Net income (less deficit).....	257
Taxable income.....	258
Total amount deemed distributed.....	49

U.S. Possessions Corporations

Since the 1920's, the United States has provided incentives to U.S. corporations to encourage them to make employment-producing investments in U.S. possessions.[21] The Revenue Act of 1921 provided a tax exemption for all foreign-source income earned by certain eligible corporations. The Tax Reform Act of 1976 removed the exemption for income derived outside possessions in order to prevent the avoidance by possessions corporations of U.S. taxation on income from foreign countries. Rules for the treatment of income from intangible property were added to the Internal Revenue Code by the Tax Equity and Fiscal Responsibility Act of 1982.[22]

A possessions corporation may credit that portion of its U.S. tax attributable to the sum of (1) taxable income from sources outside the United States from the active conduct of a

business in a U.S. possession and (2) qualified possessions-source investment income.[23] To be eligible for the credit, a corporation must meet two requirements. First, at least eighty percent of the corporation's gross income over the eligible period must be from sources within a U.S. possession.[24] Second, at least seventy-five percent of the corporation's gross income must be from the active conduct of a trade or business in a U.S. possession.[25] If these requirements are met, the corporation may file a Form 5712, Election To Be Treated as a Possessions Corporation Under Section 936, electing to be treated as a possessions corporation.

A possessions corporation may credit the portion of its U.S. tax on possessions-source income. Possessions-source income includes income from the active conduct of a business in a U.S. possession and qualified possessions-source investment income. Qualified possessions-source investment income is generally gross income, net of properly allocable deductions, attributable to investments within a U.S. possession of funds derived from the active conduct of business in the same possession.

The Tax Equity and Fiscal Responsibility Act of 1982 added Code section 936(h) dealing with income from intangible property to the Internal Revenue Code. As a general rule, this section provides that income from intangible property is taxed on a pro rata basis to the U.S. shareholders of the possessions corporation, after the possessions corporation has received a reasonable profit for its costs attributable to the income from the intangible property.[26] The possessions corporation can elect out of this general rule and use an alternative method for allocating income from intangible property between the possessions corporation and related persons, provided that the possessions corporation maintains a significant business presence in a U.S. possession. The alternative methods are the cost-sharing method and the profit-split method. Under the cost-sharing method, the possessions corporation pays part of the cost of product area research incurred by the affiliated group.[27] Under the profit-split method, the possessions corporation's taxable income is equal to fifty percent of the affiliated group's combined taxable income derived from certain types of sales.

A possessions corporation that claims a possessions tax credit must file a Form 1120, U.S. Corporation Income Tax Return, along with an attached Form 5735, Computation of Possessions Corporation Tax Credit Allowed Under Section 936. On the Form 5735, the possessions corporation determines its eligibility for the

possessions tax credit and computes the actual amount of the credit. On Schedule P of the Form 5735, the possessions corporation calculates its intangible income if it uses either of the two alternative methods noted above. Of the 516 possessions corporation returns filed for 1987, 233 returns included a Schedule P. The information provided on the Forms 1120 and 5735 forms the basis of the possessions corporation data. In addition, data from Form 940, Employer's Annual Federal Unemployment (FUTA) Tax Return, filed by possessions corporations, are collected.

Figure E contains possessions corporation data for selected years between 1983 and 1987. Although the number of possessions corporations has decreased by over seventeen percent between 1983 and 1987, the total assets reported by these corporations has increased by over thirty-nine percent and total receipts has increased by forty-six percent. The income tax liability of possessions corporations increased by forty percent since 1983 and the possessions tax credit claimed has increased by about forty-two percent.

Figure E.—U.S. Possessions Corporations, 1983-1987

[Money amounts in millions of dollars]

Item	1983	1985	1987
Number of returns.....	625	594	516
Total assets.....	\$22,205	\$27,735	\$33,184
Total retained earnings.....	14,134	17,102	19,678
Total receipts.....	13,716	16,230	20,024
Business receipts.....	12,025	13,179	16,499
Net income (less deficit).....	4,396	5,359	7,068
Income subject to tax.....	4,376	5,336	7,075
Total income tax.....	2,008	2,455	2,820
Possessions tax credit.....	1,966	2,429	2,785

International Boycotts

U.S. persons who participate in certain international boycotts are denied various tax benefits that would otherwise be available to them. The purpose of the boycott provisions is to discourage U.S. persons from engaging in certain boycotts, such as the Arab League boycott against Israel.[28]

Extensive reporting requirements are imposed upon U.S. persons with operations in certain countries.[29] In general, a U.S. person must report on all operations located in or related to countries requiring participation in an international boycott, and countries which the person knows (or has reason to know) require

participation in or cooperation with a boycott as a condition of doing business. Also, a U.S. person must report on any operations that take part in or that are requested to take part in an international boycott. If a person takes part in an international boycott, all of that person's operations in the country requiring participation in the boycott are treated as connected to the person's participation in the boycott, unless the U.S. person can clearly demonstrate that a particular operation is a clearly separate and identifiable operation that is not connected with the boycott.

If a person is involved in an international boycott, that person may lose certain tax benefits ordinarily available to the taxpayer under the Internal Revenue Code. The taxpayer may choose between either of two benefit reduction methods: specifically attributable taxes and income method, and international boycott factor method. If the taxpayer can clearly identify the income and taxes related to specific operations, then the taxpayer can use the specifically attributable taxes and income method. With this method, tax benefits are reduced by the amount specifically attributable to operations participating in the international boycott. If the taxpayer is unable to specifically attribute income and taxes, it must use the international boycott factor method. The international boycott factor is the ratio of operations associated with carrying out a boycott in which the taxpayer participated to the worldwide operations of the taxpayer. This ratio is then used to reduce the tax benefits noted below.

The tax benefits affected by participation in an international boycott include a reduction in the foreign tax credit (if the international boycott factor method is used) or a reduction in foreign taxes eligible for credit (if the specifically attributable income and taxes method is used); a reduction in the deferral of income of a CFC (by increasing Subpart F income); a reduction in the exemption for the foreign trade income of a FSC; and a reduction in the deferral of income of an IC-DISC.

U.S. persons subject to the international boycotts provisions must file a Form 5713, International Boycott Report. On the Form 5713, the U.S. person must report its operations in boycotting countries, and any requests for, and acts of, participation in a boycott. If the person uses the international boycott factor method, it must compute the factor on Schedule A of the Form 5713. If the specifically attributable taxes and income method is used, the U.S. person must identify the specific income and tax amounts on Schedule B. Schedule C is used to compute the reduction in tax benefits. The information provided on Form 5713

is the basis of the international boycott data contained in this compendium. The Statistics of Income Division conducts a study of all Forms 5713 once every four years. Data for the most recent study, 1986, is included in this compendium. During intervening years, small studies including only those returns showing tax effects are conducted.

Figure F contains international boycott data for 1982 and 1986. Corporations filed the great majority of the information reports. Further, corporations bore all of the tax effects of international boycotts provisions. However, as the amounts in the Figure F indicate, the magnitude of the reduction in tax benefits has been declining.

Figure F.—International Boycott Participation, 1982, 1986

[Money amounts in thousands of dollars]

Item	1982	1986
Number of boycott reports filed		
All persons, total.....	2,822	2,104
Corporations.....	2,583	1,900
Individuals.....	118	100
Partnerships.....	95	83
Trusts and other persons.....	26	21
Number of returns with tax effect.....	87	40
Reduction in foreign taxes eligible for a foreign tax credit*.....	\$2,001	\$432
Reduction of foreign tax credit**.....	1,343	687
Subpart F boycott income.....	4,073	4,702
DISC boycott income.....	—	—
FSC boycott income.....	n/a	173

*Represents the reduction in foreign taxes eligible for a foreign tax credit computed using the specifically attributable taxes and income method.

**Represents the reduction in foreign tax credit computed using the international boycott factor method.

Note: All the returns with tax effects from international boycott participation were filed by corporations.

Individual Foreign Tax Credit and Foreign Earned Income Exclusion

Since the 1920's, the United States has provided certain tax benefits to U.S. citizens who earn income abroad. The foreign tax credit has been available to individuals since 1918. In 1926, the United States granted exclusions for all foreign income of U.S. citizens spending six months or more outside the United States. Numerous changes were subsequently made to the exclusion limiting its availability.[30] The purpose of the exclusion was to promote U.S. exports and encourage a U.S. presence abroad. The Foreign Earned Income Act of 1978 limited the exclusion to U.S. citizens residing in camps

in hardship areas. Other individuals were only allowed a deduction for excess costs of working abroad. In 1981, the law was changed to allow individuals to exclude a portion of income earned overseas.[31]

Presently, a taxpayer can exclude foreign earned income up to a specific limitation. Also, the taxpayer can exclude employer-provided housing costs or deduct housing costs that are not provided by an employer. In addition, a taxpayer can either credit foreign taxes against the U.S. tax liability or deduct foreign taxes from gross income. However, a taxpayer can not credit or deduct foreign taxes paid on income that was excluded from gross income.

Qualifying U.S. taxpayers can elect to exclude their foreign earned income and housing costs from foreign-source income.[32] To qualify for the exclusions, a U.S. taxpayer must meet two requirements. First, the taxpayer must have a tax home in a foreign country.[33] Second, the taxpayer must be either a U.S. citizen and a bona fide resident of a foreign country, or a U.S. citizen or resident and be physically present in a foreign country for 330 days in twelve consecutive months. A qualifying U.S. taxpayer may exclude any income that is both earned income and foreign-source. The foreign earned income exclusion is limited to the lesser of (1) foreign income earned during the appropriate period and (2) the exclusion limitation of \$70,000. In addition, an eligible U.S. taxpayer is entitled to exclude amounts paid by, or on behalf of, the taxpayer for housing costs, over a base housing amount. The base housing amount is sixteen percent of the salary of a GS-14 computed daily.[34] Also, a taxpayer who personally pays housing costs can take a housing cost deduction. This deduction may only be taken against self-employment income.

U.S. citizens and residents can either credit foreign taxes against their U.S. tax liability or deduct foreign taxes from their gross income. A taxpayer can only credit foreign income taxes or foreign taxes in lieu of income taxes. In addition, a taxpayer can not credit taxes on income excluded under the foreign earned income or foreign housing exclusions. A taxpayer must compute a limitation on the allowable foreign tax credit. The limitation is equal to the taxpayer's U.S. tax liability multiplied by the ratio of foreign-source taxable income to worldwide taxable income. The limitation must be computed separately for the following types of income: passive income, high withholding tax interest, financial services income, shipping income, dividends from an Interest Charge-Domestic International Sales Corporation (IC-DISC) or former DISC, distributions from a Foreign Sales Corporation (FSC) or former FSC, and all other

income.[35] Also, foreign taxes not allowed as a credit in one year can be carried back to two prior years or forward to up to five subsequent years.

An individual who excludes foreign earned income and housing costs must file a Form 2555, Foreign Earned Income, with the taxpayer's Form 1040, U.S. Individual Income Tax Return. An individual who claims a foreign tax credit must file a Form 1116, Computation of Foreign Tax Credit - Individual, Fiduciary, or Nonresident Alien Individual, with the taxpayer's Form 1040. The data contained on Forms 1040, 1116 and 2555 form the basis for the individual foreign tax credit and foreign earned income data. The Statistics of Income Division conducts a study of the individual foreign tax credit and foreign earned income once every four years. Data for the last two studies (for returns filed for 1983 and 1987) are contained in this compendium. The next study will include returns filed for 1991.

Figure G contains foreign earned income data for selected years between 1979 and 1987. Between 1983 and 1987, the total amount of exclusions and deductions for foreign earned income and foreign housing costs increased by about seven percent. However, an increase in the number of returns claiming an exclusion or deduction resulted in the average exclusion per return remaining about the same.

Figure G.—Foreign Earned Income, 1979-1987

(Money amounts in millions of dollars)

Item	1979	1983	1987
Number of returns.....	91,966	159,194	170,774
Adjusted gross income.....	\$3,220	\$2,612	\$4,581
Taxable income.....	2,817	2,121	3,423
Foreign earned income.....	3,710	7,186	8,190
Foreign earned income exclusion*.....	288	5,707	5,982
Foreign housing exclusion*.....	n/a	315	468
Foreign housing deduction*.....	n/a	13	17

*For 1979, the foreign earned income exclusion was only available for persons living in a hardship area camp. No foreign housing exclusion or deduction was available.

Figure H contains individual foreign tax credit data for selected years between 1979 and 1987. Foreign-source income declined as a percentage of total taxable income during this period, decreasing from 26.7 percent for 1979 to 9.8 percent for 1987. Correspondingly, the foreign tax credit claimed declined as a percentage of the U.S. income tax, decreasing from 14.3 percent for 1979 to 6.1 percent for 1987.

Figure H.—Foreign Tax Credit Claimed on Individual Income Tax Returns, 1979-1987

(Money amounts in millions of dollars)

Item	1979	1983	1987
Number of returns.....	287,508	371,945	561,109
Adjusted gross income.....	\$18,815	\$30,234	\$72,483
Taxable income			
Total.....	15,019	23,523	56,682
Foreign-source.....	4,011	3,246	5,535
Foreign taxes available for credit.....	1,235	1,141	1,806
U.S. income tax before credits.....	5,905	8,217	16,996
Foreign tax credit claimed.....	842	617	1,036

Foreign Trusts

A trust is an arrangement whereby a trustee takes title to property for the purpose of protecting or conserving it for beneficiaries. A foreign trust is a trust the income of which, from foreign sources, is not includible in gross income under Subtitle A of the Internal Revenue Code. The criteria used to determine whether a trust is foreign include the residence of the trustee, the place where the trust is formed, the place of administration of the trust, the governing law (if the trust instrument designates governing law), and the nationality of the grantor and beneficiary.

Whether a foreign trust is subject to U.S. taxation depends upon the type of trust involved. If the foreign trust is a grantor trust, the grantor is considered the owner of the corpus of the trust and the trust's income is included in the grantor's taxable income.[36] The grantor is treated as the owner of the trust corpus in situations where the grantor retains certain powers over, or interests in, the trust. In addition, a foreign trust is treated as a grantor trust if it has a U.S. beneficiary.

If the foreign trust is a non-grantor trust, then the income of the foreign trust is taxed under the general rules applicable to nonresident aliens.[37] If the foreign trust is not engaged in a trade or business within the United States, it is subject to the thirty percent withholding tax on fixed or determinable, annual or periodical income. Also, the trust is subject to the ten percent tax on the gain from the sale or exchange of a U.S. real property interest. If the trust is engaged in a trade or business within the United States, it is taxed at regular U.S. rates on income effectively connected with the U.S. trade or business.

In addition, transfers by a U.S. person to a foreign trust are subject to an excise tax under Code section 1491. A thirty-five percent tax is imposed on the excess of the fair market value of transferred property over the sum of the adjusted basis plus the gain recognized at the time of the transfer by the transferor. However, certain transfers are not subject to the excise tax.

In general, a U.S. person who creates, or transfers property to, a foreign trust must file a Form 3520, Creation of or Transfers to Certain Foreign Trusts. On the Form 3520, the U.S. person must provide information regarding the nature of the foreign trust, the identity of the beneficiary, and the value of the property transferred. Every year thereafter, the U.S. person must file a Form 3520-A, Annual Return of Foreign Trust With U.S. Beneficiaries, as long as the trust has at least one U.S. beneficiary. On the Form 3520-A, the U.S. person must provide information regarding the income, expenses, assets, and liabilities of the foreign trust. Once every four years, the Statistics of Income Division conducts a study of Forms 3520 and 3520-A filed for the year at the Philadelphia Service Center. The last study included returns filed during 1986. The next study will be conducted for returns filed for 1990.

Figure I contains data for foreign trusts for selected years between 1978 and 1986. The number of transfers to foreign trusts decreased by 34.6 percent between 1978 and 1986. However, the average value of assets transferred increased by 36.0 percent during this same period.

III. ACTIVITY OF FOREIGN PERSONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Domestic Corporations Controlled by Foreign Persons

One means for a foreign person to establish a business within the United States is to acquire an interest in a domestic U.S. corporation. This acquisition can be in the form of an acquisition of the stock of an existing domestic corporation or the formation of a new domestic corporation.

Foreign-owned domestic corporations are subject to the corporate tax rules that apply to all domestic corporations. Foreign-owned corporations are subject to U.S. tax, along with all domestic corporations, under Code section 11. The tax rates imposed are graduated up to forty-six percent (for taxable income over \$100,000) for taxable years beginning before July 1, 1987, and thirty-four percent (for

Figure I.—Foreign Trusts: Transfer Activity, 1978-1986

[Money amounts in thousands of dollars]

Item	1978	1982	1986
Number of Forms 3520 filed.....	390	338	255
Number individuals filing			
Total.....	390	324	255
Grantor.....	334	216	182
Transferor.....	56	63	69
Other.....	—	35	4
Value of assets transferred.....	\$18,998	\$9,756	\$16,892

*Includes returns indicating filer was both grantor and transferor.

taxable income over \$75,000) for taxable years beginning after July 1, 1987.[38]

All domestic corporations must file a Form 1120, U.S. Corporate Income Tax Return. On the Form 1120, the corporation must indicate whether any person owned at least fifty percent of the corporation's stock. In addition, the corporation must indicate whether the fifty percent or more owner is a foreign person, and, if so, provide the country of the foreign person and the percent of stock owned by the foreign person. The data included in this compendium are for corporations that indicated fifty percent or more foreign ownership.

Figure J contains data for the returns of foreign-controlled domestic corporations filed for 1983 through 1987. The number of foreign-controlled domestic corporations increased by over thirty-three percent between 1983 and 1987. Assets and receipts increased by over seventy-five percent. However, taxable income of foreign-controlled domestic corporations increased by only thirty-five percent and the income tax liability of these corporations increased by only seventeen percent.

Figure J.—Domestic Corporations Controlled by Foreign Persons, 1983-1987

[Money amounts in millions of dollars]

Item	1983	1984	1985	1986	1987
Number of returns.....	33,622	37,401	36,677	36,778	44,862
Total assets.....	\$530,334	\$552,598	\$655,696	\$840,983	\$959,394
Total receipts.....	389,909	459,162	513,778	542,695	686,786
Business receipts.....	359,793	423,602	473,893	497,304	632,731
Total deductions.....	387,981	454,642	510,955	544,273	681,349
Cost of sales and operations.....	271,373	320,857	357,520	370,779	481,645
Net income (less deficit).....	1,849	4,528	2,978	(1,519)	5,608
Income subject to tax.....	10,707	13,411	11,428	9,370	14,477
Income tax before credits.....	4,849	6,050	5,152	4,070	5,676
Foreign tax credit.....	671	788	725	484	660
Distributions to stockholders.....	4,327	3,322	3,529	5,819	12,484

Foreign Corporations With Income Derived From U.S. Sources

A foreign person can engage in business activity within the United States through a branch of a foreign corporation. A foreign corporation engaged in a U.S. trade or business through branch operations is taxed in manner similar to a U.S. person on all income that is effectively connected with the conduct of the U.S. trade or business.[39] For income to be taxed in this manner, the foreign corporation must engage in an activity which constitutes a business and the income taxed must be effectively connected with the conduct of the business. Effectively connected income can be either U.S. or foreign-source. Effectively connected income generally includes all U.S.-source income regardless of whether it is in fact attributable to the U.S. business. Effectively connected income can also include certain types of foreign-source income, including certain rents and royalties for the use of, and gains on the sale of, intangible intellectual property derived from the U.S. trade or business. However, in order for foreign-source income to be effectively connected income, the foreign corporation must have an office or fixed place of business within the United States to which the foreign income is attributable.

A foreign corporation engaged in a U.S. trade or business must file a Form 1120F, U.S. Income Tax Return of a Foreign Corporation. On the Form 1120F, the foreign corporation must report its effectively connected income, income that is not effectively connected, assets and liabilities, and the computation of the corporation's regular income tax and branch profits tax. The Statistics of Income Division conducts an annual study of all Forms 1120F filed as part of the study conducted for regular corporate income tax returns.

Figure K.—Foreign Corporations With Income Derived from U.S. Sources, 1983-1987

[Money amounts in millions of dollars]

Item	1983	1984	1985	1986	1987
Number of returns.....	8,001	10,905	11,693	11,342	10,478
Total receipts.....	\$20,794	\$43,656	\$50,909	\$43,626	\$61,004
Business receipts.....	5,477	15,446	20,275	15,752	19,971
Interest.....	13,567	25,939	27,199	24,293	37,934
Dividends from domestic corporations.....	65	65	87	66	43
Total deductions.....	21,882	45,004	51,928	43,739	61,130
Cost of sales and operations.....	3,723	12,552	15,032	11,802	11,728
Taxes paid.....	272	466	514	493	608
Interest paid.....	13,460	24,791	25,719	23,562	36,611
Net income (less deficit).....	(1,118)	(1,513)	(1,487)	(139)	(162)
Income subject to tax.....	469	902	1,025	1,818	1,647
Income tax before credits.....	183	393	435	688	670
Foreign tax credit.....	25	59	65	118	53

Figure K contains selected data for foreign corporations with income derived from U.S. sources for 1983 through 1987. The number of returns filed increased by about thirty percent during this period. However, total receipts of these foreign corporations increased by over 193 percent and taxable income increased by over 251 percent.

Foreign Recipients of U.S. Income

A foreign person who makes investments within the United States is subject to tax on the income received, even though the income is not effectively connected to a trade or business within the United States. The United States imposes a thirty percent withholding tax on gross investment income received by a foreign person from sources within the United States.[40] This tax must be withheld by the U.S. payer of the income. The U.S. payer of the income must withhold the tax on the income and transmit it to the U.S. Treasury on behalf of the foreign recipient. If the payer should have withheld the tax but failed to do so, the payer is liable for the amount of the tax.

The income subject to the withholding tax includes income that is fixed or determinable annual or periodical (e.g., dividends, interest, rents, royalties, and wages) and certain other income paid to foreign persons. There are several significant exceptions to the withholding tax. First, the provisions of an applicable income tax treaty may reduce or entirely eliminate the tax. Second, income effectively connected with a trade or business within the United States is not subject to the withholding tax. Effectively connected income instead is subject to the regular income tax rates imposed on U.S. persons. Third, in

general, most interest received by a nonresident alien or foreign corporation from sources within the United States is not subject to the withholding tax.[41]

The U.S. withholding agent must file a Form 1042S, Foreign Person's U.S. Source Income Subject to Withholding, for each foreign recipient of U.S. income. On the Form 1042S, the withholding agent must report the name, address and country of residence of the foreign recipient; the type and amount of income paid; and the amount of tax withheld. The data reported on the Form 1042S is the basis of the data included in this compendium.

Figure L contains data filed on Form 1042S for selected years between 1978 and 1988. During this period, the number of Forms 1042S filed has increased by about 104 percent. During this same period, income paid to foreign persons increased by over 615 percent. In addition, the amount of income subject to withholding declined from 77.9 percent of total income paid in 1978 to only 41.1 percent in 1988. Therefore, the total tax withheld increased by only 218.0 percent, about one-third the rate of increase in income paid to foreign persons.

U.S. Partnership Income of Foreign Partners

A partnership that has effectively connected taxable income, any portion of which is allocable to a foreign partner, must withhold tax on the foreign partner's share of the income.[42] This withholding requirement was enacted in 1986 because Congress was concerned that a foreign person investing in a U.S. partnership might be able to avoid U.S. taxation

Figure L.—Foreign Recipients of U.S. Income, 1978-1988

[Money amounts in thousands of dollars]

Tax Year	Number of Forms 1042S Filed	Income paid		Total tax Withheld
		Total	Subject to Withholding	
1978.....	645,125	\$4,451,059	\$3,469,462	\$552,427
1980.....	608,781	6,576,375	4,402,559	686,208
1982.....	565,091	10,624,310	5,952,126	848,874
1984.....	780,708	17,106,632	7,738,490	1,057,453
1986.....	1,076,088	21,814,442	9,233,809	1,223,741
1988.....	1,315,406	31,845,694	13,095,878	1,759,267

on effectively connected income earned by the foreign person through the partnership.[43]

The withholding tax is imposed on the foreign partner's share of the partnership's effectively connected taxable income. Effectively connected taxable income includes gross income effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business within the United States, net of allowable deductions connected to that income.

The withholding tax imposed is equal to the highest tax rate under Code section 1 (in the case of a noncorporate foreign partner), or the highest tax rate under Code section 1(b)(1) (in the case of a corporate foreign partner), multiplied by the effectively connected taxable income allocable to the foreign partner. The foreign partner may credit the tax paid by the partnership against the partner's U.S. income tax liability.[44]

The U.S. partnership must file a Form 8804, Annual Return for Partnership Withholding Tax, to report the partnership's total tax liability under Code section 1446. In addition, the partnership must file a Form 8805, Foreign Partner's Information Statement of Section 1446 Withholding Tax, reporting each foreign partner's amount of effectively connected taxable income and tax liability. A copy of the Form 8805 for each foreign partner must be attached to the Form 8804 filed by the partnership. A second copy of the Form 8805 must be provided by the partnership to the foreign partner, who must attach it to its U.S. income tax return in order to claim a credit for the tax withheld. Form 8813, Partnership Withholding Tax Payment, is used to make payment of the Code section 1446 withholding tax and must be filed with the tax payments four times a year. The information provided on Forms 8804, 8805 and 8813 is the basis for the data contained in this compendium for the U.S. partnership income of foreign partners. The Statistics of Income Division conducts an annual study of information filed on Forms 8804, 8805

and 8813. The first study included forms filed for 1989.

Nonresident Alien Estates

The United States imposes an estate tax on the taxable U.S. estates of nonresident aliens.[45] A nonresident alien is a person with a non-U.S. domicile. A nonresident alien decedent's taxable estate is determined by reducing the nonresident alien's gross U.S. estate by allowable deductions. Gross U.S. estate is that part of the nonresident alien's gross estate that is located in the United States at the time of the alien's death. Allowable deductions include funeral expenses, administration expenses, claims against the estate, indebtedness on property included in the estate, losses incurred during the settlement of the estate from casualty or theft, certain charitable contributions made by the decedent, and certain transfers of property to the decedent's spouse. The estate is allowed several credits to reduce the estate tax liability. Allowable credits include the unified credit (exempting estates of up to \$60,000 from tax), the credit for State death taxes, the credit for taxes paid on certain gifts, and the credit for taxes on prior transfers.

The estate of a nonresident alien decedent must file a Form 706NA, United States Estate (and Generation-Skipping Transfer) Tax Return, Estate of nonresident not a citizen of the United States, within 9 months of the nonresident alien's death. On the Form 706NA, the estate must list the value of all property included in gross U.S. estate. In addition, the estate must report the value of property located outside the United States in order to claim most deductions.

Figure M contains data for Forms 706NA filed in 1982 and 1986. Although the number of returns filed decreased slightly, the size of the estates increased substantially. Gross U.S. estate increased by 31.6 percent during this period and the estate tax liability increased by 69.4 percent.

Figure M.—Nonresident Alien Estates, 1982, 1986

[Money amounts in thousands of dollars]

Item	1982	1986
Number of returns.....	169	161
Gross worldwide estate.....	\$148,013	\$239,611
Gross U.S. estate.....	47,135	62,017
Taxable U.S. estate.....	41,382	53,934
Estate tax after credits.....	3,850	6,520

Figure N.—Future Studies Planned for the International Area by the Statistics of Income Division, 1988-1993

Study	1988	1989	1990	1991	1992	1993
Corporate Foreign Tax Credit*.....	X	-	X	X	X	X
Controlled Foreign Corporations.....	X	-	X	-	X	-
Foreign Sales Corporations.....	-	-	-	X	-	-
Interest Charge-Domestic International Sales Corporations.....	-	-	-	X	-	-
U.S. Possessions Corporations.....	-	X	-	-	-	X
International Boycotts**.....	X	X	X	X	X	X
Individual Foreign Tax Credit and Foreign Earned Income.....	-	-	-	X	-	-
Foreign Trusts.....	-	-	X	-	-	-
Domestic Corporations Controlled by Foreign Persons.....	X	X	X	X	X	X
Foreign Corporations With Income Derived from U.S. Sources.....	X	X	X	X	X	X
Foreign Recipients of U.S. Income.....	X	X	X	X	X	X
U.S. Partnership Income of Foreign Partners.....	-	X	X	X	X	X
Nonresident Alien Estates.....	-	-	X	-	-	-
Foreign-Owned Corporations.....	X	X	X	X	X	X
Sales of U.S. Real Property Interests by Foreigners.....	X	X	X	X	X	X
Excluded Income from U.S. Possessions***.....	-	-	-	-	-	-

*The 1988, 1991, and 1993 Corporate Foreign Tax Credit studies are limited to type of income summary data only. No country information will be included in these studies.

**The 1988, 1989, 1991, 1992, and 1993 International Boycott studies are limited to only those returns showing a denial of tax benefits. The 1990 International Boycott study will include data for all returns with a Form 5713 attached.

***The Excluded Income from U.S. Possessions study will next be done when the United States concludes implementing agreements with American Samoa, Guam, and the Northern Mariana Islands.

IV. PLANS FOR FUTURE STUDIES

All of the international studies conducted by the Statistics of Income Division discussed above are presently planned to be done in the future as well. Figure N contains information relating to the studies being conducted between 1988 and 1993.

In addition to the studies described above, several other studies are planned for the period between 1988 and 1993. One new study relates to the transactions of foreign-owned corporations. Foreign-owned U.S. and foreign corporations with a trade or business within the United States must file a Form 5472, Information Return of a Foreign Owned Corporation, for each related party with which the foreign-owned corporation has transactions.[46] On the Form 5472, the filing corporation must provide information identifying the related party, and the amount and the nature of the transactions between the filing corporation and the related party. The first study, which is presently being conducted, includes Forms 5472 filed by selected corporations for 1988. This study will be conducted annually in the future.

Another new study deals with the information filed for the sales of U.S. real property interests by foreigners. In general, a ten percent withholding tax is imposed on the amount realized by a foreign person from the disposition of a U.S. real property interest.[47] The buyer (or other transferee) of a U.S. real property interest must withhold the amount of tax from the amount paid to the foreign seller of the property interest. The

buyer must file a Form 8288, U.S. Withholding Tax Return for Dispositions by Foreign Persons of U.S. Real Property Interests, to report the transaction and transmit the amount of tax withheld. A study of Forms 8288 filed for 1989 is presently being conducted. This study will be conducted annually in the future.

In addition to the new studies noted above, the Excluded Income from U.S. Possessions study may be conducted again in the future. A U.S. citizen who is a bona fide resident of certain U.S. possessions may exclude from gross income any income from the possession that is effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business within the possession.[48] The eligible possessions include American Samoa, Guam, and the Northern Mariana Islands. Before this exclusion is available to residents of a possession, an implementing agreement between the United States and the possession must be concluded. To date, agreements with American Samoa and Guam have been concluded. This study will next be done when agreements are reached with all three eligible possessions.

NOTES AND REFERENCES

- [1] A citizen of the United States is any U.S. citizen regardless of where the individual resides. In addition, under section 877 of the Internal Revenue Code, a U.S. expatriate may be taxed as a U.S. citizen in certain cases. A resident of the United States is, in general, an individual who is a lawful permanent resident of the United States, or

who has been substantially present in the United States for the past three years. A domestic partnership or corporation is a partnership or corporation that is created or organized in the United States or under the laws of the United States or any State. A foreign trust or estate is a trust or estate whose non-effectively connected foreign-source income is not included in gross income under the provisions of Subtitle A of the Internal Revenue Code. See Code section 7701 for more information regarding the definition of U.S. and foreign person.

- [2] McDaniel, Paul R. and Ault, Hugh J., Introduction to United States International Taxation, Kluwer, 1977.
- [3] The foreign tax credit provisions are contained in Code sections 901-908 and 960. Foreign persons are generally allowed a credit for foreign income taxes paid on income effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business within the United States.
- [4] See, for example, Edward H. Lieberman, "Whether and to what extent a foreign tax is creditable under final Regulations," The Journal of Taxation, February 1984, pp. 98-102.
- [5] A tax is an income tax in the U.S. sense if the tax is likely to reach net gains.
- [6] Section 904(d) interest income generally included passive interest income.
- [7] Passive income is income that is generally considered foreign personal holding company income or passive foreign investment income. However, passive income does not include any income that would be in any other basket (except the all other income basket), export financing interest, any income taxed at a rate greater than the highest U.S. tax rate, and any foreign oil and gas extraction income.
- Financial services income is generally income derived in the active conduct of a banking, insurance, financing, or similar business. Financial services income does not include high withholding tax interest or export financing interest.
- High withholding tax interest is any interest subject to a withholding tax of at least five percent, but not including any export financing interest.
- Shipping income includes any income received by a person which would be foreign base company shipping income under Code section 954(f).

Dividends from a noncontrolled Section 902 corporation includes dividends from a foreign corporation of which the taxpayer owns between ten and fifty percent of the voting stock. The foreign tax credit limitation for dividends from a noncontrolled Section 902 corporation must be computed separately for each noncontrolled Section 902 corporation paying dividends to the domestic corporation.

- [8] Barlow, Mary, "Foreign Tax Credit by Industry, 1982," Statistics of Income Bulletin, Spring 1986, pp. 9-18.
- [9] In certain cases, a corporation's separate existence may be disregarded for tax purposes. For example, a subsidiary corporation's separate existence is disregarded if it files as part of a consolidated income tax return with its parent corporation under Code section 1504(a).
- [10] This is particularly true when the corporation is located in a relatively low tax country.
- [11] The Subpart F provisions are contained in Code sections 951-964. See, for example, Kaplan, Richard L., Federal Taxation of International Transactions, West Publishing Co., 1988, p. 216.
- [12] Insurance income includes any income from insuring risks located outside the CFC's country of incorporation that would be taxed under Subchapter L of the Internal Revenue Code if the CFC were a domestic insurance company.
- Foreign base company income includes the following income:
- (1) Foreign personal holding company income, which includes mostly passive investment income;
 - (2) Foreign base company sales income, which includes income from the sale of personal property produced outside the CFC's country of incorporation and sold for use outside the CFC's country of incorporation, where the property was purchased from or sold to (or on behalf of) a related party;
 - (3) Foreign base company services income, which includes certain income from the performance of services outside the CFC's country of incorporation for (or on behalf of) a related person;
 - (4) Foreign base company shipping income, which includes income connected with air or sea transportation between two countries, and, for tax years beginning after 1986, income connected with all space and ocean

activity; and

(5) Foreign base company oil related income which generally includes income related to the processing, transportation or distribution of oil and gas and their primary products.

- [13] The filing requirements are contained in Code section 6038.
- [14] U.S. Department of the Treasury, The Operation and Effect of Domestic International Sales Corporation Legislation, July 1, 1981 to June 30, 1983, February 1988 [hereinafter DISC Report].
- [15] The FSC provisions are contained in Code sections 921-927.
- [16] Foreign trading gross receipts are gross receipts from the sale or lease of export property for use outside the United States and from the performance of various services outside the United States.
- [17] Transfer pricing rules apply to sales to a FSC from a person described in Code section 482.
- [18] DISC Report, op. cit. note 14, at pp. 2-5.
- [19] The IC-DISC provisions are contained in Code sections 991-997.
- [20] The deemed distribution includes, among other items, taxable income of the IC-DISC attributable to qualified export receipts which exceed \$10 million.
- [21] U.S. Congress, Committee on Ways and Means, Report of the Committee on Ways and Means, U.S. House of Representatives, on H.R. 10612, Report No. 94-658, November 12, 1975, p. 255.
- [22] U.S. Department of the Treasury, The Operation and Effect of the Possessions Corporation System of Taxation, Sixth Report, March 1989.
- [23] The possessions corporations provisions are contained in Code section 936.
- [24] The eligible period is the three year period immediately preceding the close of the taxable year for which the credit is taken, or a lesser period, if appropriate.
- [25] For taxable years beginning before 1983, at least fifty percent of the corporation's gross income had to be from the active conduct of a trade or business in a U.S. possession. This requirement was raised to fifty-five percent for taxable years beginning during 1983, sixty percent for taxable years beginning during 1984, sixty-five percent for taxable years beginning during 1985, and seventy-five percent for taxable years beginning after 1985. See Hartzok, Jeff, "U.S. Possessions Corporation Returns, 1983," Statistics of Income Bulletin, Spring 1988, Vol. 7, No. 2, p. 57.
- [26] Intangible property includes patents, inventions, copyrights, trademarks, licenses, and similar items, which have substantial value independent of the services of any individual.
- [27] An affiliated group is a possessions corporation and all other organizations, trades or businesses owned or controlled directly or indirectly by the same interests.
- [28] U.S. Department of the Treasury, The Operation and Effect of the International Boycotts Provisions of the Internal Revenue Code, Third Report, May 1982; Mose, Vergie, "Report on International Boycotts 1976-82: Focus On the Middle East," Statistics of Income Bulletin, Summer 1985, Vol. 5, No. 1, pp. 65-81.
- [29] The international boycotts provisions are contained in Code section 999.
- [30] Gene A. Knorr, "Foreign Earned Income - Policy Improved But Not Resolved," The Tax Executive, April 1979, reprinted in U.S. Senate, Committee on Finance, Subcommittee on Taxation and Debt Management Generally, Taxation of Foreign Earned Income, June 26, 1980, pp. 34-46.
- [31] U.S. Senate, Committee on Finance, Economic Recovery Tax Act of 1981, Report No. 97-144, July 6, 1981, pp. 34-36.
- [32] The provisions relating to these exclusions are contained in Code section 911.
- [33] Generally, an individual's tax home is the location of the individual's principal place of business or employment.
- [34] For 1987, the daily base housing amount was \$19.48.
- [35] See note 21 for definitions of these income types.
- [36] The grantor trust provisions are contained in Code sections 671-679.
- [37] A non-grantor trust is a trust that is not subject to the provisions of Code sections 671-679.

- [38] For additional information regarding the taxation of U.S. corporations, see Abrams, Howard E. and Doernberg, Richard L., Federal Corporate Taxation, Foundation Press, 1990.
- [39] The major provisions related to the taxation of foreign corporations are contained in Code sections 881-885.
- [40] These tax provisions are contained in Code sections 871, 881, 1441, and 1442.
- [41] Flaherty, Marilyn J., "Foreign Recipients of U.S. Income, and Tax Withheld, 1987," Statistics of Income Bulletin, Winter 1989-90, Vol. 9, No. 3, p. 42.
- [42] The provisions relating to the tax on the partnership income of foreign partners are contained in Code section 1446.
- [43] U.S. Congress, Joint Committee on Taxation, General Explanation of the Tax Reform Act of 1986, JSC-10-87, May 4, 1987, p. 1055. Code section 1446 was originally added to the Internal Revenue Code by the Tax Reform Act of 1986. The provisions were substantially modified by the Technical and Miscellaneous Revenue Act of 1988.
- [44] Since the withholding tax is imposed to ensure that the foreign partner's U.S. tax on effectively connected income is paid, a credit is allowed under Code section 33 for the tax withheld by the partnership.
- [45] The provisions related to the estate taxation of nonresident aliens are contained in Code sections 2101-2108.
- [46] This reporting requirement is imposed under Code sections 6038A and 6038C.
- [47] This tax is imposed under Code section 897.
- [48] The exclusion provisions are contained in Code section 931.

Section 2 Corporate Foreign Tax Credit

Contents

Introduction, p. 19.

"Corporate Foreign Tax Credit, by Industry, 1984," p. 21.

Table 1.-- Total Assets, Income, Taxes and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Major Industry, p. 36.

Table 2.-- Total Assets, Income, Taxes and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Size of Total Assets, p. 44.

Table 3.-- Total Assets, Income, Taxes and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Type of Foreign Income for which Separate Credit was Computed, p. 46.

Table 4.-- Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Country to Which Foreign Taxes Were Paid and DISC Dividends, p. 47.

"Corporate Foreign Tax Credit, 1986: An Industry Focus," p. 55.

Table 1.-- Total Assets, Income, Taxes and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Major Industry, p. 64.

Table 2.-- Total Assets, Income, Taxes and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Type of Foreign Income for which Separate Credit was Computed, p. 72.

"1986 Corporation Foreign Tax Credit, A Geographic Focus," p. 75.

Table 1.-- Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Country to Which Foreign Taxes Were Paid, p. 84.

1986 Supplemental Table:

Table 1.-- Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry to which Foreign Taxes were Paid, p. 91.

"Corporate Foreign Tax Credit, Preliminary Data, 1988," p. 157.

Table 1.-- Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credit and Foreign Taxable Income and Taxes, by Industrial Division, p. 159.

Table 2.-- Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credit and Foreign Taxable Income and Taxes, by Type of Foreign Income for Which Separate Credit was Computed, p. 160.

The corporate foreign tax credit enables corporations to avoid being taxed twice on income earned in foreign countries. The United States taxes all income earned by U.S. corporations, whether the income is earned in the United States or abroad. The threat of double taxation arises when foreign income is also taxed by the country where it was earned. Beginning with the Revenue Act of 1918, the United States has allowed corporations to credit foreign income taxes paid or accrued against their U.S. income tax liability. Also, corporations are allowed to credit foreign taxes paid by foreign subsidiaries. A limitation is imposed on the foreign tax credit equal to what the U.S. tax would be on the foreign income. The papers presented in this section give a more detailed discussion of the foreign tax credit. These papers are listed above.

Section 15 of this compendium contains copies of the selected tax forms and instructions which provide the basis of the foreign tax credit data.

* Form 1120, U.S. Corporation Income Tax Return, and Instructions (p. 459)

* Form 1118, Computation of Foreign Tax Credit, Corporations, and Instructions (p. 444)

Corporate Foreign Tax Credit, by Industry, 1984

By Vergie Mose*

U.S. companies paid over \$23.3 billion to foreign governments in income taxes and reduced their U.S. income tax by \$21.4 billion for 1984 [1,2]. The foreign tax credit fluctuated from 1980-1985 like the sway of a pendulum (see Figure A) [3]. The credit began declining from \$24.9 billion for 1980, dropping to \$18.9 billion for 1982 (its lowest level), and then rising to \$24.3 billion for 1985 (nearly returning to the 1980 amount) [4]. The U-shaped pattern of the foreign tax credit reflects the changing levels of both foreign and domestic profits of U.S. companies between 1980 and 1985.

OVERVIEW

Using growth in taxable income as an indication of profits, economic recovery from 1982 to 1984 can be measured for both foreign and domestic business activities. Domestic-source taxable income of all U.S. companies can be estimated by subtracting the foreign-source taxable income reported by U.S. corporations claiming a foreign tax credit from the worldwide taxable income of all U.S. companies [5].

Foreign economic recovery of U.S. companies from 1982 to 1984 was only one-fifth as strong as their domestic recovery. Foreign-source taxable income rose by only 7 percent from 1982 to \$63.6 billion for 1984. Domestic-source taxable income rose by 34 percent from 1982 to \$195.9 billion for 1984.

Not until 1984 did the worldwide taxable income of U.S. corporations (\$259.5 billion) rise to a level above that for 1980 (\$246.6 billion). This rise was due to the \$19.8 billion increase in domestic-source taxable income, as foreign-source taxable income for 1984 remained \$6.9 billion below the 1980 income level. Growth in worldwide taxable income continued for 1985 to \$266.1 billion.

As worldwide taxable income increased, the total U.S. corporate tax liability (before credits) rose from \$87 billion for 1982 to over \$109 billion for 1984. For both years, 1.2 million corporations had a U.S. income tax obligation (before credits). Only 0.4 percent of those companies (4,841 for 1984) claimed a

Figure A.—Foreign Tax Credit Claimed and Percentage Change, by Selected Industry, 1980-1985

(All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in millions of dollars)

Selected industry	1980	1981	1982	Percentage change 1980 to 1982	1983	1984	1985	Percentage change 1980 to 1985
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)
All industries.....	\$24,880	\$21,829	\$18,932	-23.0%	\$19,951	\$21,420	\$24,263	-2.5%
Agriculture, forestry and fishing.....	7	3	2	-74.6	3	12	57	665.2
Mining, total.....	1,964	1,959	1,611	-18.0	1,053	1,165	1,079	-45.1
Oil and gas extraction.....	1,822	1,901	1,589	-12.8	1,047	1,069	990	-45.7
Construction.....	151	108	175	16.1	119	86	145	-4.2
Manufacturing, total.....	19,192	17,737	14,776	-23.0	16,439	17,490	20,002	4.2
Chemicals and allied products.....	1,721	2,250	1,809	5.1	2,207	2,414	2,741	59.3
Petroleum (including integrated) and coal products.....	11,028	9,094	7,362	-33.2	8,725	8,496	10,137	-8.1
Machinery, except electrical.....	2,331	2,229	1,594	-31.6	2,209	2,259	3,028	29.9
Transportation and public utilities.....	462	228	255	-44.9	221	354	302	-34.7
Wholesale and retail trade.....	1,525	420	436	-71.4	309	482	613	-59.8
Finance, insurance, and real estate, total.....	1,397	1,190	1,458	4.4	1,682	1,627	1,777	27.2
Banking.....	1,061	936	1,173	10.6	1,246	1,340	1,313	23.7
Services.....	181	183	220	21.4	123	203	286	58.0

Note: 1980, 1982, and 1984 data are based on the SOI Corporation Foreign Tax Credit Study; 1981, 1983, and 1985 data are based on the annual SOI Corporation Income Tax Return Study.

*Foreign Returns Analysis Section. Prepared under the direction of Chris Carson, Chief

U.S. tax credit for taxes paid to foreign countries. The foreign tax credit reduced the total 1984 U.S. corporate income tax by 20 percent to \$87 billion, the smallest percentage reduction during the 1980-1985 period. The largest percentage reduction of the total U.S. corporate income tax during this period occurred for 1980, a 24-percent reduction.

Throughout the first half of the 1980's (and earlier years as well) corporations primarily engaged in manufacturing activities claimed over 75 percent of the total foreign tax credit, reaching a high of 82 percent from 1983 through 1985. The predominance of manufacturing reflected the activities of integrated petroleum companies. The business activities of these companies included the extracting, refining, and marketing of oil products.

Of the 4,841 U.S. corporation income tax returns with a foreign tax credit for 1984, only 25 returns showed integrated petroleum activities as their primary business. However, these 25 companies claimed \$8.5 billion of foreign tax credit or 40 percent of the total credit. The foreign tax credit of these companies reduced the total U.S. income tax of all integrated petroleum companies by two-thirds, from \$12.8 billion to \$4.3 billion.

FOREIGN TAX CREDIT: A GLOBAL VIEW OF TAXATION

U.S. corporations are subject to U.S. tax on their worldwide income. Income earned by these companies in a foreign country is generally taxed by the foreign country as well as by the United States and could result in double taxation. To alleviate this, U.S. tax law has allowed corporations a credit since 1918 to reduce U.S. income tax for the income taxes paid to foreign countries.

Changes in the foreign tax credit provisions of U.S. tax law often parallel the development of U.S. business activities in the interdependent global economy [6]. When modern U.S. income taxation began in 1913, some U.S. corporations had operations in countries where income tax rates exceeded the U.S. tax rate. Because the foreign taxes exceeded what the U.S. taxes would have been, corporations were able to use the excess foreign taxes to reduce their U.S. tax on both foreign-source and domestic-source income by claiming a foreign tax credit. This situation was possible because there had been limitation on the credit: foreign income taxes paid

could reduce the U.S. income tax on a dollar-for-dollar basis.

Responding to this issue, the Revenue Act of 1921 placed a limitation on the foreign tax credit, which remains in effect today. The limitation restricted the credit for foreign income taxes to the lesser of (1) the U.S. tax on foreign-source taxable income, or (2) the actual foreign income taxes paid. Thus, the credit cannot exceed that percentage of U.S. income tax represented by the ratio of foreign-source taxable income to worldwide taxable income. If a corporation has an overall foreign loss, then the limitation is zero (no credit). In the case of a worldwide loss, the corporation has no U.S. income tax against which to claim a credit.

As international business activities became more varied, so, too, did the methods of restricting the foreign tax credit. The methods acted as a means of adjusting for global variation in income tax rates as well as variation in international business practices. For example, interest from certain foreign investments was taxed at either very low rates or not at all in some countries. Other types of foreign income, however, were often taxed at rates higher than the U.S. rate. By combining the "passive" foreign interest income (and lower foreign taxes paid) with other types of foreign income (on which the tax was higher), more of the foreign taxes that exceeded the U.S. tax rate could be credited against the U.S. income tax because the limitation was increased by the interest income. The different types of income could be generated in countries with different tax rates, or within one country which had various tax rates for different types of income.

The U.S. Congress responded by establishing separate limitations on the foreign tax credit based on several different categories of foreign income. The separate categories of income limited the foreign taxes to the specific income category to which they were related. For 1984, the separate limitations on the foreign tax credit were computed for (1) "passive foreign interest income," as defined in section 904(d) of the Internal Revenue Code; (2) dividends from a Domestic International Sales Corporation (DISC) or former DISC; and (3) all other income from foreign sources [7].

The former separate limitation for "foreign oil-related income" was discontinued for tax years after 1982. However, the separate limitation on foreign

taxes paid on foreign oil and gas extraction income was still required. Under this limitation, foreign taxes paid on foreign oil and gas extraction income in excess of the U.S. tax on such income were excluded from the "current-year foreign taxes" (see the "Definitions" section of this article) for computing the foreign tax credit.

Carryover provisions for foreign taxes applied to the separate limitations of the foreign tax credit. Any foreign taxes paid, accrued, or deemed paid, in excess of a current-year separate limitation could be carried back 2 years, then forward 5 years [8]. The total taxes under each separate limitation ("total foreign taxes available for credit before reduction," in the statistics) included current-year foreign taxes plus taxes that were carried forward from prior years.

The total foreign tax credit for 1984 was the sum of the amounts computed using the three separate limitations (previously noted). In some instances, the total credit was reduced for participation in, or for cooperation with, international boycotts [9].

To claim a foreign tax credit, a U.S. corporation must have foreign-source taxable income, pay foreign income tax on the foreign income, and have a U.S. income tax liability. Only certain taxes are creditable. These include income taxes imposed by U.S. possessions or the national government of a foreign country, as well as its cities, states, and other subdivisions. Corporations can deduct all foreign income taxes in lieu of claiming a foreign tax credit. However, most corporations obtain a greater tax benefit by electing to credit these taxes against U.S. income tax [10]. Taxes such as excise, franchise, sales, and certain other taxes, do not qualify as creditable foreign taxes, but can be deducted in calculating worldwide taxable income, even when the foreign tax credit was elected for foreign income taxes.

CHANGES IN THE LAW

The data for Income Year 1984 reflect certain changes in the foreign tax credit provisions of U.S. tax law. The Tax Equity and Fiscal Responsibility Act of 1982 (TEFRA) was effective for tax years beginning after December 31, 1982, while the Tax Reform Act of 1984 affected foreign tax credit transactions made after July 17, 1984. The changes under these tax acts affected: (1) foreign oil-related and oil and gas extraction income and taxes (by TEFRA), and (2)

passive foreign income and taxes from interest and dividends, including certain passive income from foreign sources reclassified as domestic-source income (by the 1984 Act).

Foreign Oil-Related Income Prior to the Tax Equity and Fiscal Responsibility Act of 1982 (TEFRA)

Prior to TEFRA, the "foreign oil-related income" category included income from both the extraction of foreign oil and gas and from other oil-related activities. Other oil-related activities included processing, transporting, and distributing extracted minerals from foreign oil and gas wells. For tax years beginning after December 31, 1982, "foreign oil-related income" was included in a general limitation category, rather than having a separate limitation of its own.

The credit for foreign taxes on oil and gas extraction income was limited to the U.S. tax on foreign oil-related income. For this purpose, the extraction taxable income arising in one foreign country was not offset by any "net operating losses" arising in other foreign countries.

There were carryover provisions for the excess taxes paid on foreign oil and gas extraction income. The excess taxes could be carried back 2 years then carried forward 5 years. The carryover of the excess taxes was limited to 2 percent of the foreign oil and gas extraction taxable income for the current year.

Changes to the Foreign Tax Credit Under the Tax Equity and Fiscal Responsibility Act of 1982 (TEFRA)

The Tax Equity and Fiscal Responsibility Act of 1982 (TEFRA) eliminated the separate limitation on the foreign tax credit for "foreign oil-related income," effective with taxable years beginning after December 31, 1982. After 1982, to compute the separate limitation on the foreign tax credit for "all other foreign income," the current-year foreign taxes were first reduced by the amount of foreign taxes paid on oil and gas extraction income that exceeded the U.S. tax on such income. However, the oil and gas extraction taxable income first had to be reduced by net operating losses arising in other foreign countries before computing the U.S. tax. In addition, TEFRA eliminated the 2-percent limitation on the carryover of oil and gas extraction taxes.

The 1982 Act also introduced provisions to limit the foreign taxes paid on oil-related income other than oil and gas extraction income in certain cases. There was concern that some foreign countries might avoid the limitation by shifting their higher tax rates from extraction income to income from non-extraction oil-related activities. As a result, foreign taxes paid on oil-related income (redefined as non-extraction income) were reduced to the amount of tax that the foreign country would impose on income that was neither foreign oil and gas extraction income nor foreign oil-related income, with any excess treated as a deductible business expense.

Passive Foreign Interest and Dividend Income Under the Tax Reform Act of 1984

The Tax Reform Act of 1984 introduced new provisions relating to foreign interest and dividend income. The new provisions generally applied to interest and certain dividends paid or accrued after July 17, 1984. Certain foreign dividend income was combined with passive foreign interest income to compute a separate limitation on the foreign tax credit. Prior to the Act, this category of passive foreign income was limited to interest income.

In addition, certain interest and dividend income, formerly treated as foreign income, that was received or, in some instances, deemed received, by a U.S. shareholder was reclassified as U.S.-sourced income. When 10 percent or more of the earnings and profits of a U.S.-owned foreign corporation was from a U.S. source, a portion of the interest and dividend income received by the U.S. shareholder was reclassified as U.S. source income. Consequently, the ratio of foreign-source income to worldwide income was reduced and, thus, reduced the limitation of the foreign tax credit as well. The same rules applied to interest and dividends deemed received from subsidiaries of U.S.-owned foreign parent corporations.

FOREIGN INCOME, TAXES, AND CREDIT BY INDUSTRY

Manufacturing companies increased their foreign tax credit from \$14.8 billion for 1982 to \$17.5 billion for 1984. (By 1985, these companies had increased their foreign tax credit to \$20 billion.) By comparison, the foreign tax credit for all other industries combined decreased by \$227 million from 1982 to 1984.

The foreign tax credit claimed by banks steadily increased between 1982 and 1984, from nearly \$1.2

billion to over \$1.3 billion, a 14 percent increase. Banks had also increased the credit they claimed, by 10 percent, between 1980 and 1982. The foreign tax credit for most other industries declined during this earlier time period.

Dominance of the Petroleum Industry

Companies in the petroleum industry demonstrate the influence that a small subgroup can have on an entire population. During the 1980-1985 period, only 1 percent of all U.S. corporations were classified in the petroleum industry (oil and gas extraction operations as well as integrated petroleum activities, which were a combination of extracting, refining and marketing). However, this small group accounted for over 10 percent of the worldwide taxable income and income tax (before credits) of all U.S. corporations.

The significance of petroleum companies to the population of U.S. corporations that claimed a foreign tax credit is shown in Figure B. Note that for 1984, only 147 petroleum companies (3 percent of the total for all industries) claimed 45 percent of the total foreign tax credit. They also accounted for 34 percent of the total foreign-source taxable income, and paid \$11.3 billion in foreign taxes (49 percent of the total). U.S. companies paid \$1.9 billion more in foreign taxes for 1984 than they could use as a credit against their U.S. income tax. Of that excess, petroleum companies accounted for \$1.7 billion.

Figure B.—Returns with a Foreign Tax Credit: Petroleum Industry Compared to All Industries, 1984

(All figures are estimates based on samples-money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Selected items	All industries	Petroleum industry	Percentage of all industries
	(1)	(2)	(3)
Number of returns	4,841	147	3.0%
Total assets	\$4,339,759,746	\$532,750,080	12.3
Total non-branch foreign gross income	85,453,725	27,308,413	32.0
Total non-branch foreign deductions	38,766,636	12,298,672	31.7
Foreign branch income and specially allocable income (section 863(b))	16,900,886	6,686,277	39.6
Total foreign-source taxable income	63,587,976	21,696,018	34.1
Current-year foreign taxes	23,327,908	11,306,452	48.5
Income subject to U.S. tax	133,135,963	29,551,997	22.2
U.S. income tax before credits	59,593,157	13,454,329	22.6
Foreign tax credit	21,419,643	9,565,171	44.7

¹ Includes integrated petroleum companies (extracting, refining, and marketing) and oil and gas extraction companies.

The 147 petroleum companies also exemplify the effect that foreign activities can have on U.S. income tax data. For example, the 1984 U.S. income tax before credits for all 33,590 petroleum companies (including those with no foreign tax credit) was \$14.8

billion, nearly 14 percent of the U.S. total. As shown in Figure C, by reducing the U.S. corporate income tax before credits by the foreign tax credit, the petroleum industry accounted for less than 6 percent of the total remaining corporate income tax (before reduction by other credits).

Figure C.—All Corporation Returns: Petroleum Industry Compared To All Industries, U.S. Income Tax and Foreign Tax Credit, 1984

(All figures are estimates based on samples-money amounts are in billions of dollars)

Tax and credit	All industries	Petroleum industry	Percentage of all industries
	(1)	(2)	(3)
U.S. income tax before credits	\$109.1	\$14.8	13.6%
Foreign tax credit	21.4	9.6	44.9
U.S. income tax after foreign tax credit	87.7	5.2	5.9

¹ Includes integrated petroleum companies (extracting, refining, and marketing) as well as oil and gas extraction companies.

Underlying the effect on U.S. tax liabilities from the foreign tax credit is the relationship of foreign-source taxable income to worldwide taxable income. Figure D shows that foreign-source taxable income made up two-thirds of the \$32.6 billion of worldwide taxable income of all U.S. petroleum companies for 1984. After reducing worldwide taxable income by the foreign-source taxable income, petroleum companies accounted for less than 6 percent of the remaining, domestic-source, taxable income. By comparison, based on their worldwide activities, the \$32.6 billion reported by these companies accounted for nearly 13-percent of the total income subject to U.S. tax.

Figure D.—All Corporation Returns: Petroleum Industry Compared To All Industries, Worldwide Taxable Income, 1984

(All figures are estimates based on samples-money amounts are in billions of dollars)

Income	All industries	Petroleum industry	Percentage of all industries
	(1)	(2)	(3)
Worldwide taxable income	\$259.5	\$32.6	12.6%
Foreign-source taxable income	63.6	21.7	34.1
Domestic-source taxable income	195.9	10.9	5.6

¹ Includes integrated petroleum companies (extracting, refining, and marketing) as well as oil and gas extraction companies.
Note: Worldwide taxable income is "income subject to U.S. tax" for all U.S. corporations with and without a foreign tax credit. Foreign-source taxable income is income earned outside the United States by corporations which claimed a foreign tax credit.

Worldwide Taxable Income

As seen in the petroleum industry, the taxable income earned abroad can have a significant impact on U.S. tax liabilities. As shown in Figure E, 25

Figure E.—All Corporation Returns: Foreign-Source Taxable Income as a Percentage of Worldwide Taxable Income, 1980, 1982, and 1984

(All figures are estimates based on samples-money amounts are in billions of dollars)

Income	1980	1982	1984
	(1)	(2)	(3)
All U.S. corporations:			
Worldwide taxable income	\$246.6	\$205.2	\$259.5
Foreign-source taxable income	70.5	59.5	63.6
Domestic-source taxable income	176.1	145.7	195.9
Foreign-source taxable income as a percentage of worldwide taxable income	29%	29%	25%
U.S. corporations claiming a foreign tax credit:			
Worldwide taxable income	\$138.6	\$107.2	\$133.1
Foreign-source taxable income	70.5	59.5	63.6
Domestic-source taxable income	68.1	47.7	69.5
Foreign-source taxable income as a percentage of worldwide taxable income	51%	56%	48%

Note: Worldwide taxable income is "income subject to U.S. tax" for all U.S. corporations with and without a foreign tax credit. Foreign-source taxable income is income earned outside the United States by corporations which claimed a foreign tax credit.

percent of the worldwide taxable income of U.S. corporations for 1984 was from foreign sources. As would be expected, for corporations that claimed a foreign tax credit, the proportion of foreign-source taxable income to worldwide taxable income (48 percent) was much greater than for all corporations. For 1984, the ratio was nearly double.

Worldwide taxable income for all industries rose by 26 percent from 1982 to \$259.5 billion for 1984. The unequal growth in foreign-source (7 percent increase) and domestic-source (34 percent increase) taxable income between 1982 and 1984 resulted in a smaller proportion of foreign-source taxable income to worldwide taxable income (29 percent decreased to 25 percent). That growth contrasted with the nearly equal decline in both foreign and domestic income between 1980 and 1982, when the proportion of foreign-source taxable income to worldwide taxable income was unchanged at 29 percent for both years.

Foreign-source taxable income decreased between 1982 and 1984 for five of the eight industrial divisions, including: mining; finance, insurance, and real estate; construction; wholesale and retail trade; and services. Mining companies earned more than half (55 percent) of their worldwide taxable income from foreign sources for both 1982 and 1984. The percentage decline in foreign-source taxable income between 1982 and 1984 was nearly equal to the decline in domestic-source taxable income for these companies. From 1980 to 1982, on the other hand, the percentage decline in domestic-source taxable income was nearly double that for foreign-source taxable income. This decline in both domestic-source and foreign-source taxable income that oc-

curred in the mining industry between 1980 and 1984 was attributable to companies in the oil and gas extraction industry, as shown in Figure F.

Figure F.—Selected Mining Industries: Worldwide, Foreign-Source, and Domestic-Source Taxable Income, 1980, 1982, and 1984

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in millions of dollars]

Selected industry and income	1980	1982	1984
	(1)	(2)	(3)
Mining, total:			
Worldwide taxable income.....	\$9,074	\$7,320	\$5,167
Foreign-source taxable income.....	4,656	4,041	2,818
Domestic-source taxable income.....	4,418	3,278	2,349
Oil and gas extraction:			
Worldwide taxable income.....	7,479	6,705	4,310
Foreign-source taxable income.....	4,284	3,989	2,565
Domestic-source taxable income.....	3,196	2,716	1,745

Notes: Worldwide taxable income is "income subject to U.S. tax" for U.S. corporations with and without a foreign tax credit. Foreign-source taxable income is income earned outside the United States by corporations which claimed a foreign tax credit.
Detail may not add to totals because of rounding.

Manufacturers accounted for more than half of the total \$54.3 billion increase in worldwide taxable income from 1982 to 1984. The worldwide taxable income of manufacturing companies increased by 31 percent from \$102.2 billion to \$133.9 billion. While this increase reflected profits from both foreign and domestic activities, domestic-source taxable income grew 2.5 times faster than foreign-source taxable income (41 percent compared to 16 percent).

For 1984, manufacturing companies generated 34 percent of their worldwide taxable income from foreign sources, down from 1982, when 39 percent of their worldwide taxable income was from foreign sources. This contrasts with a 36 percent figure for 1980.

The increases between 1982 and 1984 in both foreign-source and domestic-source taxable income for manufacturers, however, do not reveal the underlying variation in economic activity of the different segments of this industrial division, as shown in Figure G. The foreign-source taxable income of all manufacturing companies increased by \$6.2 billion between 1982 and 1984. Of that amount, 42 percent was attributed to integrated petroleum companies. However, this was accompanied by a continued decline in the domestic-source taxable income for these same petroleum companies, which dropped from \$21.8 billion for 1980 to \$12.1 and \$9.1 billion for 1982 and 1984, respectively. This decline was accompanied by a decline in the domestic capital spending of these companies, which for 1984 was in

sharp contrast to increases in domestic capital spending reported by other manufacturers of non-durable goods [11].

Figure G.—Selected Manufacturing Industries: Worldwide, Foreign-Source, and Domestic-Source Taxable Income, 1980, 1982, and 1984

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in millions of dollars]

Selected industry and income	1980	1982	1984
	(1)	(2)	(3)
Manufacturing, total:			
Worldwide taxable income.....	\$134,844	\$102,156	\$133,910
Foreign-source taxable income.....	47,993	39,269	45,593
Domestic-source taxable income.....	86,851	62,798	88,328
Petroleum (including integrated) and coal products:			
Worldwide taxable income.....	46,192	28,588	28,279
Foreign-source taxable income.....	24,363	16,514	19,131
Domestic-source taxable income.....	21,829	12,074	9,147
All other manufacturing (nonpetroleum products), total:			
Worldwide taxable income.....	88,652	73,570	105,632
Foreign-source taxable income.....	23,630	22,945	26,451
Domestic-source taxable income.....	65,021	50,725	79,181
Chemicals and allied products:			
Worldwide taxable income.....	13,241	12,522	16,393
Foreign-source taxable income.....	4,575	4,740	6,294
Domestic-source taxable income.....	8,666	7,781	10,098
Machinery, except electrical:			
Worldwide taxable income.....	14,330	10,881	13,330
Foreign-source taxable income.....	5,819	5,194	6,867
Domestic-source taxable income.....	8,511	5,687	6,464
Motor vehicles and equipment:			
Worldwide taxable income.....	2,215	2,857	9,957
Foreign-source taxable income.....	1,244	2,212	2,503
Domestic-source taxable income.....	972	645	7,454
Electrical and electronic equipment:			
Worldwide taxable income.....	8,717	8,046	11,472
Foreign-source taxable income.....	2,377	3,182	2,503
Domestic-source taxable income.....	6,340	4,864	8,969
Food and kindred products:			
Worldwide taxable income.....	10,267	9,162	9,501
Foreign-source taxable income.....	1,703	2,014	1,784
Domestic-source taxable income.....	8,565	7,148	7,717

Notes: Worldwide taxable income is "income subject to U.S. tax" for U.S. corporations with and without a foreign tax credit. Foreign-source taxable income is income earned outside the United States by corporations which claimed a foreign tax credit.
Detail may not add to totals because of rounding.

The economic recovery between 1982 and 1984 in domestic-source taxable income for all other U.S. manufacturers was led by manufacturers of motor vehicles and equipment and electrical and electronic equipment. These two industries alone accounted for 43 percent of the \$25.5 billion overall increase from 1982 to 1984 in domestic-source taxable income of all manufacturing companies.

Nearly one-half of the foreign-source taxable income of manufacturers of nonpetroleum products was attributed to manufacturers of chemicals and allied products and of non-electrical machinery. The five groups shown in Figure G accounted for three-fourths of the total foreign-source taxable income of nonpetroleum manufacturers (\$26.5 billion). These five groups comprised only one-half of the \$79.2 billion of domestic-source taxable income, for 1984.

For finance, insurance, and real estate companies, taxable income from foreign activities was stable for 1980, 1982 and 1984, as compared to their earnings from domestic activities. The foreign-source taxable income of these companies was less than half (46 percent) of their worldwide taxable income for 1984, compared to 61 percent for 1982. This percentage shift reflects the sharp rise for 1984 in their domestic-source taxable income.

For 1984, banks accounted for 85 percent of the \$11.5 billion of foreign-source taxable income of the entire finance, insurance, and real estate industrial division, as shown in Figure H. Foreign-source taxable income of banks alone was \$9.8 billion. However, this amount was nearly \$1 billion less than that for 1982. A slowdown in foreign lending in 1984 contrasted with strong growth in domestic bank lending [12]. Throughout the 1980-1984 period, banks as a group reported domestic-source deficits on their U.S. income tax returns. However, the deficits they reported for 1984 dropped below \$500 million. For 1982, the deficits totaled \$4.4 billion [13].

Figure H.—Selected Finance, Insurance, and Real Estate Companies: Worldwide, Foreign-Source, and Domestic-Source Taxable Income, 1980, 1982, and 1984

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in millions of dollars]

Selected industry and income	1980	1982	1984
	(1)	(2)	(3)
Finance, insurance, and real estate, total:			
Worldwide taxable income.....	\$24,320	\$19,973	\$25,208
Foreign-source taxable income.....	11,400	12,138	11,504
Domestic-source taxable income.....	12,920	7,835	13,704
Banking:			
Worldwide taxable income.....	7,087	6,351	9,338
Foreign-source taxable income.....	9,888	10,766	9,831
Domestic-source taxable income.....	-2,800	-4,415	-493

Notes: Worldwide taxable income is "income subject to U.S. tax" for U.S. corporations with and without a foreign tax credit. Foreign-source taxable income is income earned outside the United States by corporations which claimed a foreign tax credit.
Detail may not add to totals because of rounding.

Foreign Taxes

U.S. companies claiming a foreign tax credit paid \$23.3 billion in current-year foreign taxes for 1984. The relatively modest \$533 million increase from 1982 to 1984 in current-year foreign taxes may be compared with the \$7.2 billion decrease from 1980 to 1982. Inasmuch as manufacturing companies accounted for most of the increase in foreign-source taxable income between 1982 and 1984, they also accounted for most of the increase in current-year foreign taxes.

If effective foreign tax rates were the same as the U.S. rate, it would follow that the ratio of foreign-

source taxable income to worldwide taxable income should approximate the ratio of current-year foreign taxes to U.S. income tax after credits (excluding the foreign tax credit). Figure I suggests that for all corporations foreign tax liabilities were slightly higher than the U.S. tax, since the foreign tax ratio (27.2 percent) is higher than the foreign income ratio (24.5 percent) [14]. However, there were variations by industry.

For the finance, insurance, and real estate industrial division, foreign-source taxable income was nearly half of the worldwide taxable income (45.6 percent), while foreign taxes were only one-fifth as great as the U.S. income tax after credits (excluding the foreign tax credit). Low foreign withholding tax rates on banking income (primarily interest) were responsible for this low effective foreign tax rate.

On the other hand, while over one-half of the taxable income generated by the mining industrial division was from foreign sources, foreign taxes were 70 percent of the U.S. income tax after credits (excluding the foreign tax credit). The relatively large amount of foreign taxes reported by mining companies was due to the high tax rates associated with oil and gas extraction income.

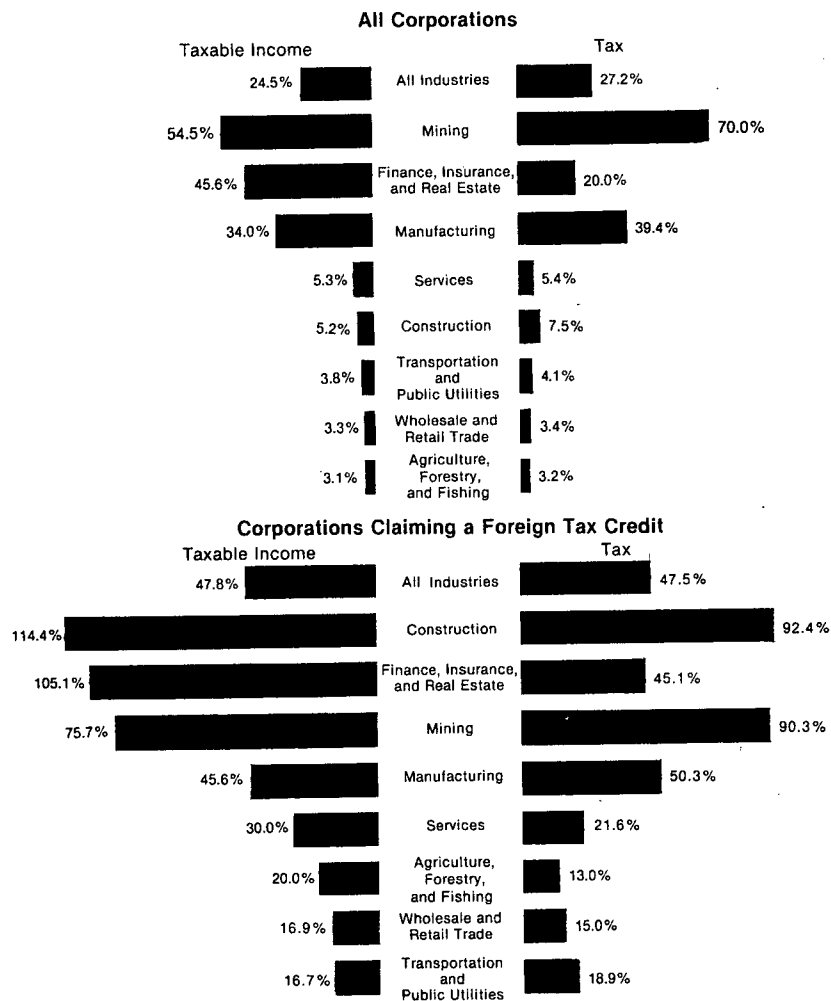
Manufacturing also had a large amount of foreign taxes, comprising over 39 percent of the U.S. income tax on worldwide taxable income, even though only 34 percent of that income was from foreign sources.

CORPORATE STRUCTURES AND FOREIGN BUSINESS ACTIVITY

U.S. corporations with foreign business activities can operate abroad using a variety of business structures or methods. In some cases, foreign countries require the use of certain organizational structures. The types of structures or methods include:

- unincorporated foreign branches — income is reported as branch taxable income;
- controlled foreign corporations [15] — income is reported as dividends and "dividend gross-up" (see the "Definitions" section of this article); and
- direct transactions with a foreign corporation (whether controlled or not) or with unrelated

Figure I.
Foreign-Source Taxable Income and Current-Year Foreign Taxes as Percentages of Worldwide Taxable Income and U.S. Income Tax after Credits (Except the Foreign Tax Credit), by Industrial Division, 1984



Note: These percentages are estimates as a small amount of foreign income and tax data are not included in these statistics (see the "Data Sources and Limitations" section of this article).

entities -- income is reported as gross income, including interest, rents, royalties, and services income.

The components of foreign branch income (gross income and deductions) are not generally included in the statistics because corporations are not required to report them. However, the taxable income and taxes of foreign branches of U.S. corporations are included in the statistics and are separately discussed later in the "Foreign Branch Taxable Income" section of this article. The following section contains a discussion of the gross income (less loss) and taxes of controlled foreign corporations and from U.S. direct transactions abroad.

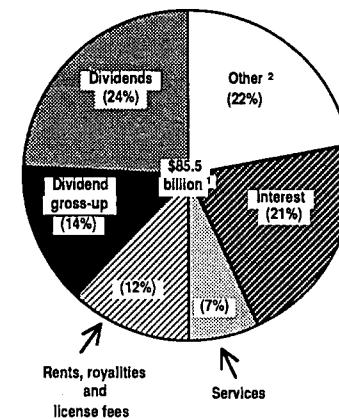
Foreign Gross Income and Taxes: Controlled Foreign Corporations and U.S. Direct Transactions Abroad

The increase in profits of foreign corporations for 1982 and 1984 was reflected in the \$4.8 billion (17 percent) increase in dividends (including the dividend gross-up) for 1984. A comparison of the components of foreign gross income (less loss) for 1984 and 1982 revealed that dividends and interest reversed positions as the leading sources of income from controlled foreign corporations and U.S. direct transactions abroad. As shown in Figure J for 1984, dividends were the most common type of foreign gross income; for 1982, interest had captured that position. The decline in interest income was primarily due to banks. While foreign-source interest of U.S. banks rose to \$16.6 billion for 1982, by 1984, that interest had fallen by 22 percent to \$12.9 billion. U.S. corporations other than banks experienced a 19-percent decline in foreign interest income for 1984 as well, from \$5.9 billion to \$4.8 billion.

Corporations engaged primarily in manufacturing and trade seemed more likely than corporations in other industries to operate through foreign subsidiaries, rather than through direct transactions. This tendency is best shown in Figure K by the high percentage of dividends (including the dividend gross-up) these industries received from foreign subsidiaries (53 percent and 48 percent of gross income, respectively). This is probably due to the foreign presence required of these companies to operate in certain foreign countries. Unlike corporations in these two industrial divisions, finance, insurance, and real estate companies seldom operated abroad through subsidiaries. These cor-

Figure J

Corporations Claiming a Foreign Tax Credit: Foreign Gross Income (Less Loss), Excluding Branch Income, by Incoming Type, 1984



¹Excludes branch income and specially allocable income. See the "Definitions" section, at the end of this article.

²Includes non-branch business receipts from sales, as well as net capital gains and partnership net income.

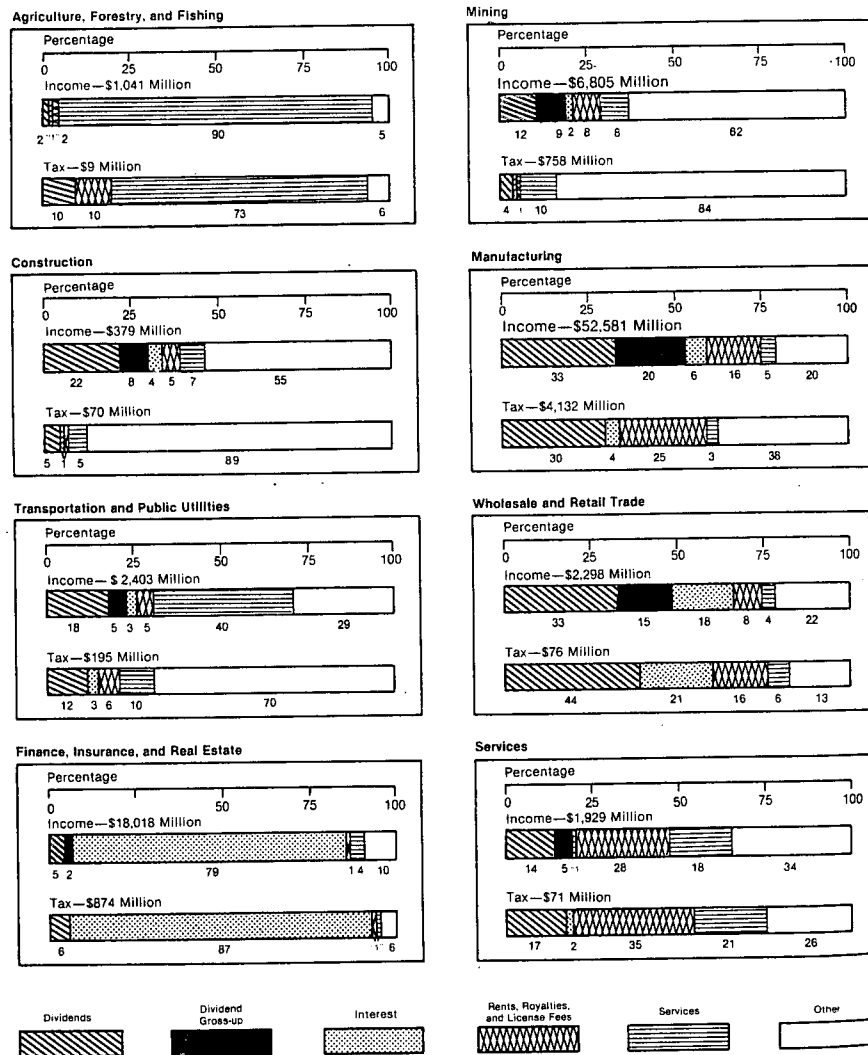
porations thus received only 7 percent of their foreign-source gross income as dividends (including the dividend gross-up). Income received through foreign subsidiaries was even less significant to corporations primarily engaged in agriculture, forestry, and fishing. Dividends and dividend gross-up accounted for only 2 percent of their foreign-source gross income.

For 1984, U.S. corporations paid or accrued \$6.2 billion in foreign taxes on \$85.5 billion of "gross income," excluding branch and specially allocable income (see Figure J). These represented 2 percent and 18 percent decreases in income and taxes, respectively, compared to 1982.

Taxes withheld at the source on dividends and rents, royalties, and license fees amounted to \$2.5 billion for 1984, and accounted for 40 percent of the

Figure K.

Corporations Claiming a Foreign Tax Credit: Foreign Gross Income (Less Loss), and Foreign Taxes, by Income Type and Industrial Division, 1984



✓Excludes branch and specially allocable income. See the "Definitions" section of this article.

NOTE: Detail may not add to totals due to rounding.

total foreign taxes paid or accrued on gross income, excluding branch operations and specially allocable income. Manufacturers alone reported nearly all (91 percent) of the tax withheld.

Foreign tax withheld at the source on interest income accounted for 16 percent of the total foreign taxes paid or accrued on gross income other than from foreign branches and specially allocable income. By comparison, 21 percent of the total gross income was interest. The difference between these percentages reflects the low withholding rates associated with interest income, due especially to the fact that U.S. tax treaties with certain foreign countries required a zero withholding tax rate on this income. Almost three-fourths of the foreign tax withheld on interest income (from other than foreign branches) was reported by U.S. banks.

Taxes paid or accrued on "other" income accounted for nearly 40 percent of the total foreign taxes associated with the non-branch foreign gross income shown in Figure J. In contrast, this "other" income was only 22 percent of total gross income. Most of this income category was non-branch business receipts, generally from sales. However, income from foreign partnerships and net capital gains were also included in "other" income. More than 82 percent of the \$2.5 billion in taxes paid or accrued on "other" foreign gross income, and over 62 percent of the \$18.9 billion of that income were attributable to corporations in the petroleum industry.

The distribution of foreign non-branch gross income by type varied considerably by industrial division, as shown in Figure K. The distribution of income and taxes of manufacturers was similar to the distribution of income and taxes for all industries; these corporations comprised over half of both total gross income and total taxes. While wholesale and retail trade followed the overall pattern for income, 44 percent of the taxes represented amounts withheld on dividends while only 13 percent was paid on "other" income. The other industry groups deviated substantially from the overall distribution by type of income. Finance, insurance, and real estate companies, for example, received large amounts of interest income. For companies primarily engaged in agriculture, forestry, and fishing, services income was predominant.

Foreign Branch Taxable Income

As an alternative to incorporating in foreign countries, many U.S. companies establish unincor-

porated foreign branches to conduct business abroad. Income from these branches represented nearly one-fourth of total foreign-source taxable income for 1984, as shown in Figure L. Foreign branch taxable income remained stable for 1984 at \$14.5 billion, compared to 1982. In contrast, taxable income from foreign branches declined by \$7.3 billion between 1980 and 1982, due mainly to the integrated petroleum industry.

Figure L.—Returns with a Foreign Tax Credit: Foreign Branch Taxable Income as a Percentage of Total Foreign-Source Taxable Income, by Selected Industry, 1984

(All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in millions of dollars)

Selected industry	Total foreign-source taxable income		Percentage
	(1)	(2)	
All industries, total	\$63,588	\$14,541	22.9%
Agriculture, forestry, and fishing	50	1	1.3
Mining	2,818	328	11.7
Construction	295	5	1.7
Manufacturing, total	45,582	7,779	17.1
Petroleum (including integrated) and coal products	19,131	6,382	33.4
Transportation and public utilities	1,308	165	12.6
Wholesale and retail trade	1,320	17	1.3
Finance, insurance, and real estate, total	11,504	6,202	53.9
Banking	9,831	5,991	60.9
Services	711	46	6.4

Note: Detail may not add to totals because of rounding.

Nearly all of the total foreign branch taxable income for 1984 and 1982 was attributable to the manufacturing and finance, insurance, and real estate industrial divisions. While for 1984, over half (53 percent) of this income was attributable to manufacturing, for 1982, this industrial division accounted for less than half (45 percent) of the total. This change reflected the increased profits of the integrated petroleum industry, whose foreign branch taxable income rose by 28 percent from 1982 to 1984. For both years, this industry largely (82 percent) accounted for the total foreign branch taxable income of U.S. manufacturers.

For 1984, one-third of the total foreign-source taxable income of integrated petroleum companies was earned through foreign branches. The components of foreign branch taxable income (gross income and deductions) are not generally included in the aggregate statistics. However, the gross income and deduction statistics for foreign oil and gas extraction activities, presented separately in Tables 1 and 4, include amounts earned through foreign branches as well as through controlled foreign corporations and direct transactions abroad. Unfortunately, the exact amount of gross income and deductions related to the extraction activities of

foreign branches can not be determined from the aggregate statistics.

As a contrast to manufacturers, the foreign branch taxable income of finance, insurance, and real estate companies decreased by 16 percent between 1982 and 1984. Financial corporations accounted for less than half of total foreign branch taxable income (43 percent) for 1984, while they comprised 51 percent for 1982. However, companies in the finance, insurance, and real estate industrial division as a whole relied more on branch operations than did manufacturing companies. Fifty-four and 61 percent of the total foreign-source taxable income of these companies was earned through foreign branches for 1984 and 1982, respectively. By comparison, for the manufacturing division, branch income was only 17 percent of total foreign-source taxable income for both years.

Figure L shows that U.S. banks, in particular, had a strong preference to conduct business in foreign countries through branch operations. Historically, U.S. banks have made foreign loans through their foreign branches rather than by establishing foreign banking subsidiaries. During the early part of 1984, U.S. banks also used their foreign branches as part of an effort to establish large credit lines for possible mergers [16].

SUMMARY

Between 1982 and 1984, the foreign tax credit claimed by U.S. corporations rose by \$2.5 billion, an increase of 13 percent. Likewise, the increases in worldwide taxable income, foreign-source taxable income, and U.S. income tax before credits over these 2 years contrasted sharply with the economic downturn between 1980 and 1982. The increases in foreign income and taxes for 1984 primarily reflected a strong foreign recovery made by manufacturing companies in the petroleum industry. While the petroleum industry experienced a strong foreign recovery for 1984, many other industries experienced a stronger domestic recovery, with decreases in foreign-source taxable income and taxes.

Dividends (including the dividend gross-up) from foreign subsidiaries emerged as the largest component of total foreign non-branch gross income in 1984, accounting for 39 percent of the total \$85.5 billion. Between 1982 and 1984, dividends (includ-

ing the dividend gross-up) increased by \$4.8 billion to \$32.9 billion, while interest income decreased by an equal amount, to \$17.7 billion.

Foreign branch operations were especially important to the banking industry. Over 60 percent of the foreign-source taxable income of banks was earned through foreign branches. As a contrast to banks, corporations in the trade and manufacturing industries more often established foreign subsidiary corporations. This was reflected in the large amount of foreign dividends and the dividend gross-up reported by those U.S. corporations.

DATA SOURCES AND LIMITATIONS

Sample Selection and Sampling Variability

The statistics for Income Year 1984 (which included accounting periods ending between July 1984 and June 1985) were estimated from a stratified probability sample of about 94,000 corporation income tax returns selected after revenue processing, but before audit examination. A description of the sample selection procedures for corporate returns is presented in the Appendix of this publication.

Returns claiming a foreign tax credit were selected for the 1984 statistics presented in this article from the general corporate sample. Slight differences exist between the 1984 foreign tax credit data presented here and the data previously published in *Statistics of Income—1984, Corporation Income Tax Returns*, as well as data shown in Table 13 of the Selected Historical Data section of this publication. The differences exist because the statistics presented in this article include 1984 data for 25 returns with foreign tax credit that were prescribed for inclusion in the 100 percent sample class, but were received too late to be included in the regular corporate statistics. However, estimates were used in the corporate statistics for the most significant (10) returns.

Accounting periods which ended January through June 1985, included returns filed for the first time by Foreign Sales Corporations (FSC's) and Interest Charge Domestic International Sales Corporations (IC-DISC's). Effective January 1985, the FSC and IC-DISC replaced the former Domestic International Sales Corporation (DISC). When a U.S. parent corporation receives a dividend from a FSC or an IC-DISC, the parent corporation can sometimes claim a foreign tax credit for a portion of the foreign taxes

paid by those corporations. However, no returns in the corporate sample for Income Year 1984 included a foreign tax credit for distributions from either a FSC or an IC-DISC.

Unlike an IC-DISC, a FSC may pay U.S. income tax. Therefore, a FSC can sometimes claim a foreign tax credit for the foreign taxes paid on its foreign trade income. A separate study of income tax returns (Forms 1120-FSC) was conducted for these newly created corporations with accounting periods ending January through June 1985. None of the Foreign Sales Corporations included in that study claimed a foreign tax credit.

Sampling error is a limitation only to the extent that returns are selected at a rate of less than 100 percent. However, for this article, returns selected at the 100 percent rate accounted for the largest part of the estimated amounts. For instance, for 1984, corporations with \$250 million or more in total assets (which were selected at the 100 percent rate) accounted for almost all of total assets (97.9 percent), foreign tax credit claimed (96.5 percent), and foreign-source taxable income (96.1 percent) reported by all corporations claiming a foreign tax credit. Because of the predominance of these large corporations, sampling error is not considered a major limitation of the statistics.

General Limitations

The foreign tax credit is claimed under section 901 of the Internal Revenue Code. Corporations claiming a foreign tax credit generally provide supporting foreign income and tax data on Form 1118, *Computation of Foreign Tax Credit—Corporations*, attached to their U.S. income tax returns (Forms 1120).

Form 1118 is the source of the foreign income and tax data for this article. Detailed statistics from this form are generally obtained for only even numbered income years. The foreign income, taxes, and credit in this article were thus obtained from Forms 1118 for 1980, 1982, and 1984. The foreign tax credit was obtained for other years (i.e., 1981, 1983, and 1985) through the annual corporation income tax return statistics. Because of the different cycles of data collection, only the foreign tax credit can be compared or contrasted annually.

The statistics do not reflect any adjustments that may be made during audit examination, when the acceptability of the foreign income and taxes

reported for purposes of this credit is finally determined. In addition, some corporations provided only preliminary foreign income and tax data with their U.S. tax returns because not all the information on their foreign operations was available at the time the U.S. income tax return had to be filed.

There is a certain amount of undercoverage in the foreign income and tax data. Some corporations with foreign income and taxes reported an overall deficit on their U.S. income tax return and thus had no U.S. tax liability against which a foreign tax credit could be claimed. Other corporations may have chosen to deduct their foreign taxes from gross income rather than credit them against their U.S. income tax liability. It is believed that the amounts of foreign income and tax were insignificant for those returns. In both circumstances, the tax returns would have been excluded from this study. In other instances, corporations did not provide a Form 1118 in support of the foreign tax credit claimed with their tax return as originally filed. Since the foreign tax credit claimed by these corporations represented approximately 0.06 percent of the total foreign tax credit claimed by all corporations, it is believed that the related foreign income and tax data are insubstantial. Certain data about these corporations are, however, included in columns 1-16 of Table 1.

The U.S. tax law allows parent corporations to file consolidated income tax returns presenting the combined financial data of an entire group of affiliated corporations. Therefore, the actual number of corporations claiming a foreign tax credit is understated, inasmuch as the statistics in this article are for corporation income tax returns with a foreign tax credit. For purposes of this article, however, the term "corporations" is used interchangeably with "returns."

Each return included in the statistics was assigned an industry code during statistical processing. This code was used as a classifier of the returns. The industry code represented the principal business activity of the corporation filing the return. However, a given return may have been for a company engaged in several business activities or may have been a consolidated return filed for an affiliated group of corporations which conducted different business activities. To the extent that some returns (consolidated and nonconsolidated) were for corporations engaged in many types of business activities, the data in this article are not entirely related to the industrial activity under which they are shown.

DEFINITIONS

Current-year Foreign Taxes.—Generally, current-year foreign taxes available for credit included (a) foreign taxes directly paid or accrued by a U.S. corporation on profits of foreign branch operations; taxes withheld on dividends, interest, rents, royalties and license fees; and foreign taxes paid or accrued on other income including income from partnerships and from the performance of services; and (b) foreign taxes indirectly, or "deemed," paid by a U.S. corporation. The deemed paid taxes were the taxes paid or accrued by a related foreign corporation on the profits from which dividends were paid (or constructive distributions made) to the U.S. corporation.

Dividend Gross-up.—An amount of income equal to tax deemed paid that is associated with dividends received or with includable income constructively received from Controlled Foreign Corporations.

Foreign-source Taxable Income.—Foreign-source gross income, including certain income "constructively" although not actually received (i.e., foreign dividend gross-up and includable income of Controlled Foreign Corporations) less, or "net" of, the allocable deductions determined under the Internal Revenue Code and by provisions of any tax treaty between the United States and a particular foreign country. This taxable income was the amount on which the U.S. income tax on foreign earnings was determined. It could differ from the taxable income from overseas business operations and investments computed under foreign tax law, which was used as the basis for foreign taxation. In general, foreign-source taxable income included foreign branch profits, dividends received from foreign corporations, rental income, royalties, license fees, interest, gains from the sale of real property, and compensation for labor or services performed.

Specialty Allocable (Section 863(b)) Income.—Income partially earned within the United States and partially earned within a foreign country or U.S. possession. In general, the income was generated either by production within the United States and sales abroad, or vice versa; or by transportation, telegraph, or cable services.

NOTES AND REFERENCES

- [1] For an explanation of the difference between the \$21.4 billion total foreign tax credit figure shown here and the \$21.1 billion figure shown

in *Statistics of Income - 1984, Corporation Income Tax Returns*, see the "Data Sources and Limitations" section of this article.

- [2] Unless otherwise stated, the term foreign taxes paid is used in this article to mean current-year foreign taxes, which is described in the "Definitions" section of this article. Taxes paid to foreign governments on some income that was not repatriated to the United States are not included in the statistics in this report.
- [3] The focus of this article is Tax Year 1984 because statistics on the foreign income and taxes, which generate the foreign tax credit, are not available for 1985. See the "General Limitations" section of this article for a more detailed explanation. While the focus is also on industry data, information by selected countries is provided in Table 4, at the end of this article.
- [4] Starting from a record high of \$36.8 billion for 1979, the foreign tax credit plunged for 1980. This plunge resulted primarily from the nationalization of certain U.S. oil extraction interests in the Middle East.
- [5] Taxable income, in contrast to net income, which is somewhat higher, is used for measuring the recovery because it is the U.S. tax base used in the computation of the foreign tax credit. The foreign-source and domestic-source taxable income are estimates because a small amount of foreign-source taxable income is not included in these statistics. See the "Data Sources and Limitations" section of this article.
- [6] Major U.S. corporations today include multinational operations distributed throughout the European Economic Community, Japan, Canada, and numerous developing countries around the world. Many foreign countries are producing various component parts of the final products sold by U.S. companies today. Not only does the manufacturing of goods result from multinational coordination, so does the necessary financing which is provided through internationally coordinated operations of U.S. companies. For a discussion of a prototype of a large computer-age multinational firm see for example: Blumenthal, Michael, "Two Perspectives on International Macroeconomic Policy

Coordination," *International Economic Cooperation*, Martin Feldstein, editor, University of Chicago Press, 1988, pp. 43-49.

- [7] Under the Deficit Reduction Act of 1984, the DISC was replaced with the Foreign Sales Corporation (FSC), which created two new categories of foreign income (effective January 1985): (1) foreign trade income of a FSC and (2) distributions from a FSC or former FSC. See the "Data Sources and Limitations" section of this article for more details concerning the exclusion of these categories of foreign income from the 1984 statistics.
- [8] The foreign tax credit shown in the statistics do not include any foreign taxes carried back because this would require filing an amended tax return. Amended tax returns were not included in this study.
- [9] See Mose, Vergie, "Report on International Boycotts, 1976-1982: A Focus on the Middle East," *Statistics of Income Bulletin*, Summer 1985, Volume 5, Number 1.
- [10] For comparison of the tax effect using foreign taxes paid as a credit versus a deduction, see Barlow, Mary, "Foreign Tax Credit by Industry, 1982," *Statistics of Income Bulletin*, Spring 1986, Volume 5, Number 4.
- [11] Seskin, Eugene P. and Landefeld, J. Steven, "Plant and Equipment Expenditures, the Four Quarters of 1984," *Survey of Current Business*, Bureau of Economic Analysis, Department of Commerce, June 1984.
- [12] Dilullo, Anthony J., "U.S. International Transactions, Third Quarter 1984," *Survey of Current*

Business, Bureau of Economic Analysis, Department of Commerce, December 1984.

- [13] In general, a deficit occurred when the sum of ordinary and necessary business expenses plus statutory special deductions exceeded gross income. Ordinary business deductions, in the case of banks, include interest paid to depositors, as well as deductions for bad debts.
- [14] U.S. tax laws mandate the sequence in which tax credits must be taken in reducing U.S. income tax. The first credit to reduce U.S. income tax is the foreign tax credit. The remaining U.S. tax determines the limits of the other succeeding tax credits. For the calculations shown in Figure 1, the reported amounts of the other credits were used to reduce U.S. income tax. These credits were not recalculated to simulate higher limitations due to the U.S. income tax before credits not being reduced by the foreign tax credit (for Figure 1).
- [15] A Controlled Foreign Corporation (CFC) is generally described as a corporation created under the laws of a government outside of the United States and with more than 50 percent of the voting stock or more than 50 percent of all classes of stock owned by U.S. "persons" on any day during the taxable year of the CFC. For 1984 industrially classified Controlled Foreign Corporation data, see Lewis, Margaret P., "Controlled Foreign Corporations, 1984: An Industry Focus," *Statistics of Income Bulletin*, Fall 1989, Volume 9, Number 2.
- [16] Krueger, Russel C., "U.S. International Transactions, First Quarter 1984," *Survey of Current Business*, Bureau of Economic Analysis, Department of Commerce, June 1984.

All Corporation Returns with Foreign Tax Credit Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Taxes and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Major Industry—Continued

Table with columns for Major Industry, Deductions, Taxable income, and Recapture of prior year foreign losses. Rows include All industries, Agriculture, Mining, Construction, Manufacturing, Transportation, Wholesale and retail trade, Finance, Insurance, and Real Estate, and Services.

Footnotes at end of table.

All Corporation Returns with Foreign Tax Credit Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Taxes and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Major Industry—Continued

Table with columns for Major Industry, Taxable Income, Foreign losses available for credit, and Other taxes paid or accrued on. Rows include All industries, Agriculture, Mining, Construction, Manufacturing, Transportation, Wholesale and retail trade, Finance, Insurance, and Real Estate, and Services.

All Corporation Returns with Foreign Tax Credit
Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Taxes and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Major Industry—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Major industry	Foreign income and taxes reported on Form 1118—Continued										
	Foreign taxes available for credit—Continued					Foreign tax credit computed					Income and taxes of related foreign corporations and DISC's
	Paid or accrued—Continued		Deemed paid	Carryover	Before reduction for international boycott operations	Reduction for international boycott operations	After reduction for international boycott operations	Gains, profits and income	Taxes paid on gains, profits and income	Dividends paid or constructively distributed to domestic corporations	
	Partnership income	Other income									
(65)	(66)	(67)	(68)	(69)	(70)	(71)	(72)	(73)	(74)		
All industries	123,054	2,346,140	12,094,868	5,278,923	21,415,963	1,843	21,414,121	68,372,124	28,200,729	16,459,170	
Agriculture, forestry, and fishing	—	496	3,231	22,898	11,985	—	11,985	17,523	6,194	5,802	
Mining	42,393	597,584	636,358	1,667,460	1,164,747	—	1,164,747	1,798,530	1,131,217	425,089	
Construction	62,088	174	29,234	18,627	86,027	—	86,027	185,805	38,985	61,168	
Manufacturing	8,172	1,544,288	10,596,281	3,068,998	17,496,392	1,842	17,494,550	60,519,460	23,285,394	14,059,980	
Transportation and public utilities	2,275	134,002	129,905	84,199	354,738	—	354,738	945,333	352,668	352,668	
Wholesale and retail trade	1,087	8,867	340,314	143,708	482,407	1	482,406	2,147,959	653,041	696,028	
Finance, insurance, and real estate	4,145	44,878	267,437	194,017	1,616,278	—	1,616,278	2,294,388	684,603	678,363	
Services	2,893	15,951	92,106	84,876	203,391	—	203,391	545,145	177,204	181,949	

All Corporation Returns with Foreign Tax Credit
Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Taxes and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Major Industry—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Major industry	Foreign income and taxes reported on Form 1118—Continued										
	Foreign taxes available for credit—Continued					Foreign tax credit computed					Income and taxes of related foreign corporations and DISC's—Continued
	Paid or accrued—Continued		Deemed paid	Carryover	Before reduction for international boycott operations	Reduction for international boycott operations	After reduction for international boycott operations	Gains, profits and income	Taxes paid on gains, profits and income	Dividends paid or constructively distributed to domestic corporations	
	Partnership income	Other income									
(70)	(71)	(72)	(73)	(74)	(75)	(76)	(77)	(78)	(79)		
All industries	4,389,878	5,617,042	255,688	7,241,862	1,879,031	3,070,724	391,245	1,320,487	—	—	
Agriculture, forestry, and fishing	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Mining	1,255	20,943	10,000	160,001	31,899	87,655	1,007	17,998	—	—	
Construction	21,314	30,171	—	38,378	4,868	13,119	—	1,968	—	—	
Manufacturing	4,168,161	5,235,712	205,642	6,226,742	1,720,656	2,431,048	355,783	1,176,440	—	—	
Transportation and public utilities	62,072	68,744	838	355,589	35,450	219,291	28,099	46,897	—	—	
Wholesale and retail trade	73,390	97,058	19,317	263,416	40,502	185,156	5,988	38,423	—	—	
Finance, insurance, and real estate	58,341	151,648	16,641	172,379	40,266	117,232	378	37,287	—	—	
Services	2,893	15,951	92,106	84,876	203,391	—	203,391	545,145	177,204	181,949	

* This estimate should be used with caution because of the small number of sample returns on which it was based.
NOTE: Detail may not add to totals because of rounding.

Footnotes at end of table.

Corporation Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed
Table 2.—Total Assets, Income, Taxes and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Size of Total Assets

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Size of total assets	Number of returns	Total assets	Total receipts	Dividends received from foreign corporations	Dividends received from DISC's	Includable income of Controlled Foreign Corporations	Foreign dividend income resulting from foreign sales deemed paid (gross-up)	Net income (less deficit)	Income subject to U.S. tax
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)
Total	4,809	4,338,015,288	2,301,756,610	14,854,209	4,856,696	3,882,572	12,094,902	138,927,478	132,953,823
Zero assets	86	—	14,504,099	54,619	20,542	45,029	54,264	1,685,990	1,619,117
\$1 under \$1,000,000	1,374	636,679	807,211	4,603	972	—	1,798	82,969	73,306
\$1,000,000 under \$10,000,000	1,217	4,670,240	6,721,629	26,766	10,888	4,791	18,811	617,601	542,458
\$10,000,000 under \$50,000,000	822	19,981,217	30,792,088	107,970	66,533	41,037	86,745	2,415,915	2,276,859
\$50,000,000 under \$100,000,000	258	18,856,761	25,223,154	71,702	103,087	23,894	52,732	2,095,187	1,959,943
\$100,000,000 under \$250,000,000	291	46,194,161	66,994,730	250,032	155,726	52,405	193,375	4,828,962	4,651,353
\$250,000,000 under \$500,000,000	171	62,550,929	81,150,234	327,504	214,963	62,733	228,649	5,319,640	5,137,551
\$500,000,000 under \$1,000,000,000	162	114,789,752	144,664,941	557,238	294,509	118,655	376,069	8,433,688	8,148,669
\$1,000,000,000 or more	429	4,070,356,550	1,969,888,425	13,253,775	3,999,456	3,533,909	11,082,439	113,447,335	108,545,585

Size of total assets	U.S. income tax before credits					Foreign income and taxes reported on Form 1118				
	Total	Regular and alternative tax	Foreign tax credit claimed	U.S. possession tax credit	General business credit	Other credits	U.S. income tax after credits			Dividend gross-up
							Total	Dividends	Dividend gross-up	
(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)	(17)	(18)	(19)	
Total	59,508,965	58,451,850	21,407,265	12,333	9,104,476	1,391,254	27,593,637	85,453,725	20,834,776	12,094,872
Zero assets	799,949	713,872	147,458	—	46,858	5,235	600,297	772,187	99,647	54,264
\$1 under \$1,000,000	18,499	18,352	4,315	—	512	3	13,669	127,209	4,665	1,794
\$1,000,000 under \$10,000,000	221,743	219,955	34,687	1,087	14,111	5,153	166,705	331,394	33,907	18,789
\$10,000,000 under \$50,000,000	1,019,044	1,011,593	133,139	10,241	77,516	18,750	779,399	856,704	150,948	86,744
\$50,000,000 under \$100,000,000	872,851	866,371	119,354	14,875	18,205	659,616	633,320	100,732	52,749	133,140
\$100,000,000 under \$250,000,000	2,111,344	2,090,145	383,685	1,005	165,951	41,308	1,579,376	2,076,675	319,608	193,375
\$250,000,000 under \$500,000,000	2,295,193	2,277,588	357,297	—	258,696	41,925	1,637,274	1,395,864	418,425	228,649
\$500,000,000 under \$1,000,000,000	3,719,366	3,681,392	682,865	—	482,563	85,256	2,468,682	2,960,395	682,330	376,069
\$1,000,000,000 or more	48,451,175	47,572,583	19,623,866	—	7,963,294	1,175,397	19,688,618	78,299,977	19,024,548	11,062,442

Size of total assets	Gross income (less loss) excluding branch operations and specially allocable income—Continued					Taxable income (less loss)				
	Interest income	Other income	Total gross income (less loss) from extraction of oil or gas	Total deductions excluding branch operations and specially allocable income	Total deductions from oil and gas extraction income	Before loss recapture				Recapture of prior year foreign taxes
						Total	Foreign branch income	Specially allocable income (Section 863(b))	Other than from branch operations and specially allocable income	
(20)	(21)	(22)	(23)	(24)	(25)	(26)	(27)	(28)	(29)	
Total	17,723,038	34,801,037	26,803,371	36,766,636	6,486,672	63,587,876	14,641,128	2,359,790	46,687,089	181,248
Zero assets	345,475	272,801	30,024	92,452	—	626,313	41,359	14,878	570,077	2,992
\$1 under \$1,000,000	116	120,534	—	—	—	34,756	—	—	34,756	—
\$1,000,000 under \$10,000,000	11,057	267,647	5,971	197,895	1,271	138,011	1,703	809	133,499	494
\$10,000,000 under \$50,000,000	38,204	580,806	109,074	431,150	48,655	462,548	29,098	7,895	425,554	4,207
\$50,000,000 under \$100,000,000	22,225	457,645	67,831	281,124	30,246	388,975	16,600	20,179	352,196	1,069
\$100,000,000 under \$250,000,000	75,003	1,488,590	585	1,295,041	46	942,671	29,303	31,333	781,634	1,114
\$250,000,000 under \$500,000,000	130,665	618,296	261,614	516,727	95,195	1,011,966	66,454	71,675	679,137	1,748
\$500,000,000 under \$1,000,000,000	271,155	1,830,844	199,657	1,175,237	68,549	2,058,203	210,149	102,896	1,785,158	4,861
\$1,000,000,000 or more	16,829,218	29,363,770	26,228,616	34,574,899	9,242,708	57,986,933	14,152,390	2,109,495	41,725,078	164,762

Size of total assets	Foreign income and taxes reported on Form 1118—Continued									
	Taxable income (less loss)—Continued	Foreign taxes available for credit				Paid or accrued on				Other income
		After loss recapture	Total after reduction	Reduction for certain foreign taxes	Total before reduction	Total	Dividends	Interest	Rents, royalties and license fees	
(30)	(31)	(32)	(33)	(34)	(35)	(36)	(37)	(38)	(39)	
Total	63,406,730	27,008,241	1,596,589	28,604,831	11,233,040	1,398,265	958,851	1,099,086	5,047,204	2,736,894
Zero assets	623,321	171,590	76	171,666	63,098	3,339	34,183	2,030	481	2,671
\$1 under \$1,000,000	34,756	17,189	—	17,169	4,902	421	8	1,802	—	12,299
\$1,000,000 under \$10,000,000	135,517	47,760	—	47,760	16,716	1,274	779	3,596	864	22,267
\$10,000,000 under \$50,000,000	458,341	198,208	1,268	199,476	80,859	9,447	2,370	11,961	14,723	41,239
\$50,000,000 under \$100,000,000	387,907	141,279	1,643	142,922	64,368	8,614	1,440	6,640	6,435	113,145
\$100,000,000 under \$250,000,000	841,757	409,472	74	409,546	166,147	23,439	3,405	13,894	14,304	66,861
\$250,000,000 under \$500,000,000	1,009,618	449,593	27,600	477,193	171,040	29,332	4,107	11,587	28,553	217,064
\$500,000,000 under \$1,000,000,000	2,053,842	843,466	19,350	862,816	394,141	51,654	7,799	22,979	64,625	217,064
\$1,000,000,000 or more	57,822,171	24,729,695	1,546,578	26,276,263	10,317,755	1,270,144	904,760	1,023,726	4,917,220	2,210,809

Corporation Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed
Table 2.—Total Assets, Income, Taxes and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Size of Total Assets—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Size of total assets	Foreign income and taxes reported on Form 1118—Continued				
	Foreign taxes available for credit—Continued		Foreign tax credit computed		
	Total deemed paid	Carryover available for credit	Before reduction for international boycott operations	Reduction for international boycott operations	After reduction for international boycott operations
	(40)	(41)	(42)	(43)	(44)
Total	12,094,868	5,276,923	21,418,983	1,843	21,414,121
Zero assets	54,264	54,304	147,458	—	147,458
\$1 under \$1,000,000	1,791	10,496	4,315	—	4,315
\$1,000,000 under \$10,000,000	18,789	10,253	34,687	—	34,687
\$10,000,000 under \$50,000,000	86,744	51,863	133,140	—	133,140
\$50,000,000 under \$100,000,000	52,749	25,805	119,954	—	119,954
\$100,000,000 under \$250,000,000	183,375	48,024	303,721	15	303,706
\$250,000,000 under \$500,000,000	228,649	77,504	357,297	—	357,297
\$500,000,000 under \$1,000,000,000	376,068	122,609	682,865	—	682,865
\$1,000,000,000 or more	11,082,442	4,876,065	19,622,527	1,827	19,630,700

NOTE: Detail may not add to totals because of rounding.

Table 3.—Total Assets, Income, Taxes and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Type of Foreign Income for which Separate Credit was Computed

Table 3: Total Assets, Income, Taxes and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Type of Foreign Income for which Separate Credit was Computed. Includes sub-tables for 'Foreign income and taxes reported on Form 1118—Continued' and 'Foreign taxes available for credit'.

NOTE: The data in columns 1-16 pertain to the total activity of the domestic parent corporation. Since many corporations compute a foreign tax credit for more than one type of foreign income, the data in columns 17-21, 23, 26-31, 33, 35-39, and 42 of the foreign oil and gas extraction income line represent the amounts of total all other foreign income and tax for those corporations reporting foreign oil and gas extraction income and tax. The data in columns 22, 24, 25, 32, 34, 40, and 41 of the foreign oil and gas extraction income line are the actual foreign oil and gas extraction income and tax amounts. Form 1118 detail may not add to totals because of rounding.

Table 4.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Country to Which Foreign Taxes Were Paid and Disc Dividends

Table 4: Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Country to Which Foreign Taxes Were Paid and Disc Dividends. Includes sub-tables for 'Foreign income and taxes reported on Form 1118—Continued' and 'Foreign taxes available for credit'.

Footnotes at end of table

RETURNS WITH FORM 1118 FILED IN SUPPORT OF FOREIGN TAX CREDIT CLAIMED AND WITH \$250 MILLION OR MORE IN TOTAL ASSETS

Table 4.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Country to Which Foreign Taxes Were Paid and DISC Dividends—Continued

Table with columns for Country and DISC demands, Income and taxes from all sources, Income and taxes from specific geographic area or country, Foreign tax credit computed, and various sub-categories of income and taxes.

Footnotes at end of table

RETURNS WITH FORM 1118 FILED IN SUPPORT OF FOREIGN TAX CREDIT CLAIMED AND WITH \$250 MILLION OR MORE IN TOTAL ASSETS

Table 4.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Country to Which Foreign Taxes Were Paid and DISC Dividends—Continued

Table with columns for Country and DISC demands, Income and taxes from all sources, Income and taxes from specific geographic area or country, Foreign tax credit computed, and various sub-categories of income and taxes.

Footnotes at end of table

RETURNS WITH FORM 1118 FILED IN SUPPORT OF FOREIGN TAX CREDIT CLAIMED AND WITH \$250 MILLION OR MORE IN TOTAL ASSETS

Table 4.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Country to Which Foreign Taxes Were Paid and DISC Dividends—Continued

(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Table with columns for Country and DISC dividends, Total, Rental, royalties, and licensing expenses, Depreciation, depletion, and amortization, Other, Service expenses, Other deductions, Research and development, Interest, General and administrative, and Income and taxes from specific geographic area or country—Continued.

RETURNS WITH FORM 1118 FILED IN SUPPORT OF FOREIGN TAX CREDIT CLAIMED AND WITH \$250 MILLION OR MORE IN TOTAL ASSETS

Table 4.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Country to Which Foreign Taxes Were Paid and DISC Dividends—Continued

(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Table with columns for Country and DISC dividends, Total, Income and taxes from oil and gas extraction income, Income and taxes from other specific geographic area or country—Continued, Taxable income (less loss) before loss recapture, Foreign income, Foreign taxes, and Other than from branch operations and DISC dividends.

RETURNS WITH FORM 1118 FILED IN SUPPORT OF FOREIGN TAX CREDIT CLAIMED AND WITH \$250 MILLION OR MORE IN TOTAL ASSETS

Table 4.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Country to Which Foreign Taxes Were Paid and DISC Dividends—Continued

Table with 10 columns for tax categories and rows for various countries and regions. Includes sub-headers for 'Paid or accrued' and 'Deemed paid'.

RETURNS WITH FORM 1118 FILED IN SUPPORT OF FOREIGN TAX CREDIT CLAIMED AND WITH \$250 MILLION OR MORE IN TOTAL ASSETS

Table 4.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Country to Which Foreign Taxes Were Paid and DISC Dividends—Continued

Table with 6 columns for tax categories and rows for various countries and regions. Includes sub-headers for 'Income and taxes from specific geographic area or country—Continued' and 'Income and taxes of related foreign corporations and DISC's'.

RETURNS WITH FORM 1118 FILED IN SUPPORT OF FOREIGN TAX CREDIT CLAIMED AND WITH \$250 MILLION OR MORE IN TOTAL ASSETS

Table 4. — Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Country to Which Foreign Taxes Were Paid and DISC Dividends—Continued
(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Country and DISC dividends	Income and taxes from specific geographic area or country—Continued				
	Income and taxes of related foreign corporations and DISC—Continued				
	Income and taxes of first, second, and third-tier foreign corporations from which constructive distributions were received				
	Gen. profits and income	Taxes paid on gen. profits and income	Dividends constructively distributed to domestic corporations	Taxes deemed paid by related foreign corporations	Taxes deemed paid by domestic corporations
	(62)	(63)	(64)	(65)	(66)
All geographic areas, total	8,953,369	1,783,141	2,937,158	382,826	1,244,787
Canada	418,728	147,688	161,789	41,388	120,863
Latin America, total	1,181,453	181,268	466,715	43,414	127,452
Mexico	105,156	33,637	19,928	—	13,032
Central America, total	662,454	41,139	319,743	36,607	72,482
Honduras	660,051	40,925	317,918	36,585	72,265
Panama (including Canal Zone)	152,876	13,802	87,853	4,503	8,248
Caribbean countries, total	129,785	13,095	68,427	4,503	7,737
Cayman Islands (British)	—	—	—	—	—
Dominican Republic	139	61	(7)	—	(7)
Trinidad and Tobago	290,967	92,831	39,189	2,303	23,692
South America, total	14,392	2,491	1,695	—	534
Argentina	229,634	82,900	36,342	2,190	32,213
Brazil	140	—	—	—	28
Chile	983	—	400	—	96
Colombia	6,472	—	—	—	—
Ecuador	—	—	—	—	—
Peru	8,902	4,159	582	173	196
Venezuela	—	—	—	—	—
Other Western Hemisphere, total	1,805,714	182,472	1,121,823	12,884	178,804
The Bahamas	130,163	24,140	68,013	12,846	22,239
Netherlands Antilles	1,334,277	167,706	1,030,407	—	153,062
Europe, total	2,936,009	643,302	884,237	201,907	672,785
Common Market countries, total	2,016,341	786,345	432,329	72,383	428,533
Belgium	227,727	80,034	50,253	92	43,353
France (including Andorra)	274,865	152,790	39,753	34,507	53,990
Germany	517	474	(7)	—	168
Greece	21,344	583	2,859	745	963
Ireland	57,112	20,361	843	—	3,424
Italy (including San Marino)	8,893	3,389	4,289	—	107,479
Luxembourg	319,066	112,166	181,207	27,255	131,271
Netherlands	790,197	233,014	118,435	7,186	65,781
United Kingdom	313,324	178,853	54,233	2,213	—
West Germany	912,494	178,853	120,848	129,825	248,227
Other West European countries, total	18,143	2,562	13,661	9,140	10,537
Austria	77,798	31,405	34,714	—	26,303
Finland	35,023	15,073	5,064	236	3,524
Norway	874	654	327	—	13
Spain	746,060	124,844	455,277	119,825	204,179
Sweden	—	—	—	—	—
Switzerland	—	—	—	—	—
Turkey	—	—	—	—	—
East European countries, total	19,194	7,714	2,773	493	1,840
Africa, total	—	—	—	—	—
North Africa, total	—	—	—	—	—
Egypt	—	—	—	—	—
Libya	—	—	—	—	—
East Africa, total	15,298	6,224	2,754	—	1,829
Gabon	14,814	6,092	2,563	—	1,790
Nigeria	—	—	—	—	—
Zaire	3,897	1,489	19	483	111
South Africa (includes Namibia)	3,897	1,489	—	—	—
Zimbabwe	—	—	—	—	—
Asia, total	567,859	189,339	153,425	8,414	68,292
Middle East, total	10,263	650	6,302	—	421
Iran	—	—	—	—	—
Israel	—	—	—	—	—
Kuwait	—	—	—	—	—
Oman	—	—	—	—	—
Saudi Arabia	—	—	—	—	—
United Arab Emirates	111,562	31,682	22,383	1,077	5,928
Southern and Southeastern Asia, total	9,002	8,005	4	747	2
India	4	2	2	—	264
Indonesia	5,112	2,216	211	—	310
Malaysia	6,508	3,101	426	330	5,018
Philippines	84,895	14,907	21,803	—	140
Singapore	3,512	1,664	75	—	61,944
Thailand	445,843	156,998	121,740	4,307	—
Eastern Asia, total	123,179	15,913	15,913	52,970	6,892
China	123,179	15,913	15,913	52,970	54,911
Hong Kong	322,384	141,014	—	—	—
Japan (Chinese, Taiwan)	—	—	—	—	—
South Korea, Republic of	281	71	165	—	61
Taiwan	—	—	—	—	—
Oceania, total	304,887	92,842	84,177	77,130	75,037
Australia	90,746	302,286	63,874	77,130	74,840
New Zealand	2,393	1,555	303	—	396
Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, total	32,956	7,714	1,813	398	1,323
Puerto Rico	32,956	7,714	1,813	206	—
U.S. possessions, total	—	—	—	—	—
Country not stated	787	348	437	—	549
DISC dividends	—	10,284	3,148	113	1,989
DISC countries, total (included above)	23,720	—	—	—	—

¹ Less than \$500.
Note: The number of parent corporations which received income from or paid taxes to a specific country are identified in column 1. The data in columns 2-13 are not limited to amounts attributable to a specific country; i.e., the number of parent corporations which received income from or paid taxes to more than one country, that corporation is included in column 1 and the corporation's foreign-source data are included in the appropriate column. When a corporation received income from or paid taxes to more than one country, that corporation is included in column 1 and the corporation's foreign-source data are included in the appropriate column. When a corporation received income from or paid taxes to more than one country, that corporation is included in column 1 and the corporation's foreign-source data are included in the appropriate column. When a corporation received income from or paid taxes to more than one country, that corporation is included in column 1 and the corporation's foreign-source data are included in the appropriate column. When a corporation received income from or paid taxes to more than one country, that corporation is included in column 1 and the corporation's foreign-source data are included in the appropriate column.

Corporate Foreign Tax Credit, 1986: An Industry Focus

By Lissa Redmiles*

For 1986, U.S. corporations paid approximately \$23.1 billion in taxes to foreign governments on over \$65.8 billion of foreign-source taxable (net) income. Although only 4,506 corporations, 0.1 percent of the total number of corporations that filed U.S. income tax returns, claimed a foreign tax credit, the amount they claimed for 1986 reduced the total U.S. corporation income tax liability by \$22.3 billion, or by 23.2 percent [1]. The petroleum industry, with a total foreign tax credit exceeding \$7 billion, accounted for 31.8 percent of the total credit.

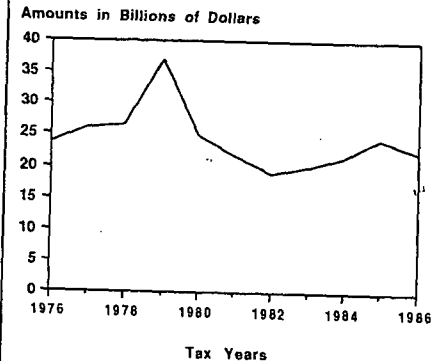
Even though the total credit was 8.2 percent lower than the total foreign tax credit claimed for 1985, it was larger than the total foreign tax credit of any other year since 1980 (Figure A). A major factor behind the small increase in the foreign tax credit claimed between 1984 and 1986 was the relatively slow growth in foreign-source taxable income. Although corporate profits, as measured by total worldwide taxable income, increased 7 percent between 1984 and 1986, almost 90 percent of this increase resulted from the \$16.1 billion growth of domestic-source taxable income [2, 3].

BACKGROUND

Congress established the foreign tax credit in 1918 to encourage foreign trade and investment by eliminating double taxation on foreign-source income [4]. Previously, they could only use these taxes as deductions to lower their U.S. taxable income. The law originally allowed U.S. corporations to reduce their U.S. tax liability by all of the income taxes they paid to other nations. The Revenue Act of 1921 restricted the amount that could be claimed as a credit against the U.S. tax liability to an amount equivalent to the U.S. tax on foreign-source taxable income. This was determined by taking the percentage of foreign-source taxable income to worldwide taxable income and applying it to the overall U.S. tax liability, before credits.

This limitation attempted to prohibit corporations from using their foreign taxes, which often reflected higher tax rates than those imposed by the United States, to offset

Figure A
Corporate Foreign Tax Credit, 1978-1986



their domestic tax liability. Nevertheless, corporations were still able to maximize their foreign tax credit by combining income from overseas investments, such as most interest-bearing investments, which, if taxed at all, were taxed at a low rate, with foreign-source income taxed at rates higher than the domestic rate, to increase the ratio used to compute the credit limit. To reduce such averaging across countries, from 1932 through 1961 taxpayers had to calculate their limitation on a per country basis. From 1961 to the repeal of the per country limitation in 1976, they could elect to use the overall limitation. However, the Revenue Act of 1962 required corporations to compute their foreign tax credit limitation separately for certain investment interest income. Although there have been other modifications to the foreign tax credit provisions, the guiding principle remains that of eliminating double taxation without reducing the total U.S. tax liability below the U.S. tax rate.

*Foreign Returns Analysis Section. Prepared under the direction of Chris Carson, Chief.

For 1986, U.S. corporations had to calculate separate foreign tax credit limitations for (1) certain investment income, (2) dividends received from an Interest Charge Domestic International Sales Corporation (IC-DISC) or former DISC (see Definitions section), (3) foreign trade income of a Foreign Sales Corporation (FSC) (see Definitions section), (4) distributions from a FSC or former FSC, and (5) all other income from sources outside the United States. The sum of the foreign tax credits for each income type comprised the total foreign tax credit that could be claimed. If the actual taxes paid, accrued, or deemed paid exceeded the limitation, the excess could be carried back 2 years and then carried forward for 5 years. Participation in, or cooperation with, an international boycott reduced the total foreign tax credit claimed for 1986 by \$727,000.

WORLDWIDE TAXABLE INCOME

The domestic economic recovery that started in 1983 continued through 1986, albeit at a slower pace. Worldwide taxable income for all U.S. industries increased 7 percent between 1984 and 1986, compared to 26.5 percent between 1982 and 1984. At \$277.8 billion for 1986, worldwide taxable income was higher (in current dollars) than it had ever been during the 1980's but not quite as high as 1979 when it peaked at \$280.2 billion.

Increases in domestic profits (as measured by domestic-source taxable income), particularly in the banking and insurance industries, fueled most of the growth between 1984 and 1986. (For a comparison between foreign-source and domestic-source taxable income for 1984 and 1986, see Figure B.)

Figure B.—Domestic and Foreign Source Taxable Income, by Selected Industries, 1984 and 1986

(Money amounts are in millions of dollars)

Industry	Domestic-source taxable income			Foreign-source taxable income		
	1984	1986	Percentage increase	1984	1986	Percentage increase
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)
All industries	\$195,883	\$211,989	8.2%	\$63,588	\$65,809	3.5%
Agriculture, forestry and fishing	1,564	1,794	14.7	50	89	79.8
Mining	2,349	1,767	-24.8	2,818	1,475	-47.7
Construction	5,334	7,375	38.3	295	204	-31.1
Manufacturing	88,328	69,454	-21.4	45,583	48,809	7.1
Food and kindred products	7,718	6,221	-6.5	1,784	2,030	13.8
Chemicals and allied products	10,098	12,695	27.7	6,294	7,744	23.0
Petroleum (including integrated and coal products)	9,147	2,508	-72.6	19,131	16,000	-16.4
Machinery (except electrical)	6,464	985	-84.8	6,867	9,597	39.8
Electrical and electronic equipment	8,969	5,730	-36.1	2,503	5,459	118.1
Motor vehicles	7,454	3,015	-59.6	2,503	2,169	-13.3
Transportation and public utilities	33,004	34,962	5.9	1,306	1,702	30.2
Wholesale trade	17,071	18,796	10.2	780	900	15.4
Retail trade	21,546	23,299	19.3	81	957	77.0
Finance, insurance and real estate	13,704	40,060	192.3	11,504	10,620	-7.7
Banking	-493	5,206	na	9,831	8,107	-17.5
Insurance	4,070	14,115	246.8	913	1,611	76.4
Services	12,804	14,284	11.6	711	1,043	46.7

Domestic-source taxable income for the banking industry recovered from a net loss of \$493 million for 1984 (caused primarily by declines in the agriculture, petroleum and commercial real estate industries and losses on loans to third world countries) to a net gain of over \$5 billion for 1986, as banks increased their loan-loss reserves, interest rates fell and consumer demand for loans grew [5]. In the insurance industry, 50 percent hikes in property and casualty insurance premiums ended the 6-year decline in profits caused by escalating liability claims [6]. This helped to explain the nearly 250 percent increase in domestic-source taxable income in this industry.

Foreign-source taxable income, during the same time, expanded by just 3.5 percent. Although it increased considerably (by over 76 percent) in the insurance industry, it fell by more than \$1 billion (17.5 percent) in the banking industry.

Nevertheless, on a percentage basis, some industries experienced much more growth between 1984 and 1986 in their foreign-source taxable income than in their domestic-source taxable income. For example, within the electrical and electronic equipment manufacturing industries, foreign-source taxable income climbed 118 percent, from \$2.5 to \$5.5 billion, even though the total domestic-source taxable income fell by more than one third, from nearly \$9 billion to \$5.7 billion. Another example was the non-electrical machinery manufacturers. Foreign-source taxable income for this group rose 39.8 percent, to \$9.6 billion, while domestic-source taxable income plummeted almost 85 percent, from \$6.5 billion to less than \$1 billion. There were similar patterns for the agriculture,

forestry, and fishing; retail trade; and service industries. But, because the combined foreign-source taxable income for these industries was only about 3 percent of the total, the effect of these changes on the aggregate statistics was minimal.

Despite the economic recovery that occurred after 1982, the foreign-source taxable income of the petroleum industry continued the rapid decline that began with the deterioration of the controlled prices of 1979 set by the Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries (OPEC) (see Definitions section). As a result of severe drops in oil prices in 1986, it fell by \$3.1 billion (16.4 percent) from its 1984 level, while domestic-source taxable income dropped by \$6.6 billion (72.6 percent). Total foreign-source taxable oil and gas extraction income (see Definitions section) for all industries fell to \$12.0 billion for 1986, 31 percent below 1984. The remainder of foreign-source taxable income for all industries rose by 16.5 percent.

Foreign-source taxable income comprised nearly a quarter of the total worldwide taxable income reported by all U.S. corporations. For the mining division, it was over 45 percent. Income from abroad comprised as much as 41 percent of the worldwide taxable income for manufacturing, but only 21 percent of the worldwide taxable income of the finance, insurance and real estate industries. The remaining industries earned only a small proportion of their worldwide taxable income overseas.

FOREIGN TAXES

Changes between 1984 and 1986 in foreign taxes (see Definitions section) and the foreign tax credit claimed by each industry generally reflected the changes in foreign-source taxable income. In the finance, insurance and real estate industries, foreign taxes were up 31 percent even though foreign-source taxable income went down by about 8 percent, because taxes withheld on interest are generally withheld on gross income, which increased 19.6 percent, rather than on net or taxable income.

In most industries, almost all of the total foreign taxes could be claimed as a foreign tax credit (Figure C). The foreign tax credit claimed exceeded the current-year foreign taxes for some industries because corporations were permitted to carry forward to 1986 the taxes they paid in excess of their limitations for prior years.

EFFECTIVE FOREIGN TAX RATES

U.S. corporations had approximately the same average tax rate, about 35 percent, on both their total worldwide and foreign-source taxable income. (The

Figure C.—Corporations Claiming a Foreign Tax Credit: Current-Year Foreign Taxes and Foreign Tax Credit by Industry Group, 1986

(Money amounts are in millions of dollars)

Industry group	Current-year foreign taxes	Foreign tax credit
All industries	\$23,103	\$22,261
Agriculture, forestry and fishing	16	13
Mining	832	619
Construction	76	82
Manufacturing	18,803	18,094
Petroleum (including integrated and coal products)	7,081	7,071
Transportation and public utilities	224	232
Wholesale trade	304	290
Retail trade	373	352
Finance, insurance and real estate	2,180	2,262
Services	294	317

average foreign tax rate is the ratio of current-year foreign taxes to foreign-source taxable income. The average U.S. tax is the ratio of U.S. income tax liability, after all credits except the foreign tax credit, to the U.S. income subject to tax. This U.S. rate was considerably less than the top corporate statutory rate of 46 percent for 1986.

The average U.S. and foreign tax rates for the agriculture, forestry and fishing; transportation and public utilities; and finance, insurance, and real estate industries were much lower than the averages for all industries while they were much higher for the mining and petroleum industries due to the high tax rates generally imposed on oil and gas extraction income (Figure D).

In many industries the foreign average rate was considerably lower than the U.S. rate. For example, in the finance, real estate, and insurance industries the U.S. rate

Figure D.—Corporations Claiming a Foreign Tax Credit: Effective Tax Rates on Foreign-Source Taxable Income by Industry Group, 1986

Industry group	Foreign effective tax rate ¹	Worldwide U.S. effective tax rate ²
All industries	35.1%	34.6%
Agriculture, forestry and fishing	17.5	25.9
Mining	56.4	40.5
Construction	37.4	29.9
Manufacturing	38.5	37.2
Petroleum (including integrated) and coal products	44.3	42.0
Transportation and public utilities	13.1	30.6
Wholesale trade	33.8	37.7
Retail trade	39.0	34.5
Finance, insurance and real estate	20.5	33.4
Services	28.2	27.3

¹The effective foreign tax rate is the ratio of current-year foreign taxes to foreign-source taxable income.

²The effective worldwide U.S. tax rate is the ratio of U.S. income tax after all credits except the foreign tax credit to U.S. income subject to tax.

was 33.4 percent while the foreign rate, since many countries have low withholding rates on interest income, was only 20.5 percent. Transportation and public utilities had a U.S. tax rate of 30.6 but a foreign rate of only 13.1, possibly because some of the income earned by this industry is tax exempt in other countries.

INDUSTRY COMPOSITION OF THE TOTAL FOREIGN TAX CREDIT

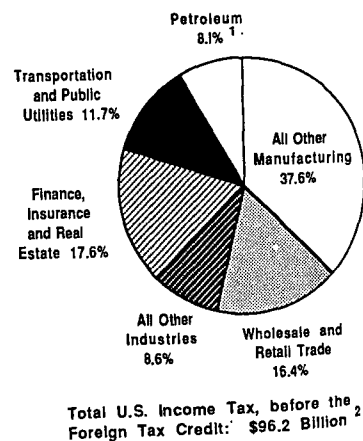
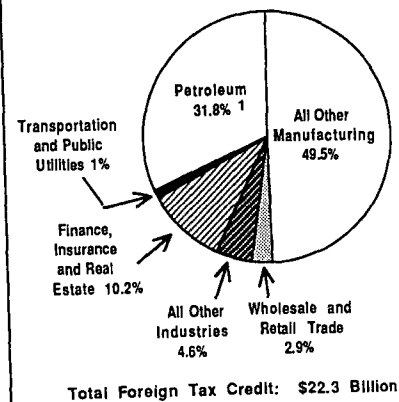
Since some industries earn more of their income abroad than others, the distribution by industry of the total foreign tax credit claimed for 1986, \$22.3 billion, does not resemble the industry distribution of the total U.S. income tax liability (Figure E). For instance, the manufacturing industries claimed 81.3 percent of the total foreign tax credit and 74.2 percent of the total foreign-source taxable income, but they accounted for less than 46 percent of the total U.S. income tax (and 32.8 percent of the total domestic-source taxable income). The industries which had a relatively high share of the total U.S. income tax, such as finance, real estate, and insurance; transportation and public utilities; and wholesale and retail trade, claimed only a small percentage of the total foreign tax credit.

The petroleum industry (a subset of the manufacturing category) was the most dominant. It accounted for less than 1 percent of the total returns claiming a foreign tax credit for 1986, yet these returns accounted for 31.8 percent of the total foreign tax credit and 24.3 percent of the total foreign-source taxable income. This industry was responsible for only 8.1 percent of the total U.S. income tax liability before all credits except the foreign tax credit, and constituted not quite 1.2 percent of the total domestic-source taxable income. The foreign tax credit reduced the total U.S. tax liability of petroleum companies by over \$7 billion, a 91 percent reduction, from \$7,778 million to \$707 million. The major factors which contributed to the size of the foreign tax credit in the petroleum industry were the relatively high foreign tax rates and the fact that income from foreign sources accounted for over 86 percent of the worldwide taxable income of petroleum companies.

GROSS INCOME AND TAXES BY INCOME TYPE

Total foreign-source gross income, excluding branch and specially allocable income, (see Definitions section) rose 9 percent from 1984 to 1986, to \$93.5 billion. (As taxpayers are only required to report net branch and specially allocable income, these will be discussed in a separate section.) Most of this increase occurred in dividends, dividend gross-up (see Definitions section),

Figure E
Industry Composition of the Corporate Foreign Tax Credit, 1986



¹Petroleum includes integrated and coal products.
²Income tax after all credits except the foreign tax credit.

net capital gains, and rents, royalties and licensing fees.

Total gross income from dividends increased 23.8 percent, to \$25.8 billion, while income from dividend gross-up grew 21.0 percent, to \$14.6 billion. With the fall of the dollar against most major foreign currencies in 1985, foreign stocks became more profitable, contributing to a 400 percent leap in net capital gains income, from \$0.8 to \$3.9 billion [7]. Rents, royalties, and licensing fees expanded 21.2 percent to \$11.9 billion. In contrast, total gross interest income rose only from \$17.7 to \$18.6 billion, or 5.3 percent, while total gross income from the performance of services increased about 4 percent, to \$6.4 billion. All other gross income, which includes sales and partnership income, declined by 32.2 percent, to \$12.3 billion.

Overall, the composition of total gross income was slightly different between 1984 and 1986. Dividends and dividend gross-up (combined) still comprised the largest percentage of total gross income, 43.2 percent; but interest income, with 20 percent of the total, was second. Other income (13.1 percent) was third followed by rents, royalties, and licensing fees (12.7 percent); service income (6.8 percent), and net capital gains (4.2 percent).

The type of income reported demonstrates the ways in which U.S. corporations conduct their foreign business activities. If they establish unincorporated foreign branches to carry out their foreign operations, their income would be reported as branch taxable income but if they establish controlled foreign corporations (see Definitions section) their income would be reported as dividends and dividend gross-up. If, however, U.S. corporations choose to conduct their foreign business through direct transactions with related foreign corporations or unrelated entities, their income would appear as gross income, usually as interest; rents, royalties and licensing fees; service or other income.

The high percentage (59.4) of dividends and dividend gross-up to total foreign-source gross income for manufacturing corporations confirms that these corporations operate primarily through foreign subsidiaries. Corporations which produce non-electrical machinery also earn a significant proportion, 42 percent, of their income from rents, royalties and licensing fees, which suggests that these corporations may operate to a certain extent by leasing or licensing their machinery abroad to foreign subsidiaries and unrelated entities.

A large proportion of the gross income of the construction; transportation and public utilities; and agriculture,

forestry and fishing industries was from the performance of services while corporations engaged primarily in finance, insurance, or real estate activities, received most of their foreign gross income from interest. Mining, and wholesale and retail trade are the only industries which have a significant share of income reported as other income (Figure F).

The proportion of total foreign taxes paid or accrued on interest and on income from the performance of services is less than the corresponding proportion of foreign gross income, while the percentage of total taxes paid or accrued on other income exceeds the percentage of total gross income reported as other income (Figure G) [8].

One reason why interest income was 20 percent of the total foreign gross income but taxes on interest income were only 15 percent of the total taxes paid or accrued is the low foreign tax rates on interest income in certain countries as well as the numerous tax treaties between the United States and other countries which have established a zero tax rate on this particular income type.

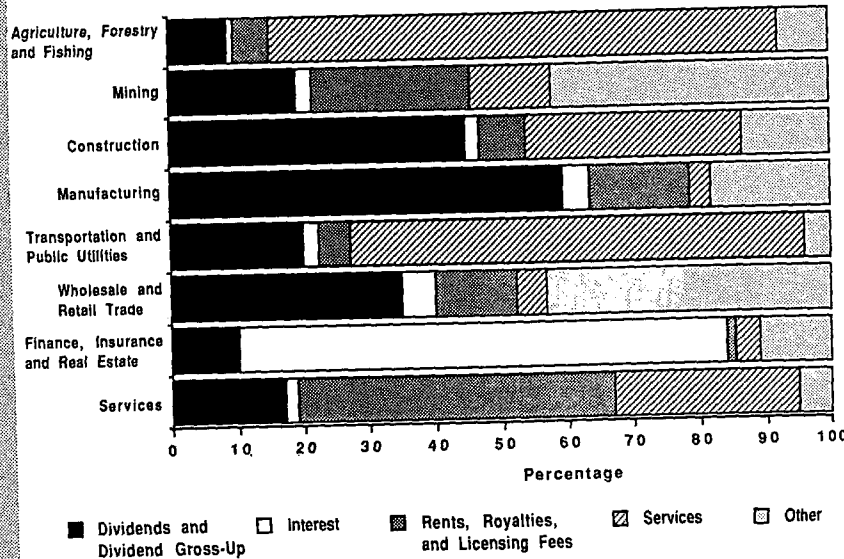
BRANCH AND SPECIALLY ALLOCABLE INCOME

Income from foreign branches comprised 14.4 percent of total foreign taxable income for 1986, compared to nearly 23 percent for 1984. Between 1984 and 1986 branch income fell 34.7 percent, from \$14.5 billion to \$9.5 billion.

The banking and petroleum manufacturing industries were more likely than other industries to operate through foreign branches. The banking industry, which historically makes its foreign loans through branches rather than through subsidiaries, derived 48.2 percent of its total foreign taxable income from branch activities. The \$2.6 billion decrease in branch income for the petroleum industry accounted for half of the fall in total foreign branch income while the \$2.1 billion drop in branch income in the banking industry was responsible for 41.4 percent. However, total foreign gross income (exclusive of branch income) of the banking industry rose between 1984 and 1986.

Specially allocable Code section 863(b) income (see Definitions section), which constituted 2.9 percent of the total foreign-source taxable income for 1986, also fell from 1984 to 1986, from \$2.4 billion to \$1.9 billion, a drop of 19 percent. The manufacturing industries, especially producers of motor vehicles and nonelectrical machinery, earned most of this income.

Figure F
Total Gross Income by Industrial Division and Income Type, 1986¹



¹ Of Corporations claiming a Foreign Tax Credit. Excludes branch and specially allocable income.

SUMMARY

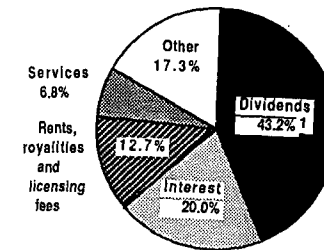
The foreign tax credit rose from \$21.4 billion for 1984 to \$24.3 billion for 1985 before falling to \$22.3 billion for 1986. Worldwide taxable income, however, increased steadily, from \$259.5 billion for 1984 to \$277.8 billion for 1986, reflecting domestic economic growth as evidenced by the expansion of domestic-source taxable income.

Foreign-source taxable income for all industries grew 3.5 percent between 1984 and 1986. It declined in the mining; construction; and finance, insurance, and real estate industrial divisions but rose in all others. Total foreign taxes paid and the foreign tax credit claimed also dropped in mining and construction but grew in finance, insurance, and real estate industries. They also declined in the transportation and public utilities.

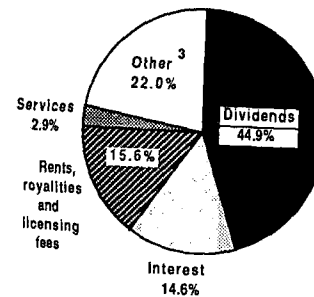
The decrease of income and taxes paid in the petroleum and related industries is responsible for most of the decline in the income and taxes reported for the manufacturing and mining industrial divisions. Foreign-source taxable income reported by petroleum companies fell by 16.4 percent, or \$3.1 billion, while their total foreign taxes declined 29 percent. However, the petroleum industry still claimed the largest portion, 31.8 percent, of the total foreign tax credit claimed for 1986.

Gross income, excluding branch and specially allocable income, from dividends, dividend gross-up, rents, royalties, and licensing fees; and from the performance of services, and net capital gains increased between 1984 and 1986 while other gross income declined. Taxes on branch income decreased significantly between 1984

Figure G
Corporations Claiming A Foreign Tax Credit:
Foreign Gross Income and Taxes, by Income Type, 1986



Foreign Gross Income, (Less Loss)²



Foreign Taxes Paid or Accrued⁴

- ¹ Includes dividend gross-up.
- ² Excludes branch and specially allocable income.
- ³ Includes taxes on specially allocable income.
- ⁴ Excludes taxes paid on branch income.

and 1986. For 1986, it constituted only 14.4 percent of the total foreign-source taxable income, compared to nearly 23 percent of the foreign-source taxable income for 1984 [8, 10].

DATA SOURCES AND LIMITATIONS

The 1986 data presented in this article were derived from returns in the corporation Statistics of Income

sample with an accounting period ending between July 1986 and June 1987 and with a foreign tax credit. The corporate sample included approximately 85,100 returns chosen after Internal Revenue Service administrative processing but before audit examination from the approximately 3.4 million active corporation income tax returns filed for Tax Year 1986. Because some returns with foreign tax credits that were included in the 100 percent sample class for this study had arrived too late to be included in the regular corporate statistics, there are slight differences between the statistics presented here and those previously published in *Statistics of Income-1986, Corporation Income Tax Returns*. Estimates for these returns, however, were included in the corporate statistics.

Sampling error is not considered to be a limitation of the data presented in this article inasmuch as all returns with \$250 million or more in total assets were 100 percent sampled and these returns accounted for most of the data: they composed 95.1 percent of the total foreign-source taxable income, 95.6 percent of the total foreign tax credit and 98.3 percent of the total assets reported on returns with a foreign tax credit.

GENERAL LIMITATIONS

The foreign tax credit is claimed under Code section 901 of the Internal Revenue Code. In accordance with the Internal Revenue Code, corporations file the foreign income and tax data on Form 1118 that support the foreign tax credit claimed on the corporate return, Form 1120. The statistics in this article were based on the information reported on Forms 1118. Therefore, they do not reflect adjustments made during audit examination, which finally determines the acceptability of the foreign income and taxes reported. Some corporations file preliminary data only because complete information on their foreign operations is often not available when they file their U.S. income tax return.

Foreign income and taxes are underreported in this article to the extent that they were not reported on Form 1118. Some corporations did not file the form because they had no U.S. income tax to report and consequently no foreign tax credit to claim. Others chose to deduct their foreign taxes from their gross income instead of taking the credit, while some corporations simply failed to file the Form 1118 to support the foreign tax credit they claimed on their corporate return. The amount of foreign income and taxes attributable to these returns is considered to be minimal.

DEFINITIONS

Interest Charge Domestic International Sales Corporations are corporations primarily engaged in the sale of U.S. exports. Most income from these corporations is generally not taxed until it has been distributed to a parent corporation in the form of dividends.

Foreign Sales Corporations are corporations established mainly to sell the U.S. exports of a U.S. parent corporation. Part of their foreign trade income is tax exempt. Congress imposed a separate foreign tax credit limitation on the foreign taxes paid on this type of income in 1985.

Industry in this article refers to the industrial classifications determined under the 1974 Enterprise Standard Industrial Classification (ESIC) authorized by the Office of Management and Budget. The underlying Standard Industrial Classification was that for 1972, as revised in 1977.

Petroleum industry (unless otherwise stated) refers to the integrated petroleum industry; that is, all corporations primarily engaged in extraction, or refining, and marketing of crude petroleum.

The Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries (OPEC) is an oil cartel which includes Algeria, Ecuador, Gabon, Indonesia, Iran, Iraq, Kuwait, Libya, Nigeria, Qatar, Saudi Arabia, United Arab Emirates, and Venezuela.

Foreign taxes (unless otherwise stated) refers to current-year foreign taxes, which are withholding taxes on dividends, interest, rents, royalties and licensing fees; taxes directly paid or accrued on income from partnerships, services or other income or on foreign branch profits; or taxes deemed paid. The latter are a proportion of the taxes paid on the profits of a related foreign corporation (and its subsidiaries) from which a U.S. parent corporation receives dividends.

Specially allocable income under Code section 863(b) is that income which has been earned partially within and partially without the United States, usually from producing in the United States and selling abroad or vice versa, or by transportation, telegraph or cable services.

Controlled Foreign Corporations (CFC's) are corporations established outside the United States, more than 50 percent of whose voting stock of all classes of stock was owned by U.S. persons on any day of the taxable year of the CFC.

Dividend gross-up is income associated with dividends received or constructively received from a controlled foreign corporation and is equivalent to the tax deemed paid.

Foreign oil and gas extraction income is income associated with the extraction of minerals from oil and gas. The amount of taxes on this income that could be used as part of the foreign tax credit is restricted to the highest U.S. rate of corporate tax, 46 percent for 1986.

NOTES AND REFERENCES

- [1] Total U.S. income tax liability, unless otherwise stated, refers to total U.S. income tax, after all credits except the foreign tax credit. For a more detailed explanation of this definition, see *Statistics of Income Bulletin*, Spring 1987, p. 13-14.
- [2] Domestic-source taxable income is calculated by subtracting the foreign-source taxable income reported on Form 1118 from the worldwide taxable income (total U.S. income subject to tax, reported on Form 1120). Because not all foreign-source income is reported on Form 1118, statistics for foreign-source and domestic-source taxable income are estimates. See "Data Sources and Limitations."
- [3] The 1986 data are compared to 1984 because detailed Form 1118 data on foreign income and taxes are not available for 1985.
- [4] For additional information about the foreign tax credit, see McDaniel, Paul R. and Hugh J. Ault, *Introduction to United States International Taxation*, Kluwer, 1977; and Owens, Elizabeth A., *The Foreign Tax Credit, A Study of the Credit for Foreign Taxes under United States Income Tax Law*, Harvard Law School, 1961.
- [5] Frederick H. Schultz, "Why the Banking System is Getting Stronger," *Fortune*, July 7, 1986, p. 37.
- [6] Richard Morais, "Insurance," *Forbes*, January 13, 1986, p. 170.
- [7] J. Templeman, "Hitching a Ride on the High-flying Overseas Markets," *Business Week*, December 1985, p. 114.
- [8] The percentage of other taxes paid to total taxes paid exceeds the percentage of gross other income to total gross income partly because other taxes includes taxes on Section 863(b) income.
- [9] A future issue of the *Statistics of Income Bulletin* will present the foreign income and taxes data for 1986 by geographical classifications.

[10] These statistics do not include taxes in excess of the limitation that have been carried back to 1986 since these taxes will be reported on amended returns and not were available at the time this article was written.

EXPLANATORY TABLE NOTES

The data for the following tables are tabulated from the Forms 1120 and 1118 (See Data Sources and Limitations).

For Table 1, the rows are the major industrial divisions (see definition of "industry" in the Definitions section above). Columns 1 through 16 are amounts reported on Form 1120 while the remaining columns are amounts reported on the Form 1118. Columns 18 through 25 reveal the distribution of total foreign gross income across different types of income and sum to column 17 [1]. Gross branch and specially allocable income are not included in this section because taxpayers were required to report only taxable or net income for these two income types prior to the 1986 Tax Reform Act. Foreign oil and gas extraction gross income appears in columns 27 through 31 and adds to the total in column 26. These amounts are also included in the foreign gross income on columns 17 through 25. Columns 32 through 44 contain deductions from the gross income. They are divided into allocable, columns 33 through 37, and not directly allocable deduc-

tions, columns 38 through 41. Columns 33 and 38 are the totals, respectively, and sum to column 32. Columns 39 through 41 do not add to the total on column 38 because there are types of not allocable deductions other than research and development, interest, and general and administrative. Columns 42 through 44 are the deductions to oil and gas extraction income. These amounts are also included in the amounts on columns 32 through 41. Column 45, the total foreign-source taxable income equals column 17 minus column 32 plus columns 46 and 47. Column 48 equals column 17 minus column 32. Column 49 contains the adjustment necessary to derive the total foreign-source taxable income to be used in the calculation of the foreign tax credit limitation. Columns 54 through 62 are the foreign taxes paid, accrued, or deemed paid while columns 67 through 69 are the dividends and deemed paid taxes reported on Schedule C of the Form 1118.

The columns in Table 2 are identical to those in Table 1 but the rows are the different types of separate limitation incomes for which the taxpayer was required to file for 1986. The last row, foreign oil and gas extraction income, is also part of the fourth row, general limitation income.

[1] Columns and rows may not sum exactly due to rounding.

Corporation Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 2.—Total Assets, Income, Taxes and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Type of Foreign Income for which Separate Credit was Computed

(All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Type of foreign income for which separate credit was computed	Number of returns	Total assets	Total receipts	Dividends received from foreign corporations	Dividends received from IC-DISC's or former DISC's	Includable income of controlled foreign corporations	Foreign dividend income resulting from foreign taxes deemed paid (grossed)	Net income (less deficit)
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)
All industries								
Total	4,409	5,404,718,817	2,437,660,227	21,552,989	325,101	3,941,706	14,835,261	140,430,545
Certain interest income	328	1,281,939,078	924,551,338	12,556,821	169,003	2,673,542	9,870,252	53,305,957
Dividends from an IC-DISC or former DISC	33	136,465,568	116,554,197	1,723,364	113,661	187,005	1,754,091	9,533,858
Foreign trade income of a FSC	*42	*386,942	*1,384,834	—	—	—	—	*53,733
Distributions from a FSC or former FSC	27	241,885,593	145,680,567	3,114,534	91,375	521,520	1,943,126	11,282,812
All other foreign source income	4,208	5,306,964,111	2,422,505,377	21,544,610	324,990	3,939,110	14,634,816	139,147,761
Foreign oil & gas extraction income	30	382,948,008	277,795,674	6,565,707	19,244	1,202,300	4,930,253	22,052,055

Type of foreign income for which separate credit was computed	Income subject to U.S. tax	U.S. income tax before credits		Foreign tax credit claimed	U.S. possessions tax credit	General business credit	Other credits	U.S. income tax after credits
		Total	Regular and alternative tax					
	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)
All industries								
Total	130,506,344	54,661,965	53,347,106	22,259,235	5,054	6,386,239	35,249	25,077,189
Certain interest income	50,663,018	21,969,551	21,444,853	13,654,614	—	1,832,634	33,404	8,248,699
Dividends from an IC-DISC or former DISC	9,127,404	4,019,931	3,944,417	2,106,694	—	410,382	1,992	1,500,864
Foreign trade income of a FSC	*13,738	*24,184	*24,184	267	—	—	—	*23,926
Distributions from a FSC or former FSC	10,698,376	4,666,895	4,561,008	3,331,794	—	391,807	976	942,318
All other foreign source income	128,408,468	54,207,565	52,896,532	22,251,581	5,054	6,302,649	35,249	25,613,022
Foreign oil & gas extraction income	21,588,961	9,422,822	9,229,954	6,519,611	—	291,696	31,399	580,115

Type of foreign income for which separate credit was computed	Foreign income and taxes reported on Form 1118						Deductions other than from branch operations and specially allocable income	Deductions from oil and gas extraction income
	Gross income (less loss) including branch operations and specially allocable income							
	Total	Dividends	Dividend gross-up	Interest	Other	Oil and gas extraction gross income (less loss)		
	(17)	(18)	(19)	(20)	(21)	(22)	(24)	
All industries								
Total	93,530,645	25,789,233	14,635,179	18,670,536	34,435,696	18,093,774	39,118,710	
Certain interest income	1,284,398	430,612	118,994	734,792	—	—	326,138	
Dividends from an IC-DISC or former DISC	114,072	113,412	650	—	—	—	82,178	
Foreign trade income of a FSC	*227,931	—	—	—	*11	*227,929	*173,764	
Distributions from a FSC or former FSC	325,556	324,897	659	—	—	—	146,725	
All other foreign source income	91,578,688	24,920,312	14,514,867	17,935,743	34,207,766	18,093,774	38,387,905	
Foreign oil & gas extraction income	22,524,989	8,256,908	4,903,428	831,441	6,533,211	18,093,774	7,962,950	

Type of foreign income for which separate credit was computed	Foreign income and taxes reported on Form 1118							
	Taxable income (less loss)				Foreign taxes available for credit			
	Total	Foreign branch income	Specially allocable income (Section 803 (b))	Other than from branch operations and specially allocable income	Recapture of prior year foreign losses	After loss recapture	Total after reduction	Reduction for certain foreign taxes
	(25)	(26)	(27)	(28)	(29)	(30)	(31)	(32)
All industries								
Total	65,809,314	9,496,597	1,900,781	54,411,935	176,980	65,632,334	27,407,906	1,059,505
Certain interest income	950,261	—	—	956,261	13,239	943,022	189,828	—
Dividends from an IC-DISC or former DISC	31,893	—	—	31,893	—	31,893	669	—
Foreign trade income of a FSC	*54,167	—	—	*54,167	—	*54,167	267	—
Distributions from a FSC or former FSC	178,831	—	—	178,831	—	178,831	782	—
All other foreign source income	64,588,162	9,496,597	1,900,781	53,150,764	163,741	64,424,421	27,216,361	1,059,505
Foreign oil & gas extraction income	12,007,257	4,223,896	41,977	14,562,038	30,320	18,797,591	11,190,083	1,006,539

Corporation Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 2.—Total Assets, Income, Taxes and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Type of Foreign Income for which Separate Credit was Computed—Continued

(All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Type of foreign income for which separate credit was computed	Foreign income and taxes reported on Form 1118							
	Total before reduction	Foreign taxes available for credit						Deemed paid
		Total	Dividends	Interest	Rents royalties and license fees	Branch income	Other income	
	(33)	(34)	(35)	(36)	(37)	(38)	(39)	(40)
All industries								
Total	28,467,411	8,467,889	2,329,825	756,804	808,655	3,273,582	1,299,019	14,635,173
Certain interest income	189,828	35,459	7,627	27,631	—	—	—	118,994
Dividends from an IC-DISC or former DISC	669	9	—	—	—	—	—	660
Foreign trade income of a FSC	*267	—	—	—	—	—	*267	—
Distributions from a FSC or former FSC	782	122	122	—	—	—	—	659
All other foreign source income	28,275,866	8,432,031	2,321,866	729,173	808,655	3,273,582	1,299,752	14,514,861
Foreign oil & gas extraction income	12,243,157	2,501,164	757,404	19,616	219,978	1,903,935	894,359	3,161,082

Type of foreign income for which separate credit was computed	Foreign income and taxes reported on Form 1118			
	Foreign taxes available for credit—unreduced		Foreign tax credit computed	
	Carryover	Before reduction for international boycott operations	Reduction for international boycott operations	After reduction for international boycott operations
	(41)	(42)	(43)	(44)
All industries				
Total	5,364,349	22,260,336	727	22,259,609
Certain interest income	35,375	128,534	—	—
Dividends from an IC-DISC or former DISC	—	659	—	—
Foreign trade income of a FSC	—	*267	—	—
Distributions from a FSC or former FSC	(¹)	782	—	—
All other foreign source income	5,328,974	22,130,085	—	—
Foreign oil & gas extraction income	595,512	8,491,184	—	—

¹ The number should be used with caution because of the small number of sample returns on which it was based.
⁽¹⁾ Less than \$500.
 Note: The data in columns 1-16 pertain to the total activity of the domestic parent corporation. Since many corporations compute a foreign tax credit for more than one type of foreign income, the data in these columns are not additive. Data in columns 43 and 44 are reported as corporate totals only. The data in columns 17-21, 23, 26-31, 33, 35-39 and 42 of the foreign oil and gas extraction income line represent the amounts of total all other foreign source income and tax for those corporations reporting foreign oil and gas extraction income and taxes. The data in columns 22, 24, 25, 34, 40 and 41 of the foreign oil and gas extraction income line are the actual foreign oil and gas extraction income and tax amounts. Form 1118 total may not add to totals due to rounding.

1986 Corporation Foreign Tax Credit, A Geographic Focus

By Karla M. Daronco*

In the 1980's for the first time, Canada surpassed the United Kingdom as the country which accounted for more corporate foreign-source U.S. taxable (net) income than any other country (Definitions section). Canadian-source taxable income for 1986 was \$10.5 billion, 16 percent of total foreign-source taxable income. In addition, more of the foreign taxes paid by U.S. corporations (\$4.7 billion) were paid to Canada than to any other country (Definitions section). United Kingdom-source income declined sharply, by 30.6 percent, during the 1984-1986 period.

The foreign tax credit claimed by U.S. corporations increased by nearly 4 percent, from \$21.4 billion for 1984 to \$22.3 billion for 1986; while foreign-source taxable income increased by nearly 8 percent, from \$61.1 billion to \$65.8 billion. Since much of this income was subject to foreign taxation, \$23.1 billion of income taxes (nearly 35 percent of taxable income) were paid to foreign governments. Of the 4,506 active U.S. companies claiming a foreign tax credit for 1986, 764 (17 percent) were "giant" corporations with total assets of \$250 million or more. This small group of companies accounted for nearly all of the foreign tax credit claimed by U.S. corporations [1].

The U.S. economic recovery that started in late 1983 seemed to have continued and may have affected the business operations of U.S. corporations overseas in 1986 [2]. In five of the countries listed, (including countries where U.S. corporations earned at least \$1 billion of foreign-source taxable income for either 1984 or 1986) U.S. corporations showed significant increases in taxable income (Figure A). The largest income increases were registered in Italy, West Germany, Japan, Switzerland and France, the main reason being a noticeable rise in net capital gains income for each country.

Despite the overall increase in foreign-source taxable income from 1984 to 1986, in general, the use of offshore financial centers in the Caribbean and in Central America appeared to have decreased markedly. Taxable income

Figure A.—Foreign-Source Taxable Income, by Selected Country, 1984 and 1986
(Millions of dollars)

Country	1984	1986	Percentage increase
	(1)	(2)	(3)
All countries	\$61,097	\$65,809	7.7%
Selected countries, total	47,221	49,659	5.2
Italy	989	2,651	168.0
West Germany	2,323	5,428	133.7
Japan	2,884	5,070	96.6
Switzerland	860	1,549	80.1
France	1,458	2,616	79.4
Canada	7,539	10,508	39.4
Brazil	1,695	1,977	16.6
Panama	819	791	-3.4
Mexico	1,146	1,041	-9.2
Netherlands	2,588	2,035	-21.4
Australia	2,319	1,642	-29.2
Netherlands Antilles	1,290	899	-30.3
United Kingdom	11,913	8,283	-30.6
Indonesia	2,938	1,671	-43.1
Norway	3,279	1,791	-45.4
Bahamas	2,115	800	-62.2
Egypt	1,066	327	-69.3

from the Netherlands Antilles and the Bahamas declined by 30.3 percent and 62.2 percent, respectively. Panama also showed a slight decline of 3.4 percent. These decreases were mostly due to a sizable drop in services income for all three countries.

Foreign-source taxable income of U.S. corporations doing business in countries which were members of the Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries (OPEC) continued to drop, to \$3.1 billion for 1986, a reduction of almost 41 percent from 1984 (Definitions section). This continued the declining trend of income from OPEC countries (76 percent) through the first half of the 1980's. Taxes paid by U.S. corporations claiming a foreign tax credit to OPEC countries also fell but by less (40 percent) to \$1.7 billion from 1980 to 1986.

BACKGROUND

U.S. tax law allows corporations a credit against their U.S. income tax for income taxes paid to foreign govern-

*Foreign Returns Analysis Section. Prepared under the direction of Chris Carson, Chief.

ments. U.S. corporations are taxed on their worldwide taxable income. Therefore, the foreign tax credit serves to eliminate double taxation on foreign-source income, which is typically subject to tax by the country in which it was earned.

The ability of some corporations to offset the U.S. tax on domestic income with the credit for foreign income taxes led to the first limitation on the foreign tax credit in 1921. The credit limitation remains as a fundamental principle of the current U.S. foreign tax credit provisions.

The limitation restricts the amount of credit for foreign income taxes to the lesser of (1) the U.S. tax on foreign-source taxable income, or (2) the actual foreign income taxes paid. This calculation results in a zero limitation (no credit) if a corporation has an overall foreign loss or a worldwide loss. However, credits in excess of the limitation may be carried back two years and forward five years.

For 1986, the limitation was separately calculated for five categories of income: (1) section 904(d) (generally portfolio) interest income, (2) dividends from an Interest Charge Domestic International Sales Corporation (IC-DISC) or former DISC, (3) foreign trade income of a Foreign Sales Corporation (FSC), (4) distributions from a FSC or former FSC, and (5) all other income from sources outside of the United States. (IC-DISC's and FSC's were domestic corporations created to promote U.S. exports).

The total foreign tax credit for 1986 was the sum of the amounts computed, using these five separate limitations. In some instances, the total credit was reduced for participation in, or for cooperation with, international boycotts.

To claim a foreign tax credit, a U.S. corporation must have foreign-source taxable income, pay a foreign income tax, and have a U.S. income tax liability. Only certain taxes can be claimed as a foreign tax credit. They include income taxes imposed by U.S. possessions or the national government of a foreign country, as well as its cities, states, and other subdivisions.

Corporations can deduct all foreign income taxes in lieu of claiming a foreign tax credit for all such taxes. However, most corporations obtain a greater tax benefit by electing to credit these taxes against U.S. income tax. Taxes such as excise, franchise, sales, and certain other taxes, do not qualify as creditable foreign taxes, but can be deducted in calculating worldwide taxable income, even when the foreign tax credit is elected for foreign income taxes.

GEOGRAPHIC SOURCES OF FOREIGN INCOME AND TAXES

Of the principal countries or areas of origin of 1986 foreign-source taxable income of U.S. corporations with foreign tax credits, (Figure B) those with the highest percentage of the total foreign-source income for 1986 were Canada (16 percent), the United Kingdom (13 percent), Japan (9 percent) and West Germany (8 percent). The largest amounts of current-year foreign taxes were paid to these same four countries (Figure C). The remaining 54 percent of income was widely distributed.

Canada generated the most foreign-source taxable income (\$10.5 billion) for 1986, replacing the 1984 leader, the United Kingdom. Nearly 81 percent (\$8.5 billion) of the Canadian income was accounted for by U.S. manufacturers. Of the foreign taxes paid by U.S. corporations (\$4.7 billion) more were paid to Canada than to any other country.

Almost half (46.4 percent) of the Canadian-source income from manufacturing originated in the petroleum industry (Definitions section) [3]. For 1984, only \$1.1 billion (21.7 percent) of Canadian income was earned by U.S. corporations in the petroleum industry. With the deregulation of Canada's oil industry starting in late 1984 and the general expansion of Canada's economy, almost \$4.0 billion in profits were reaped by U.S. petroleum corporations for 1986 from Canadian operations. This was an increase of nearly 143 percent from 1984 [4]. Petroleum subsidiaries accounted for 48.2 percent of total 1986 foreign taxes paid by U.S. manufacturers in Canada due to the high taxes imposed by Canada on the industry at that time. For 1986, these corporations paid a high average tax rate (over 56 percent) on Canadian income earned by the petroleum industry. This increased percentage reflected Canada's top corporate statutory tax rate of 54 percent for 1986 [5].

Other gains in Canadian-source income were indicated by a 35.4 percent increase over 1984 in financial insurance, and real estate, as well as a 71.4 percent increase in wholesale and retail trade. The increase in financial insurance, and real estate was due mainly to the dismantling of restrictive regulations imposed by prior Canadian governments on the country's financial markets. The advent of free trade talks between the United States and Canada spurred the increases in wholesale and retail trade [6].

By comparison, the U.K.-source income of U.S. corporations declined sharply, by 30.6 percent. This decline

Figure B
Percentage of Total Foreign-Source Taxable Income, by Country or Area, 1986

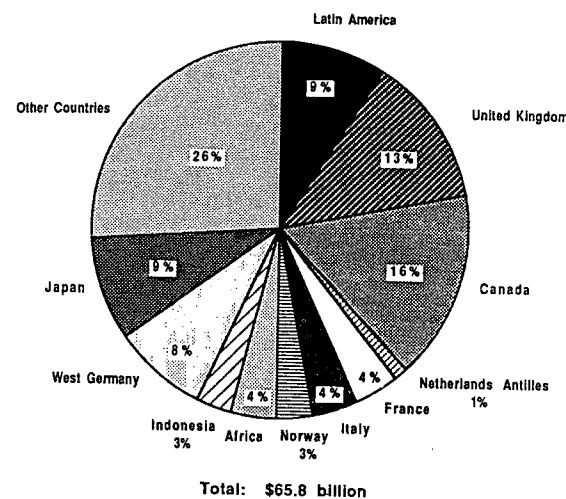
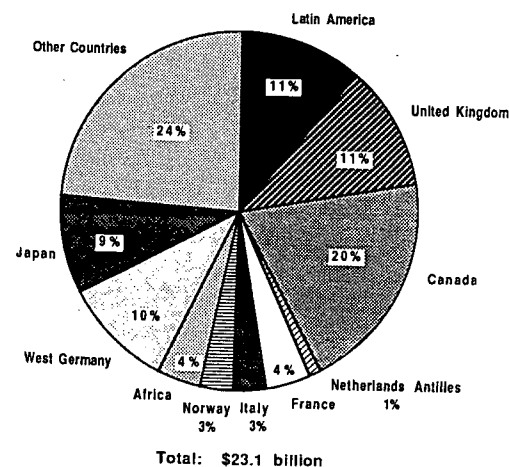


Figure C
Percentage of Total Current-Year Foreign Taxes, by Country or Area, 1986



was due largely to decreases in manufacturing, especially of petroleum; and in finance, insurance, and real estate, down 26.5 and 41.5 percent, respectively.

Economic Recovery

The U.S. economic recovery that started in late 1983 seems to have continued and spread to much of the rest of the world by 1986. Less expensive oil, tax cuts, low inflation rates, and wage increases overseas all contributed to the economic recovery [7]. With the fall of the dollar against most major foreign currencies in 1985, foreign stocks became more profitable. This resulted in an astounding 424.8 percent leap (from \$742 million to \$3.9 billion) in net capital gains income between 1984 and 1986 [8]. These gains contributed to large overall foreign income increases registered by Italy (168.0 percent), West Germany (133.7 percent), Japan (96.6 percent), Switzerland (80.1 percent), and France (79.4 percent). U.S. parent companies with operations in these countries saw a currency-exchange windfall when the dollar declined [9].

U.S. oil corporations with operations in the United Kingdom felt the economic crunch caused by less expensive oil in the mid-1980's. A decline in income from the United Kingdom was reported by U.S. manufacturers (almost half of which was accounted for by the 45.0 percent decrease in foreign income earned by the petroleum industry). The fall in oil prices weakened the British pound, which cut into the capital gains U.S. investors could earn on British stocks [10]. U.S. banks suffered a 54.6 percent decrease in U.S.-source foreign income earned from the United Kingdom during the 1984-1986 period.

At the same time, the economies of both West Germany and Japan continued to expand and U.S. corporations earned a combined total of almost \$11.1 billion (nearly 17 percent of the total for all countries) in foreign-source taxable income from these countries for 1986. Approximately 85 percent (\$9.4 billion) of this amount can be attributed to operations of U.S. manufacturers in both countries. Specifically, the boom in West Germany was fed by such consumer-goods industries as electronics, household appliances, and apparel, with the electrical industry's income up 913 percent from 1984 [11]. The West German income of U.S. corporations accounted for 28 percent of the total income of U.S. manufacturers claiming a foreign tax credit. U.S. manufacturers were also responsible for 81 percent of the total U.S. corporate income earned from Japan (\$4.6 billion of the \$5.7 billion total for Japan). Income from food and kindred products

and the electrical manufacturing industry rose, up 160.6 and 133.3 percent, respectively, from 1984.

U.S. corporations benefitted from the European recovery in Italy as well, where foreign-source taxable income increased 168 percent from 1984. Again, due to the sagging dollar against other foreign currencies and low interest rates, and through the sale of Italian corporate stocks, U.S. companies saw net capital gains income increase by an astounding 2,160 percent [12]. Detailed data on the type and amount of income generated in most foreign countries is provided (Table 1).

Despite the continued economic recovery, U.S. corporations doing business in OPEC countries and in the principal North Sea oil nations (the United Kingdom and Norway) saw foreign-source taxable income and current-year foreign taxes further decline during the 1984-1986 period. Foreign-source taxable income and foreign taxes for OPEC countries decreased almost by half (Figure D). OPEC countries also show a disproportionately high percentage of the total foreign taxes for both years, which can be attributed to the high foreign tax rates on oil income. Data for North Sea oil-producing countries reflect the severe drop in oil prices in 1986 and their effect on foreign-source income and taxes. Foreign income of U.S. companies with operations in Norway was reduced by 45.4 percent, mostly due to falling oil prices. Similarly, U.S. oil companies with British operations had a decline of 30.6 percent in their total foreign taxable income between 1984 and 1986.

Figure D.—Foreign-Source Taxable Income and Current-Year Foreign Taxes, by Selected Oil-Producing Area, 1984 and 1986

Country	1984		1986	
	Income (1)	Tax (2)	Income (3)	Tax (4)
Total	\$61,097	\$22,540	\$65,809	\$22,109
OPEC countries	5,320	2,784	3,150	1,670
Norway plus United Kingdom	15,192	6,359	10,054	3,329
Percentage of total:				
Total	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%
OPEC countries	8.7	12.4	4.8	7.6
Norway plus United Kingdom	24.9	28.2	15.3	15.1

Type of Income by Country

The type of foreign gross income (excluding income from foreign branch operations) U.S. corporations received varied considerably by country (income

detail is not available for branch income) (Figure E). Certain country trends are noted:

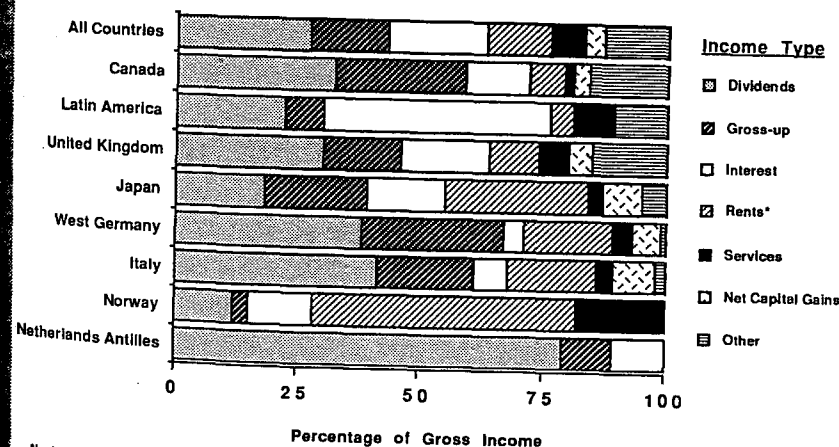
- most U.S. investment in Canada, West Germany, and Italy was in corporate stock, as evidenced by the fact that the majority of income was dividends and the associated tax on dividends (dividend gross-up - Definitions section);
- the United Kingdom, the second largest source of non-branch gross income, had a distribution of income similar to that for "all countries";
- almost all income from the Netherlands Antilles was dividends;
- over half of the gross income from Norway was made up of rents, royalties, and licensing fees, virtually all from the petroleum industry; and
- for Japan and Norway, there is a relatively low percentage (18 and 12 percent, respectively) of dividend income as compared to the other major industrialized nations included in the chart.

Type of income generalizations can be made for geographic areas as well as for specific countries. Interest represented a higher proportion of income from Latin America (46 percent of the total) than from countries in general (20 percent). This shows the considerable debt burden of industrializing Latin American countries. In addition, almost 72 percent of the total taxes paid or accrued on interest were paid by U.S. corporations to Latin America. Rents, royalties, and licensing fees were less likely than average to be received from Latin America (5 percent of total gross income as compared to an overall percentage of 13 percent). This was also the case with other less-industrialized areas, such as Africa (4 percent). No dividend income was received from any Eastern European Soviet-bloc country because only a handful of companies incorporated in these countries were owned even partially by U.S. corporations [13]. Over half of the gross income from these countries was interest (63 percent) while a quarter was from rents, royalties, and licensing fees.

Average Foreign Tax Rates

Because foreign tax rates vary considerably by country

Figure E
Percentage of Non-Branch Gross Income, by Income Type, by Selected Country or Area, 1986



*Includes royalties and licensing fees.

(and by type of income within countries), the 1986 average foreign tax rates of countries ranged from roughly 64 percent down to almost 4 percent (Figure F). (The average foreign tax rate is the ratio of current-year foreign taxes to foreign-source taxable income expressed as a percentage. The average U.S. tax is the ratio of U.S. income tax liability to the U.S. income subject to tax after all credits except the foreign tax credit.) Thirteen of the 23 countries shown fall within 10 percentage points above or below the all country average. For "all countries," the average foreign rate of 35 percent was considerably less than the 46 percent U.S. corporate statutory rate for 1986.

Most of the countries with the highest average tax rates were oil-producing nations. Among the reasons for the relatively high average foreign tax rates were: (1) extraordinary or "supplemental" oil taxes that were payable in addition to the normal corporate income tax (i.e., Trinidad and Tobago, and Norway), (2) relatively high income tax rates that applied to oil companies only (i.e., Nigeria) and (3) taxable income bases that were larger under foreign tax law than under U.S. tax law (i.e., depreciation methods under some foreign tax laws are less favorable than under U.S. tax law) [14].

Brazil and Spain were the only countries that were not major oil-producing nations with an average foreign tax

rate above 50 percent. Brazil's rate was 62 percent, chiefly because interest from Brazil (nearly 52 percent of non-branch gross income) was generally subject to 25-percent withholding tax on the gross amount. The deductions attributable to this income reduced taxable income (on which the average tax rate is based), and thereby increased the average rate. Spain's rate was 56 percent because U.S. corporations deriving dividends from Spanish subsidiaries were generally subject to a withholding tax on the dividends in addition to the standard Spanish corporate rate of 35 percent [15].

Organizational Structure of Foreign Operations

There are several different organizational structures available to U.S. corporations seeking to expand their market or business activities abroad. Most corporations wanting to establish a permanent presence overseas elect to do so by using an unincorporated foreign branch operation, investing in an existing foreign corporation, or forming a subsidiary under the laws of the foreign country. Some business activities, i.e., certain loans and exports, can also be transacted without a substantial foreign presence.

Foreign branch taxable income is shown as a percentage of total foreign-source taxable income by country

Figure F.—Current-Year Foreign Taxes and Foreign Branch Taxable Income as Percentages of Foreign-Source Taxable Income, by Selected Country, 1986

(Millions of dollars)

Country	Current-year foreign taxes as a percentage of foreign-source taxable income			Foreign-source taxable income	Foreign branch taxable income as a percentage of foreign-source taxable income		
	Rank	Percent	Taxes		Rank	Percent	Foreign branch taxable income
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)
All countries.....	—	35.1%	\$23,103	\$65,809	—	14.4%	\$9,487
Saudi Arabia.....	1	64.1	143	223	(1)	(1)	-75
Trinidad and Tobago.....	2	62.8	145	231	(1)	(1)	-18
Brazil.....	3	62.2	1,229	1,977	8	17.3	342
Spain.....	4	57.6	297	516	7	20.3	105
Indonesia.....	5	56.1	938	1,671	4	49.0	819
Egypt.....	6	52.6	172	327	(1)	(1)	-17
Mexico.....	7	52.4	545	1,041	11	9.8	102
Nigeria.....	8	45.0	260	578	3	55.5	321
Canada.....	9	44.3	4,659	10,508	16	4.9	516
Norway.....	10	43.4	778	1,791	1	64.4	1,153
West Germany.....	11	41.3	2,244	5,428	18	3.1	168
Australia.....	12	40.7	669	1,642	6	30.9	507
Venezuela.....	13	39.4	86	218	15	6.0	13
Japan.....	14	36.5	2,071	5,670	14	6.5	368
Switzerland.....	15	33.4	518	1,549	(1)	(1)	-63
Libya.....	16	31.2	25	80	2	56.2	32
France.....	17	31.0	811	2,616	9	12.3	227
United Kingdom.....	18	30.9	2,552	8,263	10	11.1	671
Netherlands.....	19	30.6	622	2,035	12	8.4	171
Italy.....	20	29.0	769	2,651	13	8.0	214
Panama.....	21	22.1	175	791	19	1.8	30
Netherlands Antilles.....	22	17.0	153	899	17	3.3	57
Bahamas.....	23	3.6	29	800	5	44.6	357

¹ Not calculated due to foreign branch loss

(Figure F). Branch taxable income as a percentage of all foreign taxable income fell from 24 percent for 1984 to about 14 percent for 1986. Generally, the petroleum and banking industries are more likely than any other industries to operate through the establishment of foreign overseas branches. This is evident in those countries with the highest proportion of income from foreign branches, all of them either oil-producing nations or an offshore financial center; namely, Norway (64 percent), Libya (56 percent), Nigeria (56 percent), Indonesia (49 percent), and the Bahamas (45 percent).

SUMMARY

The foreign tax credit claimed by U.S. corporations increased only 4 percent from \$21.4 billion for 1984 to \$22.3 billion for 1986. Foreign-source U.S. taxable income from all countries increased by nearly 8 percent, from \$61.1 billion to \$65.8 billion. Almost 35 percent of foreign-source income was paid as taxes to foreign governments (\$23.1 billion), although not all of it could be claimed as a foreign tax credit for 1986.

U.S. corporations earned more foreign-source taxable income (\$10.5 billion) in Canada than in any other nation. Accordingly, these corporations paid most of their foreign taxes (\$4.7 billion) to Canada. This was the first time in the 1980's any country had surpassed the United Kingdom as the country from which U.S. companies earned the most income.

Strong U.S. activity was registered in Italy, West Germany, France, Switzerland and Japan. Declining energy prices, low inflation, and a weak dollar enabled U.S. companies to reap big capital gains overseas. The big losers were U.S. corporations (primarily oil companies) with activities in countries that were members of OPEC and in the principal North Sea oil-producing nations (the United Kingdom and Norway), whose economies suffered due to lower oil prices.

Generally, the type of non-branch foreign income U.S. corporations received varied by country. A substantial portion of U.S. investment abroad was in corporate stock with over 40 percent of foreign gross income (of \$93.5 billion) composed of dividends (\$25.8 billion) and the foreign taxes paid on them, the so-called dividend gross-up (\$14.6 billion).

DATA SOURCES AND LIMITATIONS

Sample Selection and Variability

The statistics presented in this article for the 1986 Tax

Year were estimated from a stratified probability sample of approximately 85,100 corporate income tax returns selected after revenue processing, but before audit. The accounting periods of corporations with a foreign tax credit included in the data were those ending between July 1986 and June 1987, although most of the activities reported reflected activities in Calendar Year 1986.

While all returns in the Statistics of Income sample with a foreign tax credit were used for the 1986 data, some differences exist between the 1986 foreign tax credit data presented here and those previously published in *Statistics of Income—1986, Corporation Income Tax Returns*. These differences are the result of the different weighting methods used for returns sampled at less than the 100-percent rate. In addition, the statistics presented herein include certain returns with foreign tax credits prescribed for inclusion in the 100-percent sample class. These returns were received too late to be included in the regular corporate statistics and no adjustment for them was made for the overall corporate statistics.

Sampling variability arises only in strata in which returns were prescribed for selection at a rate of less than 100 percent. For this article, returns selected at the 100-percent rate accounted for the largest part of the estimated amounts. For example, for 1986, those corporations with \$250 million or more in total assets (which were selected at the 100-percent rate) accounted for a major portion of the total assets (98.3 percent), foreign tax credit claimed (95.6 percent), and foreign-source taxable income (95.1 percent) of all corporations claiming a foreign tax credit. Because of the predominance of these large corporations, sampling variability is not considered a major limitation of the statistics.

General Limitations

The foreign tax credit is claimed under section 901 of the Internal Revenue Code. Corporations claiming a foreign tax credit generally provide supporting foreign income and tax data on Form 1118, Computation of Foreign Tax Credit - Corporations, attached to their U.S. corporation income tax return. Form 1118 is the source of the foreign income and tax data for this article. The statistics do not reflect any adjustments that were made during audit examination, which finally determines the acceptability of the foreign income and taxes reported. Nor do they reflect foreign tax carrybacks which also determine the final credit. Also, some corporations provide only preliminary foreign income and tax data with their U.S. tax returns as filed because not all the informa-

tion about their foreign operations is available at the time their U.S. income tax returns are filed.

Foreign income and taxes are underreported in this article to the extent that data were not provided on Form 1118. Some corporations with foreign income and taxes operated at a deficit and had no U.S. tax liability against which a foreign tax credit could be claimed and were, therefore, not required to file the Form 1118. Some corporations may have chosen to deduct their foreign taxes from gross income rather than credit them against their U.S. tax liability. For these particular returns, it is believed that the foreign income and tax amounts were insignificant. In both instances, these returns were excluded from this study.

DEFINITIONS

The term "country" as used in this article includes not only countries, but also other separate taxation authorities, such as Puerto Rico and U.S. possessions. For certain tables and figures, data for these taxation authorities are presented together with data by country.

Foreign taxes (unless otherwise stated) refers to current-year foreign taxes, which are withholding taxes on dividends, interest, rents, royalties and license fees, as well as taxes directly paid or accrued on partnership, services or other income or on foreign branch profits. It also includes taxes deemed paid, which are a proportion of the taxes paid on the profits of a foreign corporation (including all levels of subsidiaries) out of which the dividends to the U.S. corporation were paid.

The Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries (OPEC) is an oil cartel which includes Algeria, Ecuador, Gabon, Indonesia, Iran, Iraq, Kuwait, Libya, Qatar, Saudi Arabia, United Arab Emirates, and Venezuela.

Petroleum industry (unless otherwise stated) refers to the integrated petroleum industry, i.e., all corporations primarily engaged in extraction, refining, and marketing of crude petroleum.

Dividend gross-up is income associated with dividends received or constructively received from a controlled foreign corporation and is equivalent to the tax deemed paid.

NOTES AND REFERENCES

- [1] There were 3,428,515 corporation income tax returns filed for Tax Year 1986.
- [2] "Eurogloom' Fades as the Recovery Takes Hold," *Business Week*, May 14, 1984, p. 54.

- [3] Data pertaining to income and tax amounts classified by both industry and country are available from the Statistics of Income Division but were not published with this article due to the voluminous nature of the statistics.
- [4] Finn, Edwin A., Jr. and Morais, Richard C., "Good Neighbors Again," *Forbes*, May 19, 1986, p. 130.
- [5] Templeman, John, et al., "Europe and Japan are Catching Tax-Reform Fever," *Business Week*, September 1, 1986, p. 65.
- [6] *Ibid.*
- [7] Templeman, John, et al., "Europe's Businessmen Are All Speaking the Same Language: Boom," *Business Week*, May 5, 1986, pp. 42-43.
- [8] See Redmiles, Lissa, "Corporation Foreign Tax Credit, 1986: An Industry Focus," *Statistics of Income Bulletin*, Fall 1990, Vol. 10, No. 2.
- [9] Pearson, John, "Strong Dollar or No, There's Money to be Made Abroad," *Business Week*, March 22, 1985, p. 155.
- [10] Templeman, John, et al., "Now West Germany's Economy is Carrying the Ball," *Business Week*, January 20, 1986, pp. 40-41.
- [11] Templeman, "Europe's Businessmen..." *ibid.*, p. 42.
- [12] Templeman, John, et al., "Cheaper Money is Pouring into European Industry," *Business Week*, March 11, 1986, p. 63.
- [13] See *Statistics of Income Bulletin*, Spring 1990, Vol. 9, No. 4, for an article on Controlled Foreign Corporations by country or geographic area. Data for 1986 will be included in a future issue of the *Bulletin*.
- [14] For additional information on the tax laws of foreign countries, see *Corporate Taxes, A Worldwide Summary*, Price Waterhouse, 1985.
- [15] *Ibid.*

EXPLANATORY TABLE NOTES

The data for the following tables are tabulated from Forms 1120 and 1118 (Data Sources and Limitations

For Table 1, the rows are the specific geographic area or country to which foreign income and taxes were paid (see the definition of "country" in the definition section above). Columns 3 through 13 reveal income and taxes from all sources while columns 14 through 58 represent income and taxes from specific geographic areas or countries.

Columns 1 through 13 are amounts reported on the Corporation Tax Return Form 1120 while the remaining columns are amounts reported on the Form 1118. The data by geographic areas for columns 1 through 13 are not additive to the all geographic areas total. The data in columns 14 through 58 are amounts for the specific country. However, the data by geographic area for columns 14 through 58 are additive to the all geographic areas total. Data for specific geographic areas are not always additive as data are present for only selected countries.

Columns 15 through 22 contain gross income excluding branch operations and specially allocable income (less loss) and sum to column 14. Foreign oil and gas extraction gross income appears in columns 24 through 28 and sum to column 23. These amounts are also included in the foreign gross income in columns 14 through 22.

Columns 29 through 38 contain deductions other than from branch operations and specially allocable income. They are divided into; allocable deductions, columns 30 through 34; and not directly allocable deductions, columns 35 through 38. Columns 30 and 35 are the totals,

respectively, and sum to column 29. Columns 39 through 41 are the deductions from oil and gas extraction income and are included in columns 29 through 38.

Columns 42 through 45 reveal taxable income before loss recapture which includes foreign branch income (column 43), specially allocable income or Section 863(B) (column 44), and foreign income other than from branch operations and specially allocable income (column 45). Column 42, the total foreign-source taxable income also equals column 14 minus column 29 plus columns 43 and 44.

Columns 46 through 55 contain foreign taxes paid or accrued and deemed paid before reduction for international boycott operations. Total foreign taxes paid or accrued are divided into taxes withheld at source on dividends (column 48), interest (column 49), and rents, royalties, and licensing fees (column 50), as well as, taxes paid or accrued on branch income (column 51), service income (column 52), partnership income (column 53), and other income (column 54), all of which sum to column 47. Deemed paid foreign taxes are included in column 55. In some instances, small amounts of taxes were attributed to the country of incorporation of a foreign subsidiary rather than the actual country of taxation. Columns 47 and 55 sum to column 46 which is total foreign taxes.

Columns 56 through 58 represent income and taxes of related foreign corporations.

NOTE: Columns and rows may not sum exactly due to rounding.

RETURNS WITH FORM 1118 FILED IN SUPPORT OF FOREIGN TAX CREDIT CLAIMED

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Country to Which Foreign Taxes Were Paid

(All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Table with columns: Country and FSC dividends, Number returns, Total assets, Net income, Income subject to U.S. tax, Returnable and regular U.S. tax, Foreign tax credit claimed, Taxable income, Foreign taxes accrued, Foreign taxes deemed paid, Reduction to foreign tax. Rows include All geographic areas, Canada, Latin America, Central America, South America, Caribbean countries, South American, Other Western Hemisphere, Europe, Common Market countries, Other West European countries, Africa, West and Central African countries, Asia, Middle East, Israel, Kuwait, Saudi Arabia, Southern and Southeastern Asia, India, Indonesia, Malaysia, Philippines, Singapore, Thailand, Eastern Asia, China, Hong Kong, Japan, South Korea, Taiwan, Oceania, Australia, New Zealand, Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, U.S. possessions, Country not stated, FSC dividends, IFC-DISC dividends, OEC countries.

Footnotes at end of table.

RETURNS WITH FORM 1118 FILED IN SUPPORT OF FOREIGN TAX CREDIT CLAIMED

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Country to Which Foreign Taxes Were Paid—Continued

(All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Table with columns: Country and FSC dividends, Income and taxes from all sources, Income and taxes from specific geographic area or country, Foreign tax credit computed, Gross income excluding branch operations and specially allocable income, Dividends, Dividend gross-up, Interest, Rents, royalties and license fees, Service income. Rows include All geographic areas, Canada, Latin America, Central America, South America, Caribbean countries, South American, Other Western Hemisphere, Europe, Common Market countries, Other West European countries, Africa, West and Central African countries, Asia, Middle East, Israel, Kuwait, Saudi Arabia, Southern and Southeastern Asia, India, Indonesia, Malaysia, Philippines, Singapore, Thailand, Eastern Asia, China, Hong Kong, Japan, South Korea, Taiwan, Oceania, Australia, New Zealand, Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, U.S. possessions, Country not stated, FSC dividends, IFC-DISC dividends, OEC countries.

Footnotes at end of table.

RETURNS WITH FORM 1118 FILED IN SUPPORT OF FOREIGN TAX CREDIT CLAIMED

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Country to Which Foreign Taxes Were Paid—Continued

(All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Table with columns for Country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Net capital gain, Partnership income, Other income, Total, and various tax credit components like Oil and gas extraction gross income, Dividends from foreign corporations, etc.

Footnotes at end of table.

RETURNS WITH FORM 1118 FILED IN SUPPORT OF FOREIGN TAX CREDIT CLAIMED

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Country to Which Foreign Taxes Were Paid—Continued

(All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Table with columns for Country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Deductions other than from branch operations and specially allocable income, and various tax credit components like Rental, royalty, and licensing expenses, Service expenses, etc.

Footnotes at end of table.

RETURNS WITH FORM 1118 FILED IN SUPPORT OF FOREIGN TAX CREDIT CLAIMED
Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Country to Which Foreign Taxes Were Paid—Continued

Table with columns: Country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Deductions from oil and gas extraction income, Taxable income (less loss) before tax reduction, Foreign branch income, Specially allocable income, Other than branch operating income, Total. Rows include all geographic areas, Canada, Latin America, Mexico, Central America, Caribbean countries, South America, Europe, Africa, Asia, Middle East, Oceania, and U.S. Possessions.

RETURNS WITH FORM 1118 FILED IN SUPPORT OF FOREIGN TAX CREDIT CLAIMED
Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Country to Which Foreign Taxes Were Paid—Continued

Table with columns: Country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Taxable income (less loss) before tax reduction, Foreign taxes paid or accrued and deemed paid before reduction, Tax credit, Other than branch operating income, Total. Rows include all geographic areas, Canada, Latin America, Mexico, Central America, Caribbean countries, South America, Europe, Africa, Asia, Middle East, Oceania, and U.S. Possessions.

90 RETURNS WITH FORM 1118 FILED IN SUPPORT OF FOREIGN TAX CREDIT CLAIMED Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Country to Which Foreign Taxes Were Paid—Continued

Table with columns: Country and I.C.D.S.C. and F.S.C. divisions, Income and taxes from specific geographic area of country, Dividends from foreign corporations, Taxable income, and Foreign tax credit computed. Rows list various countries and geographic areas like Africa, Asia, Europe, Latin America, etc.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to Which Foreign Taxes were Paid

Table with columns: Selected industry and selected country and I.C.D.S.C. and F.S.C. divisions, Number of returns, Total assets, Income, Foreign tax, Taxable income, Foreign tax, Foreign tax, Reduction for foreign taxes, Carryover, and Foreign tax credit computed. Rows list industries like All industries, Canada, Latin America, Europe, Africa, Asia, Oceania, etc.

Footnotes at end of table. Includes notes on data sources, estimation methods, and rounding rules.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with 14 columns: Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Gross income (less loss) including branch operations and apportionable income, Dividends, Dividend gross-up, Interest, Other, Oil and gas extraction (less loss), Deductions from gross income (less loss), Deductions from branch operations and apportionable income, Deductions from oil and gas extraction income, Taxable income (less loss) before loss recapture, Total, Foreign branch income, Specialty income (Section 853(b)), Other than from branch operations and apportionable income.

Footnotes at end of table.

Corporate Foreign Tax Credit, 1986

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with 14 columns: Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Total, Dividends, Interest, Rents, royalties and license fees, Branch income, Other taxes paid or accrued on, Other income, Deemed paid.

Footnotes at end of table.

Corporate Foreign Tax Credit, 1986

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with 13 columns: Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Number of returns, Total assets, Income subject to U.S. tax, Regular and alternative tax, Foreign tax credit claimed, Taxable income (less loss) from foreign sources before loss recapture, Foreign taxes paid or accrued, Foreign taxes deemed paid, Reduction for certain foreign uses, Carryover, Before reduction for international boycott operations, Reduction for international boycott operations.

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with 14 columns: Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Total, Dividends, Dividend gross-up, Interest, Other, Oil and gas extraction Gross income (less loss), Deductions other than from branch operations and specially allocable income, Deductions from oil and gas extraction income, Taxable income (less loss) before loss recapture, Foreign income (Section 653(b)), Other than from branch operations and specially allocable income.

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed
Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

Table with columns: Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Total, Dividends, Interest, Patents, royalties and license fees, Branch income, Other income, Deemed paid. Rows include Agriculture, forestry and fishing; Mining, total; OPEC countries, total; Tax haven countries, total.

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed
Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with columns: Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Number of returns, Total assets, Income subject to U.S. tax, Regular and alternative tax, Foreign tax credit claimed, Taxable income (less loss from foreign sources before loss recapture), Foreign taxes paid or accrued, Foreign taxes deemed paid, Reduction for certain taxes, Carryover, Foreign tax credit computed. Rows include Oil and gas extraction; Construction; OPEC countries, total; Tax haven countries, total.

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with 13 columns: Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends; Income and taxes from specific geographic area or country (Total, Dividends, Dividend gross-up, Interest, Other); Income and taxes from other than specific geographic area or country (Oil and gas extraction gross income (less loss), Deductions other than from branch operations and specialty allocable income, Deductions from oil and gas extraction income); Taxable income (less loss) before loss recapture (Total, Foreign branch income, Specialty allocable income (Section 953(b)), Other than from branch operations and specialty allocable income). Rows include Oil and gas extraction, Construction, and various geographic areas like Canada, Latin America, Europe, etc.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with 13 columns: Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends; Income and taxes from specific geographic area or country—Continued; Foreign taxes paid or accrued and deemed paid before reduction (Paid or accrued, Tax withheld at source on (Dividends, Interest, Rents, royalties and license fees), Other taxes paid or accrued on (Branch income, Other income)); Deemed paid. Rows include Oil and gas extraction, Construction, and various geographic areas like Canada, Latin America, Europe, etc.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with 12 columns: Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Number of returns, Total assets, Income subject to U.S. tax, Regular and alternative U.S. tax, Foreign tax credit claimed, Taxable income (less loss) from foreign sources before loss recapture, Foreign taxes paid or accrued, Foreign taxes deemed paid, Reduction for certain foreign taxes, Carryover, Foreign tax credit computed (before reduction for operations), Reduction for operations. Rows include Manufacturing, total; All geographic areas, total; Canada; Latin America, total; Other Western Hemisphere, total; Europe, total; Africa, total; Asia, total; Oceania, total; Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, total; OPEC countries, total; Tax haven countries, total.

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with 13 columns: Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Gross income (less loss) excluding branch operations and special-use allowances, Dividends, Divided gross-up, Interest, Other, Oil and gas extraction gross income (less loss), Deductions from gross income (less loss), Taxable income (less loss) before loss recapture, Total, Foreign branch income, Specially allocated income (section 853(b)), Other than branch operations and specially allocated income. Rows include Manufacturing, total; All geographic areas, total; Canada; Latin America, total; Other Western Hemisphere, total; Europe, total; Africa, total; Asia, total; Oceania, total; Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, total; OPEC countries, total; Tax haven countries, total.

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with 12 columns: Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Number of returns, Total assets, Income subject to U.S. tax, Regular and alternative tax, Foreign tax credit claimed, Taxable income (less loss) from foreign sources before loss recapture, Foreign taxes paid or accrued, Foreign taxes deemed paid, Reduction for foreign taxes, Carryover, Before reduction for international boycott operations, Reduction for international boycott operations.

Footnotes at end of table

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with 13 columns: Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Total, Dividends, Dividend gross-up, Interest, Other, Oil and gas extraction (less loss), Deductions other than from branch operations and specially allocable income, Deductions from oil and gas extraction income, Taxable income (less loss) before loss recapture, Foreign branch income, Specially allocable income (Section 863(c)), Other than from branch operations and specially allocable income.

Footnotes at end of table

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Main data table with columns for Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Income and taxes from specific geographic area or country, and Taxable income (less loss) before loss recapture. Rows include Petroleum, All geographic areas, Canada, Latin America, etc.

Footnotes at end of table

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Continuation of Table 1, showing Foreign taxes paid or accrued and deemed paid before reduction. Columns include Total, Dividends, Interest, Other, Branch income, and Deemed paid.

Footnotes at end of table

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed
Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued
[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table 1. Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued. This table shows financial data for machinery and related industries across various countries, including assets, income, taxes, and credits.

Corporate Foreign Tax Credit, 1986

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed
Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued
[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table 1. Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued. This table provides a detailed breakdown of machinery and electrical equipment, listing data for various countries and summarizing OPEC and tax haven countries.

Corporate Foreign Tax Credit, 1986

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

(All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Table with 12 columns: (1) Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, (2) Number of returns, (3) Total assets, (4) Income subject to U.S. tax, (5) Regular and alternative tax, (6) Foreign tax credit claimed, (7) Taxable income (less loss) from foreign sources before loss recapture, (8) Foreign taxes paid or accrued, (9) Foreign taxes deemed paid, (10) Reduction for certain foreign taxes, (11) Carryover, (12) Foreign tax credit computed (before reduction for international boycott operations), (13) Reduction for international boycott operations.

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

(All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Table with 13 columns: (1) Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, (2) Total, (3) Dividends, (4) Dividend gross-up, (5) Interest, (6) Other, (7) Oil and gas extraction other than branch operations and specially allocable income (less loss), (8) Deductions other than from branch operations and specially allocable income, (9) Deductions from oil and gas extraction income, (10) Taxable income (less loss) before loss recapture, (11) Total, (12) Foreign tax credit, (13) Specially allocable income (Section 863(b)), (14) Other than from branch operations and specially allocable income.

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends	Income and taxes from specific geographic area or country											
	Gross income (less loss) excluding branch operations and specially allocable income					Oil and gas extraction gross income (less loss)	Deductions other than from branch operations and specially allocable income	Deductions from oil and gas extraction income	Taxable income (less loss) before loss recapture			
	Total	Dividends	Dividend gross-up	Interest	Other				Total	Foreign branch income	Specialty income (Section 882)(b)	Other than from branch operations and specially allocable income
(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)	(17)	(18)	(19)	(20)	(21)	(22)	(23)	(24)	
Motor vehicles and equipment												
All geographic areas, total	2,324,715	1,027,111	577,352	233,355	488,877	—	600,063	—	2,168,987	-115,303	559,539	1,724,652
Canada	817,275	300,041	403,322	98,817	14,894	—	123,538	—	1,192,392	952	497,704	693,377
Latin America, total	420,456	248,135	24,916	48,479	97,825	—	71,271	—	374,824	2,436	23,004	348,184
Brazil	265,382	228,388	21,561	12,186	3,247	—	18,887	—	247,916	-229	1,421	246,495
Ecuador	1,358	—	—	4	1,355	—	913	—	—	—	2	445
Panama (including Canal Zone)	1,188	550	211	—	425	—	644	—	587	42	2	544
Venezuela	8,869	758	26	429	7,656	—	3,709	—	6,008	411	437	5,160
Other Western Hemisphere, total	120,492	105,831	5,487	355	8,820	—	62,319	—	58,174	—	1	58,173
Europe, total	683,273	233,501	126,848	70,160	222,968	—	188,680	—	322,708	-158,400	16,515	464,583
Belgium	34,635	20,564	5,058	—	9,013	—	5,083	—	33,151	559	3,941	29,661
Denmark	18,096	9,192	7,471	—	1,312	—	13,049	—	16,285	11,158	130	5,016
France (including Andorra)	123,543	41,952	21,469	—	8,422	—	51,691	—	56,185	20	1,381	54,785
Italy (including San Marino)	8,539	3,872	3,326	—	41	—	1,297	—	4,034	—	15	4,022
Netherlands	45,618	16,793	11,988	—	3,845	—	12,992	—	40,304	—	105	40,199
Norway	5,145	4,087	1,023	—	1	—	35	—	6,662	2,193	397	4,469
Spain	149,268	70,559	39,611	—	39,060	—	37,847	—	114,729	2,710	37	111,621
Sweden	2,736	1,080	654	—	1,002	—	30	—	7,950	5,199	51	2,706
Switzerland	16,112	7,433	1,149	—	69	—	7,456	—	14,167	—	1,040	13,126
United Kingdom	118,643	16,755	6,091	—	52,911	—	42,886	—	19,683	-88,531	1,426	98,980
West Germany	115,140	29,429	26,819	—	3,518	—	58,674	—	28,605	-189,317	9,101	86,535
Africa, total	119,349	104,893	1,659	100	12,788	—	28,270	—	91,440	—	3,871	91,079
South Africa (including Namibia)	107,535	104,893	1,569	96	876	—	19,534	—	88,257	—	256	88,001
Asia, total	107,368	23,017	11,704	10,371	62,293	—	40,670	—	109,299	21,723	20,861	66,716
Hong Kong	75	—	—	—	75	—	—	—	16	-10	2	24
Indonesia	327	—	—	—	327	—	—	—	186	—	4	186
Philippines	341	—	—	35	306	—	—	—	156	—	2	152
Oceania, total	21,513	3,795	3,432	3,159	11,127	—	30,777	—	-4,580	3,274	1,410	-9,264
Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, total	57,373	105	88	132	57,050	—	44,220	—	27,925	14,784	8	13,153
OPEC countries, total (included above)	15,873	785	28	448	14,818	—	8,378	—	6,488	-1,595	486	7,587
Tax haven countries, total (included above)	176,386	130,612	18,838	5,190	21,748	—	80,382	—	137,295	7,529	21,782	108,004

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends	Income and taxes from specific geographic area or country—Continued							
	Foreign taxes paid or accrued and deemed paid before reduction							Deemed paid
	Total	Paid or accrued			Other taxes paid or accrued on			
		Total	Dividends	Interest	Rents, royalties and license fees	Branch income	Other income	
(25)	(26)	(27)	(28)	(29)	(30)	(31)	(32)	
Motor vehicles and equipment								
All geographic areas, total	884,771	307,409	218,990	22,046	8,329	34,753	23,290	577,362
Canada	457,844	54,122	28,565	13,810	1,197	8,968	1,582	403,522
Latin America, total	177,463	152,547	123,541	7,884	2,792	2,521	15,809	24,916
Brazil	142,427	120,867	114,260	1,157	168	—	5,280	21,561
Ecuador	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Panama (including Canal Zone)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Venezuela	—	225	14	—	—	—	—	—
Other Western Hemisphere, total	836	810	152	20	263	14	95	211
Europe, total	5,487	—	—	—	—	—	—	26
Belgium	201,303	74,657	63,483	26	299	10,329	—	5,487
Denmark	7,028	1,970	1,888	—	—	—	520	126,646
France (including Andorra)	1,856	1,385	1,261	—	—	83	—	7,471
Italy (including San Marino)	23,741	2,272	2,124	—	—	124	—	5,058
Netherlands	3,544	2,171	743	—	—	—	—	21,469
Norway	12,731	217	174	—	—	—	—	18
Spain	14,800	743	743	—	—	—	—	11,958
Sweden	55,085	15,474	12,749	—	—	—	—	3,326
Switzerland	2,433	1,719	3	—	—	55	—	1,023
United Kingdom	2,154	1,005	1,001	—	—	—	319	39,611
West Germany	48,749	42,659	35,679	—	—	1,776	—	654
Africa, total	31,709	4,990	4,891	—	—	5,961	—	6,091
South Africa (including Namibia)	1,720	150	70	—	—	29	—	28,819
Asia, total	1,720	150	70	—	—	81	—	1,569
Hong Kong	25,868	14,164	2,743	41	3,917	—	—	1,569
Indonesia	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Philippines	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	11,704
Oceania, total	4,795	1,384	572	274	50	—	—	—
Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, total	10,491	10,405	28	—	14	871	54	3,432
OPEC countries, total (included above)	1,856	1,820	182	20	263	418	3,663	86
Tax haven countries, total (included above)	22,001	3,168	1,744	22	1	1,389	778	26

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with columns: Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Total, Dividends, Interest, Rents, Royalties and license fees, Branch income, Other income, Deemed paid. Rows include Transportation equipment, instruments and related products, and various geographic areas.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with columns: Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Number of returns, Total assets, Income subject to U.S. tax, Repatriation tax, Foreign tax credit claimed, Taxable income, Foreign taxes paid, Foreign taxes deemed paid, Reduction for certain foreign taxes, Carryover, Foreign tax credit computed. Rows include All other manufacturing and various geographic areas.

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with 14 columns: Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Total, Dividends, Dividend gross-up, Interest, Other, Oil and gas extraction gross income (less loss), Deductions other than from branch operations and specially allocable income, Deductions from oil and gas extraction income, Taxable income (less loss) before loss recapture, Total, Foreign branch income, Specially allocable income (Section 809(a)), Other than from branch operations and specially allocable income.

Footnotes at end of table

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with 10 columns: Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Total, Dividends, Interest, Rents, royalties and license fees, Branch income, Other income, Deemed paid.

Footnotes at end of table

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with 13 columns: Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Number of returns, Total assets, Income subject to U.S. tax, Regular and alternative tax, Foreign tax credit claimed, Taxable income (less loss) from foreign sources before loss recapture, Foreign taxes paid or accrued, Foreign taxes deemed paid, Reduction for clean foreign taxes, Carryover, Foreign tax credit computed (Before reduction for international boycott operations, Reduction for international boycott operations).

Footnotes at end of table.

Corporate Foreign Tax Credit, 1986

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with 13 columns: Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Total, Dividends, Dividend growth, Interest, Other, Gross income (less loss) excluding branch operations and specialty allocable income, Oil and gas extraction gross income (less loss), Deductions other than from branch operations and specialty allocable income, Deductions from end gas extraction income, Taxable income (less loss) before loss recapture (Total, Foreign branch income, Specialty allocable income (Section 863(b)), Other than from branch operations and specialty allocable income).

Footnotes at end of table.

Corporate Foreign Tax Credit, 1986

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed
Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

Table 1 (Retail Trade): Detailed table with columns for Total Assets, Income Subject to U.S. Tax, Regular and Alternative Tax, Foreign Tax Credit Claimed, Taxable Income, Foreign Taxes Paid or Accrued, Foreign Taxes Deemed Paid, Reduction for Certain Foreign Taxes, Carryover, and Foreign Tax Credit Contained.

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed
Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

Table 1 (Retail Trade): Detailed table with columns for Total Assets, Income Subject to U.S. Tax, Regular and Alternative Tax, Foreign Tax Credit Claimed, Taxable Income, Foreign Taxes Paid or Accrued, Foreign Taxes Deemed Paid, Reduction for Certain Foreign Taxes, Carryover, and Foreign Tax Credit Contained.

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

(All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends	Income and taxes from specific geographic area or country											
	Gross income (less loss) excluding branch operations and specially allocable income					Oil and gas extraction gross income (less loss)			Taxable income (less loss) before loss recapture			
	Total	Dividends	Dividend gross-up	Interest	Other				Total	Foreign branch income	Specialty allocable income (Section 163(b))	Other than from branch operations and specialty allocable income
(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)	(17)	(18)	(19)	(20)	(21)	(22)	(23)	(24)	
Retail trade												
All geographic areas, total	1,224,388	486,428	290,420	74,605	372,933	—	360,670	—	958,609	92,630	63	883,716
Canada	340,717	162,839	135,252	19,571	23,056	—	21,664	—	319,104	—	51	319,053
Latin America, total	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Mexico	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Panama (including Canal Zone)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Venezuela	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Other Western Hemisphere, total	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
The Bahamas	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Bermuda	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Europe, total	241,699	103,005	32,457	17,400	89,037	—	54,147	—	187,674	—	—	187,792
Austria	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Belgium	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
France (including Andorra)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Italy (including San Marino)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Netherlands	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Spain	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Sweden	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Switzerland	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
United Kingdom	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
West Germany	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Africa, total	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
South Africa (including Namibia)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Asia, total	291,469	98,749	91,768	3,401	97,551	—	44,961	—	269,326	22,812	7	246,506
Hong Kong	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Indonesia	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Japan (including Okinawa and Ryukyus)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Philippines	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Oceania, total	50,431	17,584	12,876	9,267	10,923	—	3,910	—	55,401	8,880	—	46,521
Australia	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, total	158,415	6,189	1,540	2,388	148,289	—	204,854	—	2,707	51,141	4	48,439
OPEC countries, total (included above)	2,955	240	100	10	2,605	—	785	—	5,753	3,563	1	2,190
Tax haven countries, total (included above)	204,198	128,380	22,438	23,970	31,408	—	42,443	—	158,873	—	—	181,753

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

(All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends	Income and taxes from specific geographic area or country—Continued								
	Total	Foreign taxes paid or accrued and deemed paid before reduction							Deemed paid
		Total	Paid or accrued				Other taxes paid or accrued on		
			Dividends	Interest	Rents, royalties and license fees	Branch income	Other income		
(25)	(26)	(27)	(28)	(29)	(30)	(31)	(32)		
Retail trade									
All geographic areas, total	372,848	82,429	23,983	3,511	11,760	18,567	24,609	290,420	
Canada	152,932	17,680	13,088	1,338	2,212	934	110	135,252	
Latin America, total	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Mexico	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Panama (including Canal Zone)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Venezuela	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Other Western Hemisphere, total	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
The Bahamas	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Bermuda	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Europe, total	45,469	13,012	3,965	213	400	3,748	4,687	32,457	
Austria	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Belgium	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
France (including Andorra)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Italy (including San Marino)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Netherlands	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Spain	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Sweden	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Switzerland	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
United Kingdom	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
West Germany	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Africa, total	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
South Africa (including Namibia)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Asia, total	100,518	8,750	354	159	6,117	1,393	727	91,768	
Hong Kong	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Indonesia	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Japan (including Okinawa and Ryukyus)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Philippines	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Oceania, total	15,989	3,313	1,088	928	945	344	—	12,876	
Australia	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, total	32,717	31,177	713	678	659	10,404	18,723	1,540	
OPEC countries, total (included above)	1,540	1,440	48	2	448	779	165	100	
Tax haven countries, total (included above)	24,682	2,244	728	85	1,099	173	150	22,438	

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with 12 columns: (1) Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, (2) Number of returns, (3) Total assets, (4) Income subject to U.S. tax, (5) Regular and alternative tax, (6) Foreign tax credit claimed, (7) Taxable income (less loss) from foreign sources before loss recapture, (8) Foreign taxes paid or accrued, (9) Foreign taxes deemed paid, (10) Reduction for tax on foreign assets, (11) Carryover, (12) Foreign tax credit computed. Rows include Finance, insurance and real estate, total; All geographic areas, total; Canada; Latin America, total; Brazil; Ecuador; Mexico; Panama (including Canal Zone); Venezuela; Other Western Hemisphere, total; The Bahamas; Bermuda; Netherlands Antilles; Europe, total; Austria; Belgium; Denmark; France (including Andorra); Italy (including San Marino); Luxembourg; Netherlands; Norway; Spain; Sweden; Switzerland; United Kingdom; West Germany; Africa, total; Liberia; South Africa (including Namibia); Asia, total; Hong Kong; Indonesia; Japan (including Okinawa and Ryukyu); Philippines; Oceania, total; Australia; Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, total; OPEC countries, total (included above); Tax haven countries, total (included above).

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with 12 columns: (1) Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, (2) Total assets, (3) Dividends, (4) Dividend gross, (5) Interest, (6) Other, (7) Oil and gas extraction gross income (less loss), (8) Deductions other than from branch operations and specially allocable income, (9) Deductions from oil and gas extraction income, (10) Taxable income (less loss) before loss recapture, (11) Foreign income, (12) Specialty allocable income (Section 863(b)), (13) Other than from branch operations and specially allocable income. Rows include Finance, insurance and real estate, total; All geographic areas, total; Canada; Latin America, total; Brazil; Ecuador; Mexico; Panama (including Canal Zone); Venezuela; Other Western Hemisphere, total; The Bahamas; Bermuda; Netherlands Antilles; Europe, total; Austria; Belgium; Denmark; France (including Andorra); Italy (including San Marino); Luxembourg; Netherlands; Norway; Spain; Sweden; Switzerland; United Kingdom; West Germany; Africa, total; Liberia; South Africa (including Namibia); Asia, total; Hong Kong; Indonesia; Japan (including Okinawa and Ryukyu); Philippines; Oceania, total; Australia; Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, total; OPEC countries, total (included above); Tax haven countries, total (included above).

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed In Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with columns: Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Total, Total, Dividends, Interest, Rents, royalties and license fees, Other taxes paid or accrued on, Deemed paid. Rows include Finance, insurance and real estate, total; All geographic areas, total; Canada; Latin America, total; Brazil; Ecuador; Mexico; Panama (including Canal Zone); Venezuela; Other Western Hemisphere, total; The Bahamas; Bermuda; Netherlands Antilles; Europe, total; Austria; Belgium; Denmark; France (including Andorra); Italy (including San Marino); Luxembourg; Netherlands; Norway; Spain; Sweden; Switzerland; United Kingdom; West Germany; Africa, total; Liberia; South Africa (including Namibia); Asia, total; Hong Kong; Indonesia; Japan (including Okinawa and Ryukyus); Philippines; Oceania, total; Australia; Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, total; OPEC countries, total (included above); Tax haven countries, total (included above).

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed In Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with columns: Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Number of returns, Total assets, Income subject to U.S. tax, Regular and alternative tax, Foreign tax credit claimed, Taxable income (less loss) from foreign sources before loss recapture, Foreign taxes paid or accrued, Foreign taxes deemed paid, Reduction for certain foreign taxes, Carryover, Before reduction for international boycott operations, Foreign tax credit computed (before reduction for international boycott operations). Rows include Banking; All geographic areas, total; Canada; Latin America, total; Brazil; Ecuador; Mexico; Panama (including Canal Zone); Venezuela; Other Western Hemisphere, total; The Bahamas; Bermuda; Netherlands Antilles; Europe, total; Austria; Belgium; Denmark; France (including Andorra); Italy (including San Marino); Luxembourg; Netherlands; Norway; Spain; Sweden; Switzerland; United Kingdom; West Germany; Africa, total; Liberia; South Africa (including Namibia); Asia, total; Hong Kong; Indonesia; Japan (including Okinawa and Ryukyus); Philippines; Oceania, total; Australia; Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, total; OPEC countries, total (included above); Tax haven countries, total (included above).

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with 14 columns: Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Total, Dividends, Dividend gross-up, Interest, Other, Oil and gas extraction gross income (less loss), Deductions other than branch operations and specially allocable income, Deductions from oil and gas extraction income, Total, Foreign branch income, Specialty allocable income (Section 863(b)), Other than from branch operations and specially allocable income.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with 10 columns: Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Total, Total, Dividends, Interest, Rents, royalties and license fees, Other taxes paid or accrued on Branch income, Other Income, Deemed paid.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with 12 columns: (1) Number of returns, (2) Total assets, (3) Income subject to U.S. tax, (4) Regular and alternative tax, (5) Foreign tax credit claimed, (6) Taxable income (less asset from foreign source before loss recapture), (7) Foreign taxes paid or accrued, (8) Foreign taxes deemed paid, (9) Reduction for certain foreign taxes, (10) Carryover, (11) Before reduction for international boycott operations, (12) Reduction for international boycott operations. Rows include Insurance, All geographic areas, Canada, Latin America, Other Western Hemisphere, Europe, Africa, Asia, Oceania, and OPEC countries.

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed

Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with 13 columns: (13) Total, (14) Dividends, (15) Dividend gross-up, (16) Interest, (17) Other, (18) Oil and gas extraction gross income (less loss), (19) Deductions other than branch operations and specialty allocable income, (20) Deductions from oil and gas extraction income, (21) Total taxable income (less loss) before loss recapture, (22) Foreign branch income, (23) Specialty allocable income (Section 86(b)), (24) Other than from branch operations and specialty allocable income. Rows include Insurance, All geographic areas, Canada, Latin America, Other Western Hemisphere, Europe, Africa, Asia, Oceania, and OPEC countries.

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed
Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

Table with 13 columns: Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Total, Dividends, Interest, Rents, royalties and license fees, Branch income, Other income, Deemed paid. Rows include Insurance, Canada, Latin America, Europe, Africa, Asia, Oceania, Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, OPEC countries, Tax haven countries.

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed
Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with 13 columns: Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Number of returns, Total assets, Income subject to U.S. tax, Regular and alternative tax, Foreign tax credits claimed, Taxable income (less loss) from foreign sources before loss recapture, Foreign taxes paid or accrued, Foreign taxes deemed paid, Reduction for certain foreign taxes, Carryover, Foreign tax credit computed (Before reduction for international boycott operations, Reduction for international boycott operations). Rows include Holding and other investment companies, All geographic areas, Canada, Latin America, Europe, Africa, Asia, Oceania, Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, Tax haven countries.

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed
Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

(All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends	Income and taxes from specific geographic area or country											
	Gross income (less loss) excluding branch operations and specially allocable income					Oil and gas extraction gross income (less loss)	Deductions other than from branch operations and specially allocable income	Deductions from oil and gas extraction income	Taxable income (less loss) before loss recapture			
	Total	Dividends	Dividend gross-up	Interest	Other				Total	Foreign branch income	Specialty allocable income (Section 863(b))	Other than from branch operations and specially allocable income
(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)	(17)	(18)	(19)	(20)	(21)	(22)	(23)	(24)	
Holding and other investment companies except bank holding companies												
All geographic areas, total	190,684	59,689	38,949	13,259	78,786	—	61,014	—	134,421	4,771	—	129,650
Canada	50,598	22,648	15,880	158	11,904	—	7,468	—	43,130	—	—	43,130
Latin America, total	2,955	1,237	305	478	933	—	740	—	2,215	—	—	2,215
Brazil	1,728	1,118	300	(1)	310	—	155	—	1,574	—	—	1,574
Mexico	417	100	—	—	318	—	26	—	390	—	—	390
Other Western Hemisphere, total	2,062	258	58	1,187	559	—	1,715	—	347	—	—	347
Europe, total	69,415	29,202	21,295	2,321	16,597	—	10,957	—	61,703	3,244	—	58,459
Belgium	239	—	—	—	239	—	67	—	15	—	—	152
Denmark	53	29	—	—	23	—	882	—	4,955	—	—	37
France (including Andorra)	5,836	1,892	1,306	14	3,125	—	3,090	—	11,931	—	—	4,955
Italy (including San Marino)	15,022	5,107	4,830	—	5,086	—	1,274	—	589	—	—	11,931
Netherlands	1,863	1,008	78	—	777	—	—	—	5	—	—	589
Norway	5	5	1	—	—	—	75	—	721	—	—	6
Spain	797	495	265	—	35	—	160	—	1,976	—	—	721
Sweden	2,136	1,152	853	—	131	—	584	—	918	—	—	1,976
Switzerland	1,502	54	19	261	1,168	—	3,267	—	6,906	1,615	—	918
United Kingdom	8,558	2,448	852	2,038	3,419	—	1,168	—	3,992	—	—	5,290
West Germany	5,161	1,733	1,284	(1)	—	—	—	—	193	—	—	3,992
Africa, total	300	145	1	—	154	—	107	—	192	—	—	193
South Africa (including Namibia)	296	145	1	—	150	—	104	—	192	—	—	192
Asia, total	12,317	4,696	999	385	6,247	—	3,288	—	9,028	—	—	9,028
Hong Kong	4,802	3,366	656	—	211	—	108	—	4,694	—	—	4,694
Japan (including Okinawa and Ryukyus)	4,545	157	13	173	4,203	—	1,705	—	2,841	—	—	2,841
Oceania, total	28,617	503	421	8,721	18,972	—	19,537	—	10,607	1,527	—	9,080
Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, total	1,623	120	—	—	1,503	—	72	—	1,551	—	—	1,551
Tax haven countries, total (included above)	38,950	21,018	12,779	1,934	3,221	—	4,505	—	34,445	—	—	34,445

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed
Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

(All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends	Income and taxes from specific geographic area or country—Continued							
	Foreign taxes paid or accrued and deemed paid before reduction							
	Total	Total	Paid or accrued			Other taxes paid or accrued on		Deemed paid
			Dividends	Interest	Rents, royalties and license fees	Branch income	Other income	
(25)	(26)	(27)	(28)	(29)	(30)	(31)	(32)	
Holding and other investment companies except bank holding companies								
All geographic areas, total	47,976	9,029	3,943	154	764	2,186	1,882	38,947
Canada	18,611	2,731	1,404	21	16	—	1,290	15,880
Latin America, total	760	454	312	—	139	—	3	306
Brazil	580	279	—	—	—	—	—	300
Mexico	117	117	30	—	85	—	2	—
Other Western Hemisphere, total	59	1	—	—	1	—	—	58
Europe, total	24,333	3,040	1,914	78	12	924	113	21,292
Belgium	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Denmark	11	11	9	—	2	—	—	—
France (including Andorra)	1,348	42	33	—	—	—	—	—
Italy (including San Marino)	4,877	47	47	—	9	—	—	1,306
Netherlands	213	135	135	—	—	—	—	4,830
Norway	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	78
Spain	355	89	89	—	—	—	—	266
Sweden	991	138	138	—	—	—	—	853
Switzerland	110	91	13	78	—	—	—	19
United Kingdom	1,630	950	143	—	—	—	—	650
West Germany	1,313	49	49	—	—	694	113	1,264
Africa, total	46	45	24	—	22	—	—	1
South Africa (including Namibia)	45	44	24	—	20	—	—	—
Asia, total	1,828	639	158	46	437	—	—	989
Hong Kong	605	(1)	(1)	—	—	—	—	—
Japan (including Okinawa and Ryukyus)	172	159	25	17	117	—	—	605
Oceania, total	1,202	780	6	9	28	727	10	421
Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, total	580	580	17	—	—	—	563	—
Tax haven countries, total (included above)	14,294	1,516	1,405	78	33	—	—	12,779

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed
Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

Table with 13 columns: Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Number of returns, Total assets, Income subject to U.S. tax, Regular and alternative tax, Foreign tax credit claimed, Taxable income (less loss) from foreign sources, Foreign taxes paid or accrued, Foreign taxes deemed paid, Reduction for certain foreign taxes, Carryover, Before reduction for international operations, Reduction for international operations. Rows include Services, All geographic areas, Canada, Latin America, Other Western Hemisphere, Europe, Africa, Asia, Oceania, Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, OPEC countries, Tax haven countries.

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed
Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

Table with 13 columns: Selected industry and selected country and IC-DISC and FSC dividends, Total, Dividends, Dividend gross-up, Interest, Other, Oil and gas extraction gross income (less loss), Deductions from oil and gas extraction income, Taxable income (less loss) before loss recapture, Total, Foreign income, Specially allocable income (Section 963(b)), Other than from branch operations and specially allocable income. Rows include Services, All geographic areas, Canada, Latin America, Other Western Hemisphere, Europe, Africa, Asia, Oceania, Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, OPEC countries, Tax haven countries.

Footnotes at end of table.

Returns with Form 1118 Filed in Support of Foreign Tax Credit Claimed
Table 1.—Total Assets, Income, Tax and Credits and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit, by Selected Industry and by Selected Country to which Foreign Taxes were Paid—Continued

(All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Selected industry and selected country and U.S. DISC and FSC credits	Income and taxes from specific geographic area or country—Continued													
	Paid or accrued					Paid or accrued on								
	Total	Dividends	Interest	Rents, royalties and license fees	Branch income	Other income	Deemed paid	Total	Dividends	Interest	Rents, royalties and license fees	Branch income	Other income	Deemed paid
(28)	(27)	(26)	(25)	(24)	(23)	(22)	(21)	(20)	(19)	(18)	(17)	(16)	(15)	(14)
Services														
All geographic areas, total	294,259	130,125	2,463	48,142	48,908	35,558	155,132							
Canada	46,721	6,893	803	4,694	4,694	2,125	37,829							
Latin America, total	21,868	15,204	102	10,780	3,007	382	6,302							
Brazil	6,168	5,145	634	2,973	1,538	—	1,741							
Colombia	6,174	5,116	68	5,688	292	—	—							
Costa Rica	1,048	916	3	69	46	37	—							
Venezuela	6,385	681	5	541	—	—	6,385							
Other Western Hemisphere, total														
The Bahamas														
Netherlands Antilles	6,395													
Europe, total	130,628	55,988	716	6,110	33,803	7,433	74,981							
Austria	2,470	237	—	8	1,093	116	2,233							
Belgium	7,013	2,457	22	28	1,288	—	4,556							
France (including Andorra)	6,106	3,555	65	2,125	1,832	1,429	2,541							
Germany (including San Marino)	10,007	4,954	51	—	—	52	5,442							
Italy	9,670	2,992	521	—	—	—	7,088							
Netherlands	8,329	6,073	717	4	2,657	2	2,301							
Sweden	2,305	2	—	—	—	—	2,303							
Switzerland	9,859	11,885	119	11	121	—	1,424							
Spain	20,767	20,767	216	79	16,395	—	21,337							
United Kingdom	9,640	3,784	1	1,123	1,885	177	5,858							
Africa, total	5,791	505	84	16,770	6,339	6	14,985							
South Africa (including Namibia)	51,844	38,879	987	16,770	6,339	10,578	14,985							
Asia, total	2,037	383	—	554	979	648	12,543							
Hong Kong	1,853	1,112	83	12,982	4,710	—	270							
Japan (including Okinawa and Ryukyu)	620	349	—	4,939	320	18	3,034							
Philippines	9,494	6,459	674	4,756	320	18	2,916							
Oceania, total	9,175	6,259	588	359	1,464	2,208	2,208							
Australia	8,878	971	6	1,788	677	8,821	385							
Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, total	13,282	12,887	18	—	2,898	349	30,457							
OEPC countries, total (including Alaska and the Hawaiian Islands)	35,301	4,744	348	—	—	—	—							
U.S. Possessions (excluding Alaska and the Hawaiian Islands)														

Note: Data may not add to total because only selected industries and countries are included.

The Tax Reform Act of 1986 made a number of important changes to the foreign tax credit provisions of the Internal Revenue Code. Among these were changes to the required allocation of foreign income, deductions, and taxes to separate categories for purposes of calculating the foreign tax credit limitation. For tax years beginning after 1986, a corporation must compute its foreign tax credit for nine separate types of income (instead of the five types of income for pre-1987 calculations). These types of income include passive income, high withholding tax interest, financial services income, shipping income, dividends from each noncontrolled section 902 corporation, dividends from a Domestic International Sales Corporation (DISC) or former DISC, taxable income attributable to the foreign trade income of a Foreign Sales Corporation (FSC), certain distributions from a FSC or former FSC, and all other income [1]. Table 2 contains aggregate data for all corporate returns with a foreign tax credit for each income type. No data are available for taxable income attributable to the foreign trade income of a FSC because FSC returns were not included in the 1988 study. Also, note that taxpayers must compute a separate credit for dividends from each noncontrolled section 902 corporation. Therefore, a single taxpayer may have multiple credits for this income type. The data for each taxpayer were aggregated at the return level.

Given the substantial changes to the law relating to the foreign tax credit, the scope of the 1988 study was reduced from that for prior years. For 1988, only limited information related to the calculation of the foreign tax credit was processed. However, limited data are available aggregated by the industry of the taxpayer. Table 1 contains these data.

One of the most interesting aspects of the 1988 data is the large increase in foreign source taxable income from prior years. Foreign source taxable income increased from \$65.8 billion for 1986 to \$98.4 billion for 1988. This increase of nearly fifty percent appears to have been fueled in part by the substantial increase in distributions from foreign corporations. Dividends from foreign corporations increased by seventy-eight percent from 1986 and 1988 (from \$21.6 billion to \$38.4 billion). In addition, includable income from Controlled Foreign Corporations increased

by 228 percent from \$3.9 billion for 1986 to \$12.8 billion for 1988.

The type of income information in Table 2 shows foreign-source taxable income and foreign taxes by the type of income for which a separate foreign tax credit limitation was calculated. The four types of income with the largest amounts of income and taxes are all other income, financial services income, passive income and dividends from noncontrolled section 902 corporations. Congress created the separate categories for passive income and financial services income to prevent corporations from cross-crediting their foreign taxes. Cross-crediting occurs when the use of the overall limitation allows a corporation to credit relatively high foreign taxes on some foreign-source income against the U.S. tax that would otherwise be due on other foreign-source income that is subject to a relatively low foreign tax [2]. For 1988, the sum of taxes paid or accrued and taxes deemed paid was 35.5 percent of foreign-source taxable income for all other income, but only 10.7 percent for passive income and 14.8 percent for financial services income. In addition, dividends from noncontrolled section 902 corporations were also taxed at a relatively high effective rate of 35.1 percent.

The information provided in these two tables are preliminary. These data have not been fully tested and corrected. Therefore, some inconsistencies may exist. (Final 1988 data will be published in the Statistics of Income Bulletin.) The data in columns 1 through 8 of Tables 1 and 2 are reported on Form 1120, U.S. Corporation Income Tax Return. The data in columns 9 through 11 of Tables 1 and 2 are reported on Form 1118, Computation of Foreign Tax Credit - Corporations. A corporation must file a separate Form 1118 for each income type for which it must calculate a foreign tax credit limitation. However, a corporation files only one Form 1120. If a corporation files more than one Form 1118, its Form 1120 data will appear for each appropriate income type. Therefore, the Form 1120 data in columns 1 through 8 of Table 2 are not additive.

[1] See "Statistics of Income Studies of International Income and Taxes" in Section 2 of this compendium for additional information regarding the post-1986 income

types. A noncontrolled Section 902 corporation is a foreign corporation, with between ten and fifty percent of its stock owned by a U.S. corporation.

[2] Joint Committee on Taxation, General Explanation of the Tax Reform Act of 1986, May 4, 1987, p. 862.

1988 Corporate Foreign Tax Credit, Preliminary Data

Table 1 -- Total Assets, Dividends, Income and Taxes and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit Claimed as Reported on Form 1120 and Form 1118, by Industry

[All figures are estimates based on samples -- money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Industry	Number of returns	Total assets	Income and dividends received from foreign corporations			Income subject to U.S. tax
			Dividends received	Includable income	Dividend gross-up	
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)
All industries, total.	4,166	6,278,590,988	38,390,891	12,778,326	19,905,256	222,753,459
Agriculture, forestry and fishing.....	32	1,535,153	33,005	1,654	18,057	204,460
Mining.....	120	36,225,990	485,889	82,350	366,823	2,541,249
Construction.....	216	10,045,312	249,180	37,419	35,654	592,914
Manufacturing.....	1,411	2,003,898,742	32,409,019	9,364,629	17,049,218	152,352,680
Transportation and public utilities.....	87	417,892,042	1,642,000	342,892	414,472	22,457,294
Wholesale trade.....	630	143,295,178	1,139,832	632,400	523,538	5,932,667
Retail trade.....	188	178,606,204	432,219	87,889	233,565	8,223,727
Finance, insurance and real estate.....	893	3,373,790,006	1,311,483	2,086,890	904,453	25,002,770
Services.....	589	113,302,360	688,264	142,202	359,475	5,445,697

Industry	U.S. income tax before credits	Foreign tax credit claimed	Foreign income and taxes available for credit as reported on Form 1118		
			Total taxable income (less loss)	Total taxes paid or accrued	Total taxes deemed paid
	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)
All industries, total.....	75,779,029	26,661,972	98,384,086	9,372,541	20,869,329
Agriculture, forestry and fishing.....	69,289	21,042	68,531	5,593	16,295
Mining.....	863,341	644,453	1,944,830	618,565	181,524
Construction.....	200,989	89,809	324,414	10,984	35,616
Manufacturing.....	51,825,483	21,561,896	70,291,626	6,166,348	18,516,438
Transportation and public utilities.....	7,635,779	417,977	2,848,309	113,495	399,368
Wholesale trade.....	2,015,639	715,993	2,455,794	491,075	257,325
Retail trade.....	2,797,751	318,576	1,081,271	102,589	234,201
Finance, insurance and real estate.....	8,520,879	2,321,661	16,884,525	1,603,956	872,344
Services.....	1,849,879	571,364	2,484,786	259,938	356,218

1988 Corporate Foreign Tax Credit, Preliminary Data

Table 2 -- Total Assets, Dividends, Income and Taxes and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit Claimed as Reported on Form 1120 and Form 1118, by Income Type

[All figures are estimates based on samples -- money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Income type	Number of returns	Total assets	Income and dividends received from foreign corporations			Income subject to U.S. tax
			Dividends received	Includable income	Dividend gross-up	
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)
All income types, total.....	4,166	6,278,590,988	38,390,891	12,774,284	19,905,038	222,753,459
Passive income.....	633	2,452,996,503	31,360,664	9,002,162	15,575,937	143,908,294
High withholding tax interest.....	366	2,282,836,733	11,930,063	4,768,987	5,987,020	66,447,486
Financial services income.....	307	4,152,072,670	18,463,667	7,741,940	9,042,874	90,504,822
Shipping income.....	31	692,983,088	4,415,896	2,936,197	3,333,434	32,139,919
Dividends from a non-controlled Section 902 corporation.....	392	3,103,040,807	27,385,070	8,472,098	14,060,134	123,002,449
Dividends from a DISC or former DISC.....	47	358,656,741	3,278,716	1,503,324	1,184,520	18,705,794
Certain distributions from a FSC or former FSC.....	17	105,322,944	1,508,830	1,132,925	897,360	13,194,362
All other foreign source income.....	3,349	3,556,510,425	37,600,402	11,376,235	19,314,974	199,943,630

Income type	U.S. income tax before credits	Foreign tax credit claimed	Foreign income and taxes available for credit as reported on Form 1118		
			Total taxable income (less loss)	Total taxes paid or accrued	Total taxes deemed paid
	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)
All income types, total.....	75,779,029	26,661,972	98,381,420	9,372,541	20,869,329
Passive income.....	48,948,795	19,979,155	3,745,400	135,311	266,106
High withholding tax interest.....	22,604,062	9,189,209	333,441	42,253	6,054
Financial services income.....	30,797,253	12,703,593	16,200,736	1,631,489	772,130
Shipping income.....	10,927,572	4,651,707	576,291	30,401	6,471
Dividends from a non-controlled Section 902 corporation.....	41,837,408	19,109,111	2,383,965	187,283	650,636
Dividends from a DISC or former DISC.....	6,366,501	2,066,023	87,690	3,480	2,189
Certain distributions from a FSC or former FSC.....	4,486,357	1,066,454	381,651	--	153
All other foreign source income.....	67,998,626	24,895,437	74,672,246	7,342,324	19,165,588

Section 3

Controlled Foreign Corporations

Contents

Introduction, p. 161.

"Controlled Foreign Corporations, 1984: An Industry Focus," p. 163.

Table 1.--U.S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$250 Million or More: Controlled Foreign Corporation Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions and Subpart F Income, by Selected Industry of U.S. Corporation and Size of Total Assets of Controlled Foreign Corporation, p. 173.

Table 2.--U.S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$250 Million or More: Controlled Foreign Corporation Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions and Subpart F Income, by Selected Industries of U.S. Corporation and Controlled Foreign Corporation, p. 176.

Table 3.--U.S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$250 Million or More: Controlled Foreign Corporation Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions, Subpart F Income and Selected Transactions, by Selected Industry of Controlled Foreign Corporation, p. 180.

Table 4.--Foreign Corporations Controlled by U.S. Corporations with Total Assets of \$250 Million or More: Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions and Subpart F Income, by Selected Industry and Percentage of Direct or Indirect Ownership by a U.S. Corporation, p. 182.

"Controlled Foreign Corporations, 1984: A Geographic Focus," p. 185.

Table 1.--U.S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$250 Million or More: Controlled Foreign Corporation Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions, and Subpart F Income, by Selected Country of Incorporation and Selected Industry of Controlled Foreign Corporation, p. 196.

Table 2.--Number of United States Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$250 Million or More: Number, Total

Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions, and Selected Transactions of Their Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Country of Incorporation of Controlled Foreign Corporation, p. 202.

"Controlled Foreign Corporations, 1986," p. 205.

Table 1.--U.S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$500 Million or More and their 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations: Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions and Subpart F Income of 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Industry of U.S. Corporation and Controlled Foreign Corporation, p. 215.

Table 2.--U.S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$500 Million or More and their 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations: Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions, Subpart F Income, and Selected Transactions of 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Industry of Controlled Foreign Corporation, p. 219.

Table 3.--U.S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$500 Million or More and their 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations: Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions, Subpart F Income, and Selected Transactions of 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Country of Incorporation of Controlled Foreign Corporations, p. 221.

Table 4.--U.S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$500 Million or More and their 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations: Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions and Subpart F Income of 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Industry of U.S. Corporation and Size of Total Assets of Controlled Foreign Corporations, p. 224.

1986 Supplemental Table:

Table 1.--Number of U.S. Corporation Returns and Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, and Distributions of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Industry of U.S. Corporation Filing the Return and Selected Country of Incorporation of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporation, p. 227.

"Controlled Foreign Corporations, Preliminary Data, 1988," p. 261.

Table 1.--Number of U.S. Corporation Returns and Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes and Distributions of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Industry of Controlled Foreign Corporation, p. 263.

Table 2.--Number of U.S. Corporation Returns and Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes and Distributions of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Country of Incorporation of Controlled Foreign Corporation, p. 264.

A Controlled Foreign Corporation (CFC) is a foreign corporation at least 50% of whose stock is owned by U.S. shareholders. A U.S. shareholder includes any U.S. citizen or resident or U.S. corporation. Public Law 86-780 requires that information about a controlling interest in a foreign corporation be filed with the Internal Revenue Service. A U.S. person must file a Form 5471 for each foreign corporation, for which it owns, either directly or through a chain of ownership, more than 10 percent of the voting stock of the foreign corporation. On the Form 5471, the U.S. person

must include detailed information about the CFC's income, deductions, assets, liabilities, includable income, and transactions with related parties.

This section provides a detailed discussion of information filed for these foreign corporations by reprinting two previously published Statistics of Income Bulletin articles. Each article is based on a study done in 1984. The first article analyzes the data from a geographic perspective. The second article analyzes the information by industry of the U.S. person and the CFC. Following the two articles is a table of information from the 1986 CFC study. This table shows selected information for the "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporations. This distinction is explained further in the paper preceding the table. In addition, selected preliminary 1988 data are contained in the last two tables.

The reader is also referred to Section 15 of this compendium, which contains copies of selected tax forms and instructions. The information provided about Controlled Foreign Corporations in this compendium is based on the tax forms and instructions listed below:

* Form 1120, U.S. Corporation Income Tax Return, and Instructions (p. 459)

* Form 5471, Information Return with Respect to a Foreign Corporation (p. 502)

* Schedule M (Form 5471), Foreign Corporation Controlled by a United States Person (p. 510)

* Schedule N (Form 5471), Foreign Personal Holding Company (p. 510)

* Schedule O (Form 5471), Organization or Reorganization of Foreign Corporation, and Acquisitions and Dispositions of Its Stock (p. 511)

Focus

By Margaret P. Lewis*

The number of foreign subsidiaries of large U.S. multinational corporations increased modestly (6 percent) from 1982 to 1984. In 1984, more than 1,100 U.S. multinational corporations controlled over 28,500 foreign corporations, 27,000 of which reported financial information [1,2]. These 27,000 Controlled Foreign Corporations (CFC's) generated receipts of \$625 billion on \$595 billion of assets. Earnings and profits of these same CFC's were \$49 billion, on which almost \$20 billion in taxes were paid to foreign countries. The U.S. parent corporations received \$12 billion in dividends from their CFC's, nearly 70 percent of all distributions made by the CFC's.

Total assets and receipts of CFC's changed only slightly from 1982 levels. Assets increased 7 percent while receipts decreased less than 4 percent. The most dramatic change from 1982 was in the profit level of these foreign corporations. Pre-tax earnings and profits of CFC's increased 32 percent from 1982 while taxes paid by these same companies rose almost 40 percent. These increases resulted in a 28 percent rise in after-tax earnings and profits from 1982 to 1984.

More than one-half of active CFC's were involved mainly in manufacturing or trade activities in 1984. Another 30 percent of CFC's reported their principal activity as either finance, insurance, real estate or services. These percentages remained virtually unchanged from 1982. Almost 6,300 CFC's, 23 percent of the 27,000 total companies, were inactive during 1984.

BACKGROUND

Prior to World War II, relatively few U.S. corporations had operations outside of the United States [3]. Those corporations that did look to other countries for expansion turned mostly to Europe and Canada as viable areas in which to operate. After World War II, U.S. corporations were encouraged politically, through programs like the Marshall Plan, and economically, through various concessions by

foreign countries, to expand their operations overseas. The Marshall Plan provided economic aid to countries recovering from the impact of World War II. The Plan also encouraged U.S. businesses to participate in the economic recovery of Europe. Many foreign countries, in an attempt to attract U.S. operations and dollars, offered very favorable investment climates including low taxes, ease of incorporation, and various other concessions [4].

U.S. corporations began their move overseas, usually by establishing a foreign market for exported goods and through foreign investment. Once these were established, the U.S. corporation might form a branch operation by establishing a place of business in the foreign country or by creating or purchasing a subsidiary, incorporated in the foreign country.

Public Law 86-780 was enacted in 1960 to obtain information on the foreign subsidiaries of U.S. corporations. This law required a U.S. corporation to furnish, as part of its income tax return, information on any foreign corporations it directly controlled (i.e., "tier-one" subsidiaries) and on any foreign corporations controlled by these directly controlled foreign corporations (i.e., "tier-two" subsidiaries). Control was defined as direct or indirect ownership of more than 50 percent of the combined voting power of all classes of stock, or more than 50 percent of the total value of all shares of stock by a single shareholder during the foreign corporation's taxable year.

These foreign activities by U.S. corporations were precipitated by many factors. Some companies went overseas to move their operations closer to resources, others looked for cheaper labor and other costs, and many were attracted by favorable tax considerations and investment incentives. Still others moved to be closer to their market. U.S. tax laws made it economically beneficial for U.S. corporations to operate overseas by exempting from U.S. income tax the unrepatriated earnings and profits of a foreign subsidiary. To the extent the

* Foreign Returns Analysis Section. Prepared under the direction of Chris R. Carson, Chief.

foreign taxes were lower than U.S. taxes, this exemption was an impelling reason for U.S. corporations to form overseas subsidiaries. These subsidiaries enjoyed legal status as a resident corporation in the foreign country, with the benefits of its laws and regulations, which were often less stringent than the U.S. laws. The earnings and profits of the CFC were protected from U.S. taxation until they were repatriated in the form of dividends to the U.S. parent. U.S. taxes could be delayed by deferring a distribution until such a time as it could be offset by a parent corporation's losses or excess foreign tax credits. U.S. taxes could also be lowered on repatriated earnings, for example, through an ordinary taxable liquidation, sale, or exchange of assets of the CFC. In this case, the U.S. parent company would pay tax at the lower capital gains rate that was applicable before 1987.

The Revenue Act of 1962 reduced this tax deferral by requiring the taxation of certain unrepatriated profits of a foreign subsidiary through the addition of Subpart F to the Internal Revenue Code [5]. The types of income that were then taxable by the United States were referred to as "Subpart F income" and included income from the insurance of U.S. risks, "passive" types of income in general, and income derived from certain types of sales and services [6]. In addition, the 1962 legislation restricted the conversion of tax-deferred accumulated earnings and profits into capital gains, thus preventing regular income from being taxed at the lower capital gains rate.

The 1962 Act also redefined the term Controlled Foreign Corporation. In general, a foreign corporation was considered controlled if more than 50 percent of the voting stock of the foreign corporation was owned by U.S. shareholders for 30 days or more of the foreign corporation's taxable year, but only if they had at least a 10 percent interest. All such foreign corporations' undistributed earnings and profits, to the extent such earnings and profits represented Subpart F income (see the "Explanation of Selected Terms" section at the end of this article), were subject to taxation through their U.S. shareholders. The 1962 legislation also expanded the filing requirements for CFC's to include all lower-tier foreign corporations controlled, through other foreign subsidiaries, by a U.S. corporation [7].

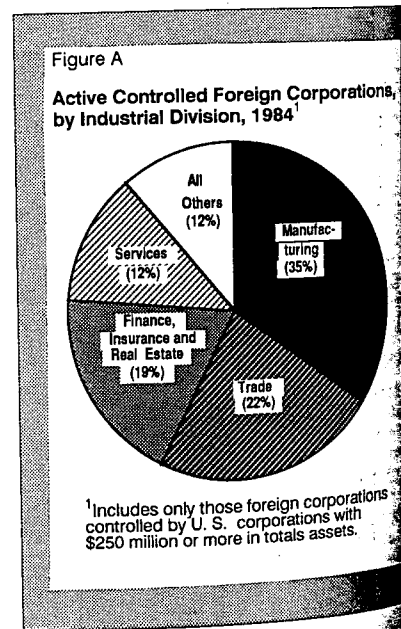
The Tax Reduction Act of 1975 expanded the definition of Subpart F income. An exception permitting tax deferral of a portion of Subpart F income reinvested in tax-defined "less-developed countries" was repealed for CFC's with accounting periods beginning in 1976 and thereafter. Also, before the 1975 Act, income was not treated as Subpart F if it

accounted for 30 percent or less of a CFC's gross income. This percentage was reduced to 10 percent, limiting the amount of income that could avoid treatment under Subpart F. Finally, some types of shipping income received by foreign subsidiaries of U.S. corporations, which were previously excluded from Subpart F income, were now included. As a result of these and other actions, the tax deferral privileges of CFC's were reduced, but not entirely eliminated.

Several amendments, after 1975, to the Internal Revenue Code redefined Subpart F income [8]. For a full explanation of Subpart F, see "Explanation of Selected Terms."

INDUSTRIAL ACTIVITY OF CONTROLLED FOREIGN CORPORATIONS

In 1984, there were 20,736 foreign corporations actively involved in business operations that were controlled either directly or indirectly by large U.S. multinational or U.S. "giant" corporations. As Figure A shows, 35 percent (or 7,259) of these CFC's were primarily engaged in manufacturing activities. These manufacturing CFC's generated more business receipts (\$341 billion) and pre-tax earnings and



profits (\$23 billion) than any other industrial division, while finance, insurance, and real estate CFC's had the largest assets (\$228 billion). Manufacturing, trade, finance, insurance and real estate; and service subsidiaries accounted for almost 90 percent of all active CFC's in 1984. CFC's in these four industrial divisions also held 92 percent of the assets, received 94 percent of the receipts, generated 84 percent of the pre-tax earnings and profits and reported 93 percent of the Subpart F income for all active CFC's.

As in 1982, manufacturing CFC's were primarily involved in producing chemicals, machinery, and electrical and electronic equipment, with these industries accounting for 47 percent of all manufacturing CFC's, 43 percent of manufacturing assets, and 53 percent of the pre-tax earnings and profits of manufacturing CFC's. Integrated petroleum companies and motor vehicle manufacturers, however, garnered over 40 percent of manufacturing CFC business receipts.

Wholesale trade CFC's outnumbered retail trade CFC's by more than four to one. Wholesale trade generated more receipts and earnings than retail trade and reported assets five times greater than retail trade CFC's. Of those in wholesaling, CFC's classified under integrated petroleum and petroleum products accounted for 50 percent of the assets, 64 percent of the receipts and 72 percent of the pre-tax earnings and profits.

No one specific industry dominated the finance, insurance and real estate, or service CFC's. However, CFC's in the finance, insurance and real estate industries held more assets (\$228 billion) than any other industrial division. These same CFC's also accounted for 54 percent of the total reported Subpart F income.

PROFITABILITY OF CFC'S AND THEIR U.S. PARENT CORPORATIONS

CFC profitability rose 1.6 percent from 1982 to 1984 while the profitability of their U.S. parent companies rose only 0.3 percent in this same time period. Profitability (as measured by the return on assets) was determined by the ratio of earnings and profits or net income (both before taxes) to total assets [9].

Figure B shows the relative return on assets for U.S. multinationals and their CFC's by selected industry. Based on this measure, the most profitable CFC's were in the mining industry which may, in part, be due to the expensing of many costs, thus biasing downward the asset measure for this industry. Oil and gas extraction companies in particular were very profitable with a margin of nearly 30 percent. This

Figure B.—Relative Return on Assets of Large U.S. Multinational Corporations and Their CFC's, by Selected Industry, 1984¹

Selected industry	Return on Assets ²	
	U.S. corporations	CFC's
All industries ³	2.9%	8.2%
Agriculture, forestry and fishing	10.5	3.9
Mining	1.8	25.3
Metal mining	1.1	3.1
Oil and gas extraction	1.7	29.8
Construction	0.1	0.2
Manufacturing	4.9	10.5
Food and kindred products	4.6	12.8
Apparel and other textile products	7.5	8.7
Paper and allied products	6.2	9.9
Printing and publishing	11.7	10.6
Chemicals and allied products	6.0	11.1
Petroleum (including integrated) and coal products	5.1	7.7
Rubber and miscellaneous plastic products	6.2	10.7
Stone, clay and glass products	5.1	9.3
Primary metal industries	-0.6	5.0
Fabricated metal products	4.4	10.1
Machinery, except electrical	5.8	18.8
Electrical and electronic equipment	4.0	9.3
Motor vehicles and equipment	5.7	5.8
Instruments and related products	7.7	10.7
Transportation and public utilities	2.3	4.0
Water transportation	-0.4	-0.9
Wholesale and retail trade	3.1	12.2
Finance, insurance and real estate	0.2	3.0
Banking	0.3	1.2
Credit agencies other than banks	-0.3	2.9
Insurance	0.1	4.5
Real estate	1.2	3.3
Holding and other investment companies, except bank holding companies	-0.2	4.6
Services	2.7	8.5

¹ U.S. parent corporations and CFC's were separately classified by the industry that generated the greatest portion of their total receipts.

² Excludes CFC's the ratios of whose business was not allocable by industry.

³ The CFC return on assets is the ratio of pre-tax earnings and profits to total assets. The U.S. return on assets is the ratio of net income before tax to total assets. See also footnote 8 at the end of this article.

industry also was the leader in 1982 with a 22 percent return on assets. The least profitable group was the finance, insurance and real estate division with a 3.0 percent return on assets for the CFC's, but this measure is also somewhat misleading for this industry.

The only industry to post a negative CFC return was water transportation, although the transportation and public utility division as a whole had a positive return on assets of 4.0 percent. Water transportation also had a negative return on assets for 1982. The loss to asset ratio however shrank from -3.2 percent to -0.9 percent. The number of CFC's reporting their principal business activity as water transportation fell nearly 25 percent from 1982 to 1984. This was partly in response to the losses incurred in the early 1980's due to ship overbuilding during a period of world recession, and partly due to the reduction in shipping revenues due to discoveries of oil in the North Sea and Mexico which shortened the distance between source and destination [10].

The return on assets for U.S. corporations involved primarily in agriculture, forestry and fishing

exceeded that for CFC's in the same industrial division. The returns were 10.5 percent and 3.9 percent, respectively. This movement continued from 1982 when large losses were incurred by Liberian CFC's operating rubber plantations to supply the motor vehicle industry. However, these Liberian subsidiaries reported modest profits for 1984, reflecting the beginnings of economic recovery from the recession of the early 1980's [11].

TRANSACTIONS OF CONTROLLED FOREIGN CORPORATIONS

Transactions between the U.S. affiliated groups (that included the parent corporation and its U.S. subsidiaries) and their CFC's resulted in net payments to the U.S. affiliates of \$27.8 billion in 1984 as shown in Figure C [12]. Therefore, these transactions (e.g., purchases or sales of stock in trade; and dividends, interest, and rents paid or received) did not contribute to the U.S. current account deficit of \$106.5 billion in 1984 [13].

While the U.S. current account deficit grew over 1,100 percent from 1982 to 1984, the net payments surplus between the U.S. affiliated groups and their related CFC's fell by only 14 percent from 1982 to 1984 [14,15].

Figure C.—Receipts, Payments and Transaction Balance Surplus Between Controlled Foreign Corporations and Their U.S. Parent Affiliated Groups, by Selected Industry of U.S. Parent Corporation, 1984

(Money amounts are in millions of dollars)

Selected U.S. industry	CFC receipts	CFC payments	Surplus
	(1)	(2)	(3)
All industries ¹	\$69,590	\$96,425	\$27,835
Agriculture, forestry and fishing	33	40	7
Mining	378	792	414
Metal mining	15	17	2
Oil and gas extraction	359	772	413
Construction	107	250	143
Manufacturing	\$8,361	\$6,309	\$2,052
Food and kindred products	952	1,842	890
Apparel and other textile products	22	57	35
Paper and allied products	552	1,069	517
Printing and publishing	234	172	606
Chemicals and allied products	3,150	9,245	6,095
Petroleum (including integrated) and coal products	18,874	26,509	7,635
Rubber and miscellaneous plastic products	808	691	117
Stone, clay and glass products	207	469	262
Primary metal industries	579	1,914	1,335
Fabricated metal products	130	1,245	1,115
Machinery, except electrical	5,555	11,973	6,418
Electrical and electronic equipment	5,714	7,205	1,491
Motor vehicles and equipment	18,907	17,790	1,117
Instruments and related products	911	4,317	3,406
Transportation and public utilities	2,369	636	-1,733
Water transportation	144	20	-124
Wholesale and retail trade	4,132	5,483	1,351
Finance, insurance and real estate	2,996	2,428	-568
Banking	2,921	2,009	-912
Credit agencies other than banks	247	169	-84
Insurance	504	128	-376
Real estate	1	5	4
Holding and other investment companies, except bank holding companies	73	73	-
Services	214	488	274

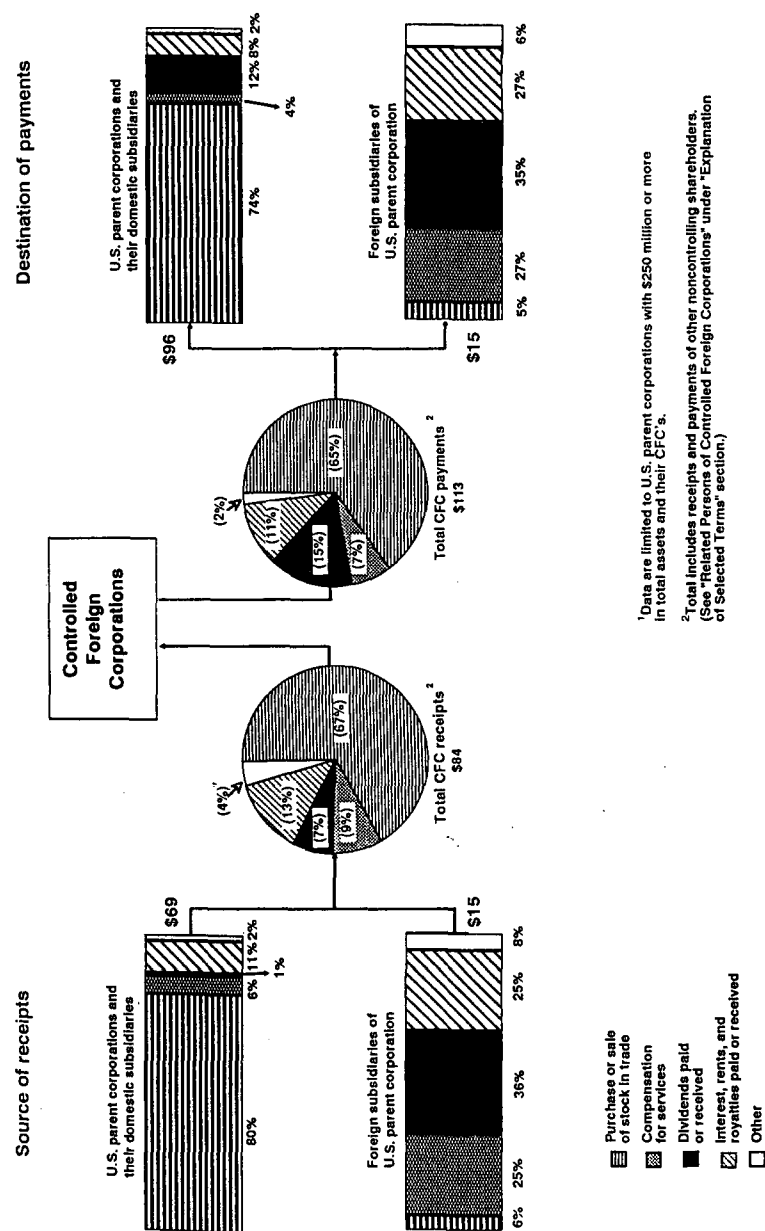
¹ Includes CFC's the nature of whose business was not allocable by industry.

The greatest net payments surplus was realized by U.S. affiliated groups involved in the manufacturing of petroleum (including integrated) and coal products. This industry showed a surplus of \$7.6 billion in 1984. Other large surpluses were realized by U.S. affiliated groups involved in manufacturing of non-electrical machinery and chemicals and allied products. Together, these top three industries accounted for 72 percent of the \$27.8 billion surplus.

Net payments deficits showed up in the transportation and public utilities and finance, insurance and real estate industrial divisions. These deficits were \$1.7 billion and \$568 million, respectively. In 1982, the U.S. groups in the transportation and public utilities industries had a deficit of over \$400 million while finance, insurance and real estate companies had a small surplus of \$50 million.

Purchases of stock in trade (i.e., purchases of merchandise in the ordinary course of trade or business) by CFC's from their U.S. affiliates and related foreign companies (\$71.9 billion) was greater than all other CFC payments combined, as is shown in Figure D. Most purchases of stock in trade were made from the U.S. parent corporation and its domestic affiliates, \$71.1 billion, rather than from related foreign corporations. Payments to related

Figure D.—Flow of Receipts and Payments Between Controlled Foreign Corporations and Related Corporations, 1984¹
(Percentage of total and billions of dollars)



¹Data are limited to U.S. parent corporations with \$250 million or more in total assets and their CFC's.

²Total includes receipts and payments of other noncontrolling shareholders. (See "Related Percent of Controlled Foreign Corporations" under "Explanation of Selected Terms" section.)

CFC's were more likely to be in the form of compensation for services, dividends, or interest, rents and royalties.

More than 80 percent of CFC payments to related corporations were made to their U.S. parent corporations or their domestic subsidiaries. As Figure D shows, the U.S. affiliates received \$96.4 billion from CFC's in 1984, while paying them \$68.6 billion in return. CFC receipts from related foreign corporations were only \$14.6 billion and payments to these foreign corporations were \$15 billion.

Sales of stock in trade were the largest source of receipts for CFC's. Receipts from the sale of stock in trade to the U.S. parent corporation and its domestic subsidiaries totaled \$54.9 billion in 1984. This was 66 percent of all CFC receipts from related persons. CFC receipts from related foreign corporations were more often dividends (\$5.2 billion); interest, rents and royalties (\$3.7 billion); and compensation for services (\$3.7 billion), rather than sales of stock in trade (\$0.9 billion).

CFC transactions with related persons are very significant when they are compared with U.S. exports and imports. U.S. exports in 1984 totaled \$217.9 billion of which almost one-third (\$71.1 billion) was due to CFC purchases of stock in trade from U.S. parent corporations and their domestic subsidiaries. Sales of stock in trade by CFC's to the U.S. affiliated group (\$54.9 billion) accounted for almost 17 percent of U.S. imports for 1984 (\$325.7 billion). These percentages decreased only slightly compared to 1982; therefore CFC transactions with U.S. parents and affiliates did not quite keep pace with the growth in both U.S. exports and imports [16].

RECENT CFC INCORPORATIONS

Figure E shows the number of incorporations of CFC's for 1975 to 1984 and the total amount of 1984 CFC assets. New incorporations of CFC's appear to have peaked about 1980 and then began a gradual decline. There was, however, a slight rise from 1983 to 1984, possibly an effect of the recovery from the recession of the early 1980's and an eagerness for expansion by large U.S. multinationals. The number of incorporations for 1984 may actually have been larger than 1,086 since the data include only CFC's whose accounting periods ended within the parent corporation's accounting period. Those CFC's incorporated later in the year may have had accounting periods ending later than their parent's and, therefore, would not be included in the statistics.

In 1984, 1,086 CFC's were incorporated by large U.S. multinational corporations. These CFC's had

Figure E.—Number and Total Assets of CFC's Incorporated After 1974, by Year of Incorporation

(Money amounts are in millions of dollars)

Year of incorporation	Number of CFC's	1984 total assets
All years, total	27,008	\$595,406
1984	1,086	11,098
1983	1,004	15,131
1982	1,129	22,844
1981	1,130	25,591
1980	1,179	19,589
1979	1,037	20,457
1978	973	18,974
1977	807	15,744
1976	755	8,923
1975	749	7,890
Pre-1975	17,159	\$28,996

just over \$11 billion in assets and generated \$32 million in earnings and profits before taxes as shown in Figure F. The new CFC's in mining, construction, and wholesale and retail trade generated large losses, possibly reflecting high start-up costs.

Figure F.—Number, Total Assets and Earnings and Profits of CFC's Incorporated in 1984, by Selected Industry

(Money amounts are in millions of dollars)

Selected industrial divisions	Number of CFC incorporations	Total assets	Earnings and profits
	(1)	(2)	(3)
All industries ¹	1,086	\$11,098	\$32
Mining	45	981	-46
Construction	11	37	-2
Manufacturing	189	1,381	2
Transportation and public utilities	25	310	3
Wholesale and retail trade	132	1,261	-6
Finance, insurance and real estate	149	6,308	78
Services	94	388	30
Inactive	421	211	—

¹ Includes CFC's the nature of whose business was not allocable by industry

More than one-half of all assets held by newly incorporated CFC's were held by those in the finance, insurance and real estate division, with 25 percent of these assets held specifically by holding and other investment companies. These CFC's also generated the largest amount of pre-tax earnings and profits, \$78 million. Greater than one-third of newly incorporated CFC's were inactive for 1984. This reflects the practice of incorporating to establish a presence abroad in anticipation of future operations. Many large U.S. corporations establish CFC's at the end of one tax year but do not begin operations until the next year.

Figure G shows all CFC's and their assets by selected industry compared to CFC's incorporated after 1974 and their assets. While 36 percent of all CFC's were incorporated after 1974, these CFC's held only 28 percent of all assets indicating that newer CFC's tend to be smaller. Many are nameholder corporations with few assets. More than one-half of all CFC's in the mining industry were incorporated in the 10-year period, 1975-1984, par-

Figure G.—Total Controlled Foreign Corporations Compared to Controlled Foreign Corporations Incorporated After 1974, by Selected Industry¹

(Money amounts are in millions of dollars)

Selected CFC industry	Total number of CFC's	Total CFC assets	CFC's incorporated after 1974			
			Number	Total assets	Percentage of	
					Total number	Total assets
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	
All industries ²	27,008	\$595,406	9,849	\$166,410	36%	28%
Agriculture, forestry and fishing	161	979	50	190	31	19
Manufacturing	821	25,901	455	9,845	55	38
Metal mining	172	3,643	79	811	44	22
Oil and gas extraction	602	21,604	359	8,611	60	40
Construction	396	4,779	171	965	43	20
Manufacturing	7,259	219,484	2,153	31,842	30	15
Food and kindred products	650	16,138	380	2,276	58	14
Apparel and other textile products	126	1,408	41	287	33	20
Paper and allied products	167	5,107	36	347	22	7
Printing and publishing	242	1,815	64	389	26	21
Chemicals and allied products	1,638	39,610	380	4,766	22	12
Petroleum (including integrated) and coal products	125	31,596	27	3,936	22	12
Rubber and miscellaneous plastic products	213	4,108	61	310	29	6
Stone, clay and glass products	133	2,765	39	990	29	35
Primary metal industries	149	4,265	40	309	27	7
Fabricated metal products	581	6,179	183	1,334	31	22
Machinery, except electrical	782	29,499	242	2,802	31	9
Electrical and electronic equipment	934	24,229	379	6,078	41	25
Motor vehicles and equipment	249	29,757	82	2,127	33	7
Instruments and related products	342	6,668	132	1,589	39	24
Transportation and public utilities	626	16,223	258	4,315	41	27
Water transportation	261	6,950	101	1,115	39	16
Wholesale and retail trade	4,646	74,983	1,879	13,493	40	42
Finance, insurance and real estate	3,915	228,186	1,912	96,601	49	53
Banking	322	66,304	150	16,345	47	25
Credit agencies other than banks	710	50,365	370	31,005	52	24
Insurance	531	23,623	308	5,677	58	24
Real estate	385	3,237	128	1,703	33	53
Holding and other investment companies, except bank holding companies	1,291	61,088	632	32,155	49	53
Services	2,571	19,437	1,159	8,939	45	46

¹ Includes only those foreign corporations controlled by U.S. corporations with \$250 million or more in total assets.

² Includes CFC's the nature of whose business was not allocable by industry, and inactive CFC's which are not shown separately.

ticularly oil and gas extracting corporations of which 60 percent were incorporated since 1974. Almost one-half of finance, insurance and real estate CFC's were incorporated in the same period. These industries are in sharp contrast to manufacturing companies, of which only 30 percent were incorporated since 1974.

SUMMARY

U.S. multinational corporations continued to have a strong presence abroad, controlling over 27,000 foreign corporations in 1984. These CFC's held \$595 billion in assets and generated \$625 billion of receipts. Pre-tax earnings and profits of all CFC's for 1984 rose 32 percent from 1982 while assets rose only seven percent. More than one-half of all active CFC's were involved in manufacturing or trade industries. Due to the much larger rise in pre-tax earnings and profits than in assets, profitability levels rose 1.6 percent from 1982, a 24 percent change. Mining (because of oil and gas extraction) was the most profitable industrial division in 1984 and finance, insurance and real estate the least profitable.

CFC payments to their U.S. parent corporations and affiliated groups exceeded receipts from these companies by \$27.8 billion in 1984. In contrast, the U.S. current account deficit was \$106.5 billion. CFC purchases of stock in trade from U.S. parent corporations and their domestic affiliates amounted to almost one-third of the total \$218 billion of U.S. exports in 1984.

Almost 40 percent of all CFC's were incorporated in the 10-year period from 1975 through 1984. These CFC's were, however, smaller in asset size than the older CFC's. The number of new incorporations in 1984 rose slightly from 1983, possibly reversing the downward movement that took place after 1980.

DATA SOURCES AND LIMITATIONS

The statistics in this article were derived from all U.S. corporation income tax returns with total assets of \$250 million or more and with accounting periods ended July 1984 through June 1985, and from attached Form(s) 5471 (Information Return with Respect to a Foreign Corporation). This form replaced Form 2952, (Information Return with Respect to Controlled Foreign Corporations), in

1983. Only a handful of Forms 2952 were filed for Income Year 1984 and are included in the data.

Sampling variability was not originally a factor in this study, since returns were selected at a rate of 100 percent and thus equaled the complete population. However, certain taxpayers did not provide the necessary information or provided only partial information for some CFC's. These CFC's (approximately 1,500 corporations) are not included in the data presented here and no attempt was made to weight the sample to adjust for them. For purposes of this article, the sample was considered to be the population (see footnote 1.)

Not all of the information regarding CFC transactions (e.g., transactions with unrelated parties) is available from Statistics of Income data. However, total business receipts, earnings and profits, foreign taxes and transactions between CFC's and related parties (U.S. parent corporations and their domestic and foreign subsidiaries) are reported as part of the parent corporation's U.S. income tax return and included in this article.

U.S. parent corporations were classified by the principal business activity reported on the corporate income tax return. Many returns were filed by diversified corporations, and therefore included significant receipts, profits, and other items related to activities other than the principal business activity.

Controlled Foreign Corporations were also classified by their principal business activity as reported on Form 5471. As such, certain receipts, profits, and transaction items may have been related to secondary business activities. It is not possible to measure the extent of these secondary operations.

When U.S. corporations filed consolidated Forms 5471 with aggregated data for several foreign companies, follow-up requests were made in cases where large money amounts were reported in an attempt to obtain the CFC information on a disaggregated basis. More than 75 percent of these requests were successful. Where no information was received, the data were left consolidated under the industry in which it was originally reported. Less than one percent of the CFC's included in the file contain financial information for a consolidated group of CFC's.

In some cases, sufficient detail was not provided to indicate by whom the CFC was directly controlled (i.e., by a domestic or a foreign parent). Data for these CFC's were corrected by using the transactions they reported with related corporations to determine the recipient of any dividends. If this

information was not conclusive, a previous-year record of the CFC or other reference material was used to determine the ownership.

The 1984 data are based on returns filed by U.S. corporations with full-year accounting periods ending between July 1984 and June 1985. Generally, part-year returns were deleted from the sample to avoid double counting of financial data. According to IRS regulations, a U.S. corporation had to submit a Form 5471 for any Controlled Foreign Corporation with an accounting period ending with or within the U.S. parent's accounting period. Therefore, CFC accounting periods may have ended as early as August 1983 (and, thus, began in September 1982) or as late as June 1985. However, most CFC activity did occur in Calendar Year 1984.

EXPLANATION OF SELECTED TERMS

Business Receipts of Controlled Foreign Corporations.—Business receipts were, in general, gross receipts or gross sales less returns and allowances reported for CFC's on Forms 5471. In the finance, insurance, and real estate industries, business receipts were generally the total income or receipts of the CFC and may have included other types of income such as interest, rents, royalties and other investment income. This definition differs from that used for the business receipts statistics for domestic corporations which generally excludes investment income.

Current Earnings and Profits of Controlled Foreign Corporations.—This item represents the difference between the accumulated beginning and ending year balances of earnings and profits available for distribution to the stockholders. In this report, pre-tax current earnings and profits are shown. For Form 5471 purposes, the earnings and profits reported for a foreign corporation had to be calculated under U.S. accounting standards, as required by Internal Revenue regulations.

Distributions of Controlled Foreign Corporations.—The distributions of CFC's consisted mostly of dividends. Capital gain distributions, and distributions paid out of capital (including capital stock paid-in capital, and capital surplus) were generally not included. Liquidating dividends may have also been included.

Foreign Income Taxes Paid by Controlled Foreign Corporations.—These were foreign income, war profits, and excess profits taxes paid or accrued by CFC's to foreign countries or U.S. possessions (including Puerto Rico). Also included were taxes imposed by other countries (including the United

States) in cases in which the CFC had business operations in countries other than the one in which it was incorporated.

Inactive Controlled Foreign Corporations.—Inactive Controlled Foreign Corporations were those that reported no income, deductions, or foreign income taxes paid, but which may have reported dividends paid out of prior-year earnings and profits. These dividends, plus the total assets of these CFC's, are included in the statistics.

Related Persons of Controlled Foreign Corporations.—Five categories of related persons of CFC's were shown on Forms 5471 for the purpose of reporting transactions. They were the U.S. corporation filing the return, a domestic corporation controlled by the U.S. corporation filing the return, a foreign corporation controlled by the U.S. corporation filing the return, a 10-percent-or-more U.S. shareholder of the CFC (other than the controlling shareholder), and a 10-percent-or-more U.S. shareholder of the U.S. corporation filing the return.

Sales (and Purchases) of Stock in Trade.—These were sales (and purchases) of merchandise in the ordinary course of trade or business.

Subpart F Income.—Subpart F provisions of the Internal Revenue Service Code (section 952) allowed the United States to tax U.S. shareholders on certain types of CFC income that, although undistributed to them, were deemed to have been distributed and were thereby taxable currently, generally at the same rate(s) as dividends. Subpart F income included the following for 1984: income derived from the insurance of U.S. risks; international boycott participation income; illegal bribes, kickbacks, or other payments to a government official; and "foreign base company income" (i.e., income from a foreign personal holding company and certain types of sales, service, shipping and oil-related income from a foreign base company). Also includible as income from CFC's were amounts of previously excluded Subpart F income meeting certain criteria and increases in foreign corporations' earnings invested in U.S. property.

Transactions of Controlled Foreign Corporations.—Controlled Foreign Corporation transactions were reported on Forms 5471 for five categories of related persons (described previously under "Related Persons of Controlled Foreign Corporations") which dealt with the CFC's. The transactions shown include receipts and payments for such items as stock in trade, dividends, rents and royalties, commissions, services rendered, interest, insurance premiums, and property rights.

U.S. Affiliated Groups.—The U.S. parent corporation and all of its wholly-owned domestic subsidiaries included in the filing of a consolidated U.S. income tax return (Form 1120).

NOTES AND REFERENCES

- [1] Due to incomplete reporting of financial information on Forms 5471, approximately 1,500 Controlled Foreign Corporations (CFC's) are not included in the data. However, it is estimated that the 27,008 CFC's for which data are presented in this article represent 95 percent or more of all the financial data for the population and therefore, are comparable to 1982 data. Throughout the rest of this article, all references to the CFC population will include only the data for the 27,008 CFC's. (See also "Data Sources and Limitations" at the end of this article.)
- [2] For purposes of this article, data are included only for foreign corporations controlled by U.S. corporations with \$250 million or more in total assets. Subsequent use of the terms "large U.S. multinationals" or "U.S. giant corporations" refers to this group of corporations. Historically, more than two-thirds of all U.S.-controlled foreign corporations have been controlled by U.S. giant corporations. More significantly, both the assets and business receipts of CFC's controlled by these large U.S. corporations have accounted for more than 90 percent of the total assets and business receipts of all CFC's. See statistics on Controlled Foreign Corporations for 1980 in the *Statistics of Income Bulletin*, Summer 1984, Volume 3, Number 4.
- [3] Heller, Kenneth, *The Impact of U.S. Taxation on the Financing and Earnings Remittance Decisions of U.S.-based Multinational Firms with Controlled Foreign Corporations*, Arno Press, 1980, pp. 2-3.
- [4] Heller, *Op. cit.*, pp. 3-4.
- [5] Heller, *Op. cit.*, p. 87.
- [6] Passive types of income include such receipts as interest, dividends and certain types of rents and royalties.
- [7] Control by a U.S. corporation was extended to lower-tier foreign corporations through a chain of control. Thus, a U.S. corporation could own

Table 2.—U.S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$250 Million or More: Controlled Foreign Corporation Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions and Subpart F Income, by Selected Industries of U.S. Corporation and Controlled Foreign Corporation—Continued

(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Table with 11 columns: Selected industry of U.S. corporation filing the return and selected industry of Controlled Foreign Corporation, Number of U.S. corporation returns, Number of foreign corporations, Total assets, Business receipts, Current earnings and profits (less deficit) before taxes, Foreign corporations with current earnings and profits (+/-) before taxes, Current earnings and profits (less deficit) before taxes, Foreign income taxes (net), Foreign income taxes (net), Actual distributions in current year, Subpart F income. Rows include Manufacturing-Continued, Motor vehicles and equipment (U.S. parent), Instruments and related products (U.S. parent), Transportation and public utilities (U.S. parent), Wholesale and retail trade (U.S. parent).

Footnotes at end of table.

Table 2.—U.S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$250 Million or More: Controlled Foreign Corporation Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions and Subpart F Income, by Selected Industries of U.S. Corporation and Controlled Foreign Corporation—Continued

(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Table with 11 columns: Selected industry of U.S. corporation filing the return and selected industry of Controlled Foreign Corporation, Number of U.S. corporation returns, Number of foreign corporations, Total assets, Business receipts, Current earnings and profits (less deficit) before taxes, Foreign corporations with current earnings and profits (+/-) before taxes, Current earnings and profits (less deficit) before taxes, Foreign income taxes (net), Foreign income taxes (net), Actual distributions in current year, Subpart F income. Rows include Finance, insurance and real estate (U.S. parent), Banking (U.S. parent), Insurance (U.S. parent), Services (U.S. parent).

1 Less than \$500.
2 Data omitted to avoid disclosure of information for specific corporations.
3 Data may not add to total because of rounding and because agriculture, forestry and fishing is not shown for U.S. parent corporations.

Table 3.—U.S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$250 Million or More: Controlled Foreign Corporation Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions, Subpart F Income and Selected Transactions, by Selected Industry of Controlled Foreign Corporation

[Money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with columns: Selected industry of Controlled Foreign Corporation, Number of U.S. corporation returns, Number of foreign corporations, Total assets, Business receipts, Current earnings and profits (less deficit) before taxes, Foreign income taxes (net), Actual distributions in current year, Subpart F income, Selected receipts by foreign corporations from: All related persons. Rows include All Industries, total; Agriculture, forestry and fishing; Mining; Oil and gas extraction; Construction; Manufacturing; etc.

Controlled Foreign Corporations—Continued

Table with columns: Selected industry of Controlled Foreign Corporation, U.S. corporation filing return and its domestic subsidiaries, Any foreign corporation controlled by U.S. corporation filing return, Selected receipts by foreign corporations from—Continued, Selected payments by foreign corporations to: All related persons. Rows include All Industries, total; Agriculture, forestry and fishing; Mining; Oil and gas extraction; Construction; Manufacturing; etc.

Footnote at end of table.

Table 3.—U.S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$250 Million or More: Controlled Foreign Corporation Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions, Subpart F Income and Selected Transactions, by Selected Industry of Controlled Foreign Corporation—Continued

[Money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with columns: Selected industry of Controlled Foreign Corporation, U.S. corporation filing return and its domestic subsidiaries, Any foreign corporation controlled by U.S. corporation filing return, Selected payments by foreign corporations to—Continued, Dividends paid: First 90 days of accounting period, Dividends paid: Remainder of accounting period. Rows include All Industries, total; Agriculture, forestry and fishing; Mining; Oil and gas extraction; Construction; Manufacturing; etc.

(1) Less than \$500. Note: Detail may not add to total because of rounding.

Table 4.—Foreign Corporations Controlled by U.S. Corporations with Total Assets of \$250 Million or More: Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions and Subpart F Income, by Selected Industry and Percentage of Direct or Indirect Ownership by U.S. Corporation

(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Table with 10 columns: Selected industry of U.S. corporation, Number of foreign corporations, Total assets, Business receipts, Current earnings and profits, Foreign income taxes, Foreign income taxes (net), Actual distributions in current year, and Subpart F income. Rows include All industries, Agriculture, Mining, Oil and gas extraction, Construction, Manufacturing, Food and kindred products, and Chemicals and allied products.

Footnotes at end of table.

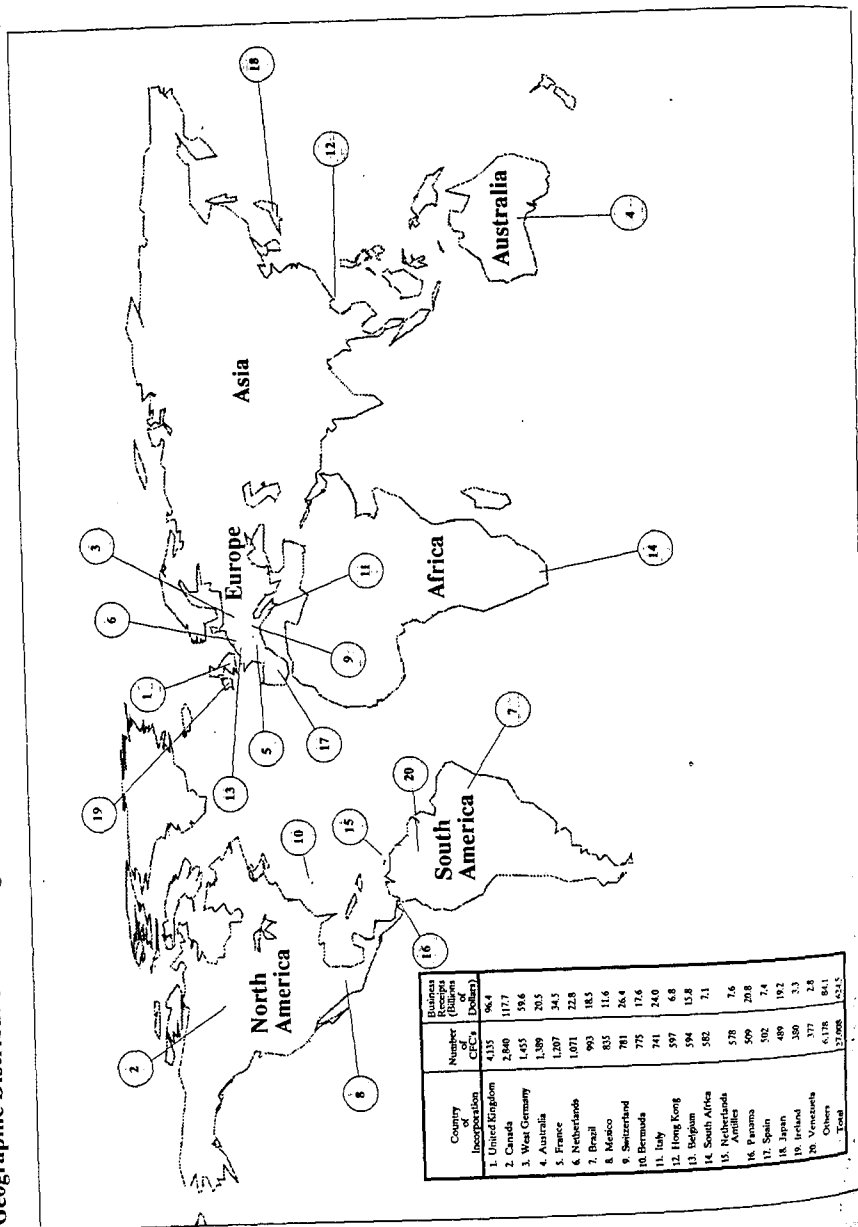
Table 4.—Foreign Corporations Controlled by U.S. Corporations with Total Assets of \$250 Million or More: Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions and Subpart F Income, by Selected Industry and Percentage of Direct or Indirect Ownership by U.S. Corporation—Continued

(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Continuation of Table 4, containing detailed data for industries such as Petroleum, Primary metal industries, Machinery, Electrical and electronic equipment, Motor vehicles and equipment, Instruments and related products, and Transportation and public utilities.

Footnotes at end of table.

Figure A
Geographic Distribution of Foreign Corporations Controlled by Large U.S. Multinational Corporations*, 1984



tions. A U.S. corporation could establish a presence in a foreign country either by using a foreign branch operation or by forming or purchasing a separate subsidiary company incorporated under the laws of that nation (i.e., a Controlled Foreign Corporation). However, in certain countries, local law required U.S. companies to use a locally-incorporated entity (CFC) in lieu of a branch operation. The reason for this was that a portion of the stock of the foreign corporation could be held by residents of the host country while the U.S. corporation held the majority of the CFC stock.

A foreign branch operation is treated as part of the U.S. corporation for U.S. tax purposes. Therefore, branch income is taxable to the U.S. corporation and is not deferrable (see below). Similarly, foreign branch losses can reduce U.S. taxes because they are deductible from domestic earnings. For this reason, U.S. corporations often utilize branch operations in industries where high "start-up" costs are expected. There are other advantages to operating through a branch rather than incorporating in a foreign nation. For example, dividend payments from CFC's to their U.S. shareholders may be subject to a withholding tax while the repatriation of branch earnings may not be subject to this tax.

Operating through a CFC has several advantages as well. First, there is the potential ability to defer U.S. taxation on CFC earnings. Except for some notable types of income, such as Subpart F (see the "Explanation of Selected Terms" section of this article for a definition of Subpart F), CFC earnings are not taxable to the parent until repatriated. Therefore, U.S. taxation may be deferred until earnings are actually paid to the shareholders. To the extent that foreign taxes are lower than U.S. taxes, this is an important reason for U.S. companies to form overseas subsidiaries. Tax strategies may be developed to take advantage of loss or low income years, excess foreign tax credits [7], or changes in U.S. tax policies. CFC's also have certain advantages because, unlike branches, they legally reside in the foreign country. This status could entitle a CFC to benefits under tax treaties into which the foreign nation has entered. In addition, the U.S. parent can be insulated from various types of liability in a foreign country through organization by CFC.

The CFC continued to be the more prevalent form of overseas operations during 1984. There were

over 1,100 U.S. giant corporations that controlled more than 27,000 CFC's and there were 307 U.S. corporations which operated roughly 2,600 foreign branches. Taxable income of foreign branches was \$14.4 billion compared to \$48.6 billion in pre-tax earnings and profits for the CFC's [8]. This comparison is limited by the extent to which taxable income differs from pre-tax earnings and profits.

Before 1960, U.S. corporations were not required to file information on foreign subsidiaries. Public Law 86-780 was passed in 1960 requiring U.S. persons to furnish, as a part of their tax return, information on any directly-controlled foreign corporation ("tier-one" subsidiary) or on a foreign corporation controlled by a directly-controlled foreign corporation ("tier-two" subsidiary). Control was defined as direct or indirect ownership of more than 50 percent of all classes of stock or more than 50 percent of the total value of all shares of stock.

Under the Revenue Act of 1962, certain types of income which were previously eligible for tax deferral were restricted. These were referred to as Subpart F income and were taxable to the U.S. shareholders of CFC's even though they may have remained undistributed. Over the years, the definition of Subpart F income has changed due to amendments to the Internal Revenue Code. These actions have reduced the tax deferral benefits of CFC's [9]. The 1962 Act also redefined the term Controlled Foreign Corporation. In general, a foreign corporation was considered controlled if more than 50 percent of the voting stock of the corporation was owned by U.S. shareholders for 30 days or more in the foreign corporation's taxable year, but only if they had at least 10 percent interest. In addition, the 1962 legislation restricted the conversion of tax-deferred accumulated earnings and profits into capital gains, thus preventing regular income from being taxed at the lower capital gains rate.

In recent years, control by a U.S. corporation was extended to lower-tier foreign corporations through a chain of control. Thus, a U.S. corporation could own more than 50 percent of a foreign corporation (first-tier) which, in turn, could own more than 50 percent of a second-tier foreign corporation, which, in turn, could own more than 50 percent of a third-tier foreign corporation, and so forth. A Form 5471 had to be filed for each of these foreign corporations.

CFC ACTIVITY BY COUNTRY OF INCORPORATION

In 1984, of the 27,000 CFC's controlled by U.S. corporations with assets of \$250 million or more, there were 20,736 that had active business operations. Of these, 13,875 companies (67 percent) reported positive earnings and profits before taxes. Total pre-tax earnings for these corporations equaled \$57.5 billion. These corporations also paid \$19.9 billion in foreign income taxes.

The effective foreign tax rate was 35 percent. This rate was calculated as the percentage of foreign taxes paid by profitable CFC's compared to their current pre-tax earnings and profits. This rate may vary from the statutory tax rate of a given country because: (1) certain earnings and profits, and the associated foreign taxes paid, were applicable to operations in countries other than the country in which the CFC was incorporated; (2) earnings and profits were computed according to U.S. tax law and do not necessarily equal the tax base upon which the foreign tax was imposed; (3) many countries taxed various types of income at different rates; and (4) many countries had progressive tax rates.

During 1984, the most predominant industrial activity of active CFC's was manufacturing, comprising 35 percent of the total. CFC's located in Europe and Latin America were the most likely to be engaged in manufacturing. For example, in several nations, more than 40 percent of active CFC's were predominantly in manufacturing industries. These included Mexico (64 percent), Spain (50 percent), Italy (48 percent), France (42 percent) and Japan (40 percent). Among Other Western Hemisphere nations (primarily Bermuda, Bahamas, and the Netherlands Antilles), the most common industrial activity was in the finance, insurance, or real estate category [10]. Specifically, these CFC's comprised 84 percent of the total number of active CFC's in the Netherlands Antilles, 68 percent in Bermuda, and 34 percent in the Bahamas [11].

Generally, the effective tax rate of a foreign country which had a finance-related majority of CFC's was low when compared to the rates of those in which manufacturing was the most common. This has evolved because certain countries are not particularly attractive as manufacturing sites for economic and other reasons. In order to encourage U.S. investment in other business activities (such as finance), these nations have provided tax incentives and other

enticements to enhance their desirability. For example, Bermuda imposed no corporate income tax and, in the Netherlands Antilles, income was generally subject only to local taxation, which was generally at a lower rate than that of most countries. Also, certain countries have entered into tax treaties with the U.S. which reduce U.S. withholding taxes on payments to CFC's located in that country. Effective tax rates remained the highest in certain developing nations, such as Bolivia (108 percent), Nigeria (76 percent), and Uganda (57 percent). In contrast, Bermuda had an effective tax rate of 6 percent and the Netherlands Antilles had a rate of 9 percent.

Overall, a total of \$17.4 billion was paid out in dividend distributions from CFC's. United Kingdom CFC's paid the highest amount, \$4.8 billion. They were followed by CFC's located in Canada (\$3.5 billion), West Germany (\$1.1 billion), and Panama (\$.6 billion).

CFC's AND THE ECONOMIC RECOVERY

By 1984, the U.S. economy had begun its rebound from the worldwide recession of the early 1980's. One indication of this recovery was the net income of U.S. giant corporations that owned CFC's, which rose from \$85.7 billion for 1982 to \$118.2 billion for 1984. This represents an increase of 37.8 percent. The recovery in other parts of the world, however, lagged behind that of the United States as indicated by the change in per capita GNP. By 1984, many of the industrialized nations had begun experiencing higher rates of growth, but most less-developed nations had not yet responded.

Overall CFC profitability (as determined by the ratio of earnings and profits, less deficits, before taxes to total assets) rose 1.6 percent from 1982 to 1984. Total CFC earnings rose from \$36.7 billion to \$48.6 billion, a 32.4 percent increase. On average, a CFC earned an 8.2 percent return on assets compared to 2.3 percent for U.S. parent corporations. Figure B compares the rates of return for CFC's from different countries as well as U.S. parent companies. These rates were determined by dividing net income of parent corporations and pre-tax earnings and profits of CFC's by their respective total assets [12]. This supports the general trend of CFC's being more profitable (as measured by rate of return on assets) than their U.S. parents [13]. Despite the overall higher rates of profitability for 1984, the percentage of CFC's reporting deficits remained stable at approximately one-third of all active CFC's.

Figure B.—Earnings Before Taxes, Total Assets and Rate of Return on Assets of U.S. Corporations and CFC's, 1982 and 1984

[Money amounts are in millions of dollars]

Selected country of incorporation	1982			1984		
	Income before taxes ¹	Total assets	Rate of return ²	Income before taxes	Total assets	Rate of return ²
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)
U.S. corporations	\$85,746	\$4,198,723	2.0%	\$118,654	\$5,062,765	2.3%
All CFC's	36,696	557,209	6.6	48,592	593,406	8.2
Canada.....	5,346	91,100	5.9	10,888	99,796	10.9
Latin America.....	5,326	66,798	8.0	5,164	66,544	7.8
Brazil.....	1,681	20,132	9.3	1,776	17,776	10.4
Mexico.....	-293	7,504	-3.9	824	19,422	8.7
Panama.....	1,730	18,561	9.3	1,295	18,890	6.9
Other Western Hemisphere.....	3,460	70,992	4.9	3,270	90,638	3.6
Bahamas.....	466	6,702	7.0	-112	7,950	-1.4
Bermuda.....	1,609	22,045	7.3	1,131	22,346	5.1
Netherlands Antilles.....	1,402	41,956	3.3	2,269	60,110	3.8
Europe.....	17,212	248,156	7.0	22,937	252,554	9.1
France.....	1,010	23,336	4.3	1,353	19,700	7.9
Netherlands.....	967	18,394	5.3	1,348	25,551	5.3
United Kingdom.....	7,752	83,330	9.3	11,508	83,826	13.7
West Germany.....	3,020	45,366	6.6	2,762	43,968	6.3
Africa.....	1,216	18,494	6.6	1,049	15,151	6.9
South Africa.....	515	5,212	9.9	320	4,167	7.7
Asia.....	3,261	35,565	9.2	3,718	39,490	9.4
Hong Kong.....	691	10,933	6.3	704	12,232	5.8
Japan.....	978	10,378	9.4	1,507	12,466	12.1
Singapore.....	502	4,212	11.9	356	4,422	8.0
Oceania.....	847	23,657	3.6	1,389	24,794	5.6
Australia.....	739	22,319	3.3	1,257	23,327	5.4

¹ For returns of U.S. corporations, this is "net income (less deficit)." For CFC's, it is "current earnings and profits (less deficit) before taxes."

² Derived by dividing income before taxes (columns 1 and 4) by total assets (columns 2 and 5), respectively.

³ Corporations included in this category are only those with assets of \$250 million or more and that owned CFC's.

Note: CFC data shown include only those foreign corporations controlled by U.S. corporations with \$250 million or more in total assets.

CFC's from certain nations showed extreme fluctuations in rates of return on assets from 1982 to 1984. Included among these were CFC's from Mexico, whose rate of return moved from -3.9 percent to 8.7 percent, and the Bahamas, decreasing from 7.0 percent to -1.4 percent. Among the nations showing strong recoveries from 1982 were many with which the United States is heavily engaged in trade. In Canada, the largest U.S. trading partner, pre-tax earnings and profits of CFC's increased 103.6 percent from 1982 to 1984. Large increases in CFC earnings between these two years were also achieved in Common Market nations such as France (53.7 percent) and the United Kingdom (48.2 percent). Profitability of CFC's increased at a higher rate in regions such as Europe and Oceania than in Latin America, Africa, Asia, and Other Western Hemisphere, where there is a higher proportion of less-developed nations. CFC's located in the developing countries of the Pacific Rim, such as Hong Kong and Singapore, showed a decline in rate of return on assets of CFC's from 1982 to 1984. CFC's from African nations such as Nigeria and South Africa showed similar declines in profitability. Generally, nations with a greater degree of in-

dustrialization show higher rates of growth than other nations. One major exception to this should be noted for West Germany, where CFC's experienced a decrease in the rate of return on assets from 6.6 percent for 1982 to 6.3 percent for 1984.

CFC's AND THE MERCHANDISE TRADE BALANCE

Figure C shows a comparison of transactions between large U.S. multinational corporations and their CFC's and the U.S. merchandise trade balance for 1984. CFC purchases of stock in trade (i.e., purchases of merchandise in the ordinary course of business) from their U.S. parent groups totaled \$71.1 billion, representing 32.6 percent of all U.S. exports. Sales of stock in trade from CFC's to U.S. parent groups equaled \$54.9 billion, or 16.8 percent of all U.S. imports. As in past years, CFC merchandise transactions with their U.S. parent groups did not contribute to the U.S. merchandise trade deficit for 1984. Rather, the U.S. parent groups showed a net surplus of \$16.2 billion in trade with their foreign subsidiaries, which served to limit the overall merchandise trade deficit to \$107.8 billion [14].

Figure C.—Purchases and Sales of Stock in Trade Between CFC's and Their U.S. Parent Groups and the U.S. Merchandise Trade Balance, by Selected Area and Country of Incorporation, 1984

(Money amounts are in millions of dollars)

Selected area and country of incorporation	U.S. parent group merchandise trade balance			U.S. merchandise trade balance ¹		
	CFC purchases from U.S. parent group (exports)	CFC sales to U.S. parent group (imports)	Surplus or deficit	Exports	Imports	Surplus or deficit
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)
All geographic areas	\$71,096	\$54,860	\$16,236	\$217,888	\$325,726	-\$107,838
Canada.....	20,368	22,005	-1,637	46,524	66,478	-19,954
Latin America.....	5,532	3,648	1,884	26,302	42,341	-16,039
Brazil.....	501	444	57	2,640	7,621	-4,981
Mexico.....	1,190	1,165	14	11,992	18,020	-6,028
Panama.....	2,824	1,186	1,638	757	328	429
Other Western Hemisphere.....	2,592	7,956	-5,364	3,383	5,554	-2,171
Bahamas.....	1,244	3,586	-2,342	555	1,173	-618
Bermuda.....	1,037	3,923	-2,886	225	6	217
Europe.....	30,668	11,405	19,263	62,207	73,207	-11,000
France.....	2,849	739	2,109	6,037	8,113	-2,076
Netherlands.....	2,256	652	1,604	7,554	4,069	3,485
Switzerland.....	2,512	1,541	971	2,563	3,117	-554
United Kingdom.....	5,883	5,781	102	12,210	14,492	-5,528
West Germany.....	9,826	1,264	8,564	9,064	16,998	-7,912
Africa.....	573	651	-78	8,827	14,355	-5,528
Liberia.....	(²)	212	-212	57	98	-1
South Africa.....	343	82	261	2,265	2,488	-223
Asia.....	7,772	5,689	2,103	64,533	120,132	-55,599
Hong Kong.....	983	592	391	3,062	8,266	-5,204
Japan.....	1,982	753	1,229	23,575	57,135	-33,560
Oceania.....	2,381	262	2,119	5,745	3,556	2,187
Australia.....	2,094	227	1,867	4,793	2,675	2,118

¹ U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, *Highlights of U.S. Export and Import Trade*, FT 990, monthly.

² Less than \$500,000.

Note: CFC data shown include only those foreign corporations controlled by U.S. corporations with \$250 million or more in total assets.

The U.S. merchandise trade account showed increasingly negative figures in the years preceding 1984. For each year since 1976 there was a trade deficit, although in the years from 1982 to 1984, there was a sharp rise in the deficit levels. For 1982, the merchandise trade deficit was \$31.7 billion and by 1984, it had grown to \$107.8 billion. A geographic distribution of the trade numbers for 1984 is shown in Figure C. As in the past, Canada remained the largest trading partner of both U.S. parent groups and the United States as a whole. U.S. parent groups recorded a \$1.6 billion deficit with their Canadian CFC's, and the overall trade balance showed a \$20 billion deficit with Canada. The largest U.S. merchandise trade deficit for 1984 was with Japan, totaling \$33.6 billion. U.S. parent groups, however, reported a \$1.2 billion surplus in trade with their Japanese CFC's. Another region where parent group deficits were common was in the Other Western Hemisphere nations. Trade with CFC's in this area as a whole resulted in a \$5.4 billion U.S. parent group deficit. By comparison, the U.S. merchandise trade deficit with this region was \$2.2 billion in 1984. The parent group deficits are at least partly attributable to transactions with finance-related CFC's based in so called "tax-haven" countries.

These nations are attractive conduits for the flow of capital from a third country into the United States because of low tax withholding rates on payments to foreign persons and low effective income tax rates on foreign persons operating within the countries.

Differences in the preparation of the statistics in Figure C should be recognized. The U.S. Bureau of the Census data credit U.S. imports to the country of origin while CFC sales are based on the CFC's country of incorporation. This could explain why Panamanian CFC's, for example, reported \$1.2 billion in sales to U.S. parent groups and only \$328 million is reflected in Census data for imports from Panama. In this instance, perhaps a shipping company incorporated in Panama carried cargo from a third country into the United States. CFC data would credit the sales to Panama while the Census data would report them under the country of origin. Also, the Census data are for the Calendar Year 1984. CFC data, on the other hand, reflect business activities of parent corporations whose accounting periods ended between July 1984 and June 1985 and the CFC's which had accounting periods ending there. However, most CFC activity did occur in 1984.

RECENT INCORPORATIONS

During 1984, there were 1,086 new CFC's incorporated by U.S. giant companies. This represented an 8 percent increase over the number of new incorporations in 1983, possibly another indication of recovery from the earlier recession. Figure D shows the geographic representation of countries of incorporation for the CFC's which were incorporated in 1984.

Figure D.—1984 CFC Incorporations

(Money amounts are in millions of dollars)

Selected area and country of incorporation	Number of incorporations	Total assets	Pre-tax earnings and profits (less deficit)
	(1)	(2)	(3)
All geographic areas	1,086	\$11,098	\$32
Canada.....	115	1,388	12
Latin America.....	162	1,489	23
Other Western Hemisphere.....	92	3,298	-39
Bermuda.....	45	789	-22
Netherlands Antilles.....	31	1,861	67
Europe.....	444	2,832	12
France.....	46	250	2
Netherlands.....	48	301	-3
United Kingdom.....	134	1,432	-2
West Germany.....	49	209	14
Africa.....	45	71	-6
Asia.....	138	436	-50
Hong Kong.....	46	164	-45
Japan.....	44	139	4
Oceania.....	39	433	-4
U.S. Possessions.....	51	1,151	6

Note: CFC data shown include only those foreign corporations controlled by U.S. corporations with \$250 million or more in total assets.

For CFC's incorporated prior to 1984, the average asset size was \$22.5 million and the rate of return on assets averaged 8.2 percent. Newly incorporated CFC's generally have smaller assets and lower rates of profitability than more well-established companies. This trend continued for CFC's incorporated in 1984. These companies had an average asset size of \$11.1 million and a return on assets of less than 1 percent. The trend becomes even more evident when subtracting out finance-related corporations. Then, the average asset size is \$5.1 million and there is a deficit in earnings and profits of \$46 million.

European countries led the world in attracting new CFC's. However, nations in the Other Western Hemisphere category attracted new CFC's with the greatest assets. Though there were just 92 new CFC's in the Other Western Hemisphere countries, these companies held assets of \$3.3 billion. These nations also led in pre-tax earnings and profits with \$50 million. Netherlands Antilles' CFC's held the

bulk of the region's numbers in both categories, with \$1.9 billion in assets and \$67 million in reported earnings.

Figure E shows a comparison of CFC's incorporated in the last 10 years to the total number of CFC's. Traditional trading partners, such as Canada, the United Kingdom and the other Common Market nations, remain the most prevalent nations for the establishment of CFC's. Since 1974, however, there has been rapid growth in countries which previously had not had large numbers of CFC's. For example, in the Netherlands Antilles, 76 percent of the total number of CFC's owned by U.S. giant companies were established since 1974. The other three countries which had a majority of their CFC's incorporated between 1974 and 1984 are Bermuda (69 percent), Hong Kong (60 percent), and Japan (52 percent). The recent and rapid growth of incorporations in Japan reflects its rising economic status. In the other countries listed (Netherlands Antilles, Bermuda, and Hong Kong), the predominant industrial activity of the newly incorporated CFC's was finance or insurance-related. These nations, because of a lack of raw materials or for other reasons, are not suitable for the establishment of a manufacturing-based economy. Therefore, they have tried to attract finance or insurance corporations through tax incentives and other concessions. The Deficit Reduction Act of 1984 exempted most types of interest payments made to foreign persons from U.S. tax withholding. Previously, this withholding could only be reduced or eliminated through the use of a tax treaty [15].

SUMMARY

Controlled Foreign Corporations remained the predominant vehicle for large U.S. multinational corporations to conduct international operations in 1984. There were over 1,100 U.S. corporations controlling over 27,000 CFC's. These foreign subsidiaries generated pre-tax earnings and profits of \$49 billion on receipts of \$625 billion. U.S. shareholders received \$12 billion in dividend payments from CFC's.

Countries of incorporation spanned the globe but traditional U.S. trading partners such as Canada, the United Kingdom, and West Germany continued to be the most dominant. However, since 1975, several nations such as the Netherlands Antilles, Bermuda, Japan, and Hong Kong witnessed a rapid rise in the number of CFC incorporations.

Figure E.—All Controlled Foreign Corporations Compared to Controlled Foreign Corporations Incorporated After 1974: Number and Total Assets, by Selected Country of Incorporation, 1984

(Money amounts are in millions of dollars)

Selected country of incorporation	Total number of CFC's	Total CFC assets	CFC's incorporated after 1974			
			Number	Assets	Percentage of total	
					Number	Assets
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	
All geographic areas	27,008	\$595,406	9,849	\$166,410	36%	28%
United Kingdom	4,135	83,826	1,380	16,917	33	20
Canada	2,940	99,796	1,028	24,792	35	25
West Germany	1,455	43,969	514	8,826	36	9
Australia	1,389	23,327	428	1,797	31	8
France	1,207	19,700	366	1,672	30	8
Netherlands	1,071	25,551	436	7,659	41	30
Brazil	993	9,422	401	2,613	40	15
Mexico	781	21,732	186	2,499	22	27
Switzerland	775	22,346	274	2,802	35	13
Bermuda	741	17,716	536	9,202	69	41
Italy	597	12,223	361	3,873	60	32
Hong Kong	594	12,396	191	2,022	32	16
Belgium	592	4,167	142	253	24	6
South Africa	578	60,116	440	48,169	76	80
Netherlands Antilles	509	19,890	210	2,644	41	14
Panama	502	8,766	167	2,413	33	27
Spain	489	12,466	256	4,103	52	33
Japan	377	2,887	28	80	7	?
Venezuela	350		89	159	25	5

Note: CFC data shown include only those foreign corporations controlled by U.S. corporations with \$250 million or more in total assets.

In the aggregate, CFC's tended to have higher profit margins than their U.S. parent corporations. CFC's achieved an 8.2 percent rate of return on assets while the comparable rate for U.S. parent corporations was 2.3 percent. Both of these figures reflected marked improvements over their 1982 levels. This is perhaps a sign of recovery from the recession which plagued the early 1980's.

Although the U.S. merchandise trade deficit exceeded \$107.9 billion for 1984, transactions between U.S. affiliated groups and their CFC's resulted in a U.S. trade surplus of \$16.2 billion. These transactions accounted for nearly 33 percent of total U.S. exports and nearly 17 percent of total U.S. imports in 1984. Canada remained the largest U.S. trading partner and Canadian CFC's maintained the highest volume of transactions with U.S. parent corporations and their affiliates.

DATA SOURCES AND LIMITATIONS

The statistics in this article were derived from all U.S. corporation income tax returns with total assets of \$250 million or more and with accounting periods ended July 1984 through June 1985, and from attached Form(s) 5471, Information Return with Respect to a Foreign Corporation. This form replaced Form 2952, Information Return with Respect to Controlled Foreign Corporations, in 1983. Only a handful of Forms 2952 were filed for Income Year 1984 and are included in the data.

Sampling variability was not originally a factor in this study, since returns were selected at a rate of 100 percent and thus equaled the complete population. However, certain taxpayers did not provide the necessary information or provided only partial information for some CFC's. These CFC's (approximately 1,500 corporations) are not included in the data presented here and no attempt was made to weight the sample to adjust for them. For purposes of this article, the sample was considered to be the population (see footnote 3).

Not all of the information regarding CFC transactions (e.g., transactions with "unrelated" parties) is available from Statistics of Income data. However, total business receipts, earnings and profits, foreign taxes and transactions between CFC's and related parties (U.S. parent corporations and their domestic and other foreign subsidiaries) are reported as part of the parent corporation's U.S. income tax return and are included in this article.

Controlled Foreign Corporations were required to identify both their country of incorporation and principal place of business on Forms 5471. In some instances, a CFC's principal place of business differed from its country of incorporation. In other cases, a CFC's country of incorporation and principal place of business were the same, but the CFC conducted a significant portion of its business activities outside this country. The CFC's country

of incorporation and principal place of business were the same in more than 95 percent of all instances. As the statistics in this article are primarily classified by the CFC's country of incorporation, there is an undetermined amount of receipts, earnings, taxes, and transactions which are actually attributable to a country other than the country of incorporation. Additionally, the term "country" as used in this article includes not only countries, but also other separate taxation authorities, such as U.S. possessions.

Controlled Foreign Corporations were classified by their principal business activity as reported on Form 5471. As such, certain receipts, profits, and transaction items may have been related to secondary business activities. It is not possible to measure the extent of these secondary operations.

When U.S. corporations filed consolidated Forms 5471 with aggregated data for several foreign companies, follow-up requests were made in cases where large money amounts were reported in an attempt to obtain the CFC information on a disaggregated basis. More than 75 percent of these requests were successful. Where no information was received, the data were left consolidated under the country in which it was originally reported. Less than 1 percent of the CFC's included in the statistics reported contain financial information for a consolidated group of CFC's.

In some cases, sufficient detail was not provided to indicate by whom the CFC was directly controlled (i.e., by a domestic corporation or a foreign affiliate of the U.S. parent corporation). This was resolved by using the transactions they reported with related corporations to determine the recipient of any dividends. If this information was not conclusive, a previous-year record of the CFC or other reference material was used to determine the ownership.

The 1984 data are based on returns filed by U.S. corporations with full-year accounting periods ending between July 1984 and June 1985. Generally, part-year returns were deleted from the sample to avoid double counting of financial data. According to IRS regulations, a U.S. corporation had to submit a Form 5471 for any Controlled Foreign Corporation with an accounting period ending with or within the U.S. parent's accounting period. Therefore, CFC accounting periods may have ended as early as August 1983 (and, thus, began in September 1982) as late as June 1985. However, most CFC activity did occur in Calendar Year 1984.

EXPLANATION OF SELECTED TERMS

Business Receipts of Controlled Foreign Corporations.--Business receipts were, in general, gross receipts or gross sales less returns and allowances reported for CFC's on Forms 5471. In the finance, insurance, and real estate industries, business receipts were generally the total income or receipts of the CFC and may have included other types of income such as interest, rents, royalties and other investment income. This definition differs from that used for the business receipts statistics for domestic corporations which generally excludes investment income.

Current Earnings and Profits of Controlled Foreign Corporations.--This item represents the difference between the accumulated beginning and ending year balances of earnings and profits available for distribution to the stockholders. In this report, pre-tax current earnings and profits are shown. For Form 5471 purposes, the earnings and profits reported for a foreign corporation had to be calculated under U.S. accounting standards, as required by Internal Revenue regulations.

Distributions of Controlled Foreign Corporations.--The distributions of CFC's consisted mostly of dividends. Liquidating dividends may have also been included. Capital gain distributions, and distributions paid out of capital (including capital stock, paid-in capital, and capital surplus) were generally not included.

Foreign Income Taxes Paid by Controlled Foreign Corporations.--These were foreign income, war profits, and excess profits taxes paid or accrued by CFC's to foreign countries or U.S. possessions (including Puerto Rico). Also included were taxes imposed by other countries (including the United States) in cases in which the CFC had business operations in countries other than the one in which it was incorporated.

Inactive Controlled Foreign Corporations.--Inactive Controlled Foreign Corporations were those that reported no income, deductions, or foreign income taxes paid, but which may have reported dividends paid out of prior-year earnings and profits. These dividends, plus the total assets of these CFC's, are included in the statistics.

Related Persons of Controlled Foreign Corporations.--Five categories of related persons of CFC's were shown on Forms 5471 for the purpose of

reporting transactions. They were the U.S. corporation filing the return, a domestic corporation controlled by the U.S. corporation filing the return, a foreign corporation controlled by the U.S. corporation filing the return, a 10-percent-or-more U.S. shareholder of the CFC (other than the controlling shareholder), and a 10-percent-or-more U.S. shareholder of the U.S. corporation filing the return.

Sales (and Purchases) of Stock in Trade.—These were sales (and purchases) of merchandise in the ordinary course of trade or business.

Subpart F Income.—Subpart F provisions of the Internal Revenue Service Code (section 952) allowed the United States to tax U.S. shareholders on certain types of CFC income. These earnings, although undistributed to shareholders, were deemed to have been distributed and were thereby taxable currently, generally at the same rate(s) as dividends. Subpart F income included the following for 1984: income derived from the insurance of U.S. risks; international boycott participation income; illegal bribes, kickbacks, or other payments to a government official; and "foreign base company income" (i.e., income from a foreign Personal Holding Company and certain types of sales, service, shipping and oil-related income from a foreign base company). Also includible as income from CFC's were amounts of previously excluded Subpart F income meeting certain criteria and increases in foreign corporations' earnings invested in U.S. property.

Tax Haven Countries.—Countries having tax and secrecy laws favorable to foreign individuals and organizations are generally considered to be tax havens. They attempt to attract foreign investors by offering taxation lower than that imposed by the investor's own country or by other foreign countries. The tax haven country typically benefits by collecting certain fees or by imposing taxes at a low rate.

Transactions of Controlled Foreign Corporations.—Controlled Foreign Corporation transactions were reported on Forms 5471 for five categories of related persons (described previously under "Related Persons of Controlled Foreign Corporations") which dealt with the CFC's. The transactions shown include receipts and payments for such items as stock in trade, dividends, rents and royalties, commissions, services rendered, interest, insurance premiums, and property rights.

U.S. Affiliated Groups.—The U.S. parent corporation and all of its wholly-owned domestic subsidiaries included in the filing of a consolidated U.S. income tax return.

U.S. Parent Merchandise Trade Balance.—This is the relationship between CFC purchases of stock in trade from U.S. parent groups (exports) and CFC sales of stock in trade to their U.S. parent groups (imports). The excess of exports over imports results in a surplus, while the excess of imports over exports results in a deficit. For 1984, U.S. parent groups realized a \$16.2 billion surplus with respect to merchandise trade with their CFC's.

U.S. Merchandise Trade Balance.—This is the relationship between total U.S. merchandise exports and total U.S. merchandise imports. An excess of exports results in a surplus and an excess of imports results in a deficit. The United States realized a merchandise trade deficit of \$107.8 billion for 1984.

NOTES AND REFERENCES

- [1] For purposes of this analysis, a CFC's return on assets is defined as the ratio of earnings and profits (less deficits) before taxes to total assets.
- [2] International Bank for Reconstruction and Development, *World Tables*, Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1989.
- [3] Due to incomplete reporting of financial information on Forms 5471, approximately 1,500 Controlled Foreign Corporations (CFC's) are not included in the data. However, it is estimated that the 27,008 CFC's for which data are presented in this article represent 95 percent or more of all the financial data for the population and therefore, are comparable to 1982 data. Throughout the rest of this article all references to the CFC population will include only the data for the 27,008 CFC's. (See also "Data Sources and Limitations" at the end of this article.)

- [4] For purposes of this article, data are included only for foreign corporations controlled by U.S. corporations with \$250 million or more in total assets. Subsequent use of the terms "large U.S. multinationals" or "U.S. giant cor-

porations" refers to this group of corporations. Historically, more than two-thirds of all U.S.-controlled foreign corporations have been controlled by U.S. giant corporations. More significantly, both the assets and business receipts of CFC's controlled by these large U.S. corporations have accounted for more than 90 percent of the total assets and business receipts of all CFC's. See statistics on Controlled Foreign Corporations for 1980 in the *Statistics of Income Bulletin*, Summer 1984, Volume 3, Number 4.

- [5] Heller, Kenneth, *The Impact of U.S. Taxation on the Financing and Earnings Remittance Decisions of U.S.-based Multinational Firms with Controlled Foreign Corporations*, Arno Press, 1980, pp. 2-3.

- [6] Heller, *Op. cit.*, pp. 3-4.

- [7] U.S. corporations and individuals may claim a credit on their U.S. taxes for certain taxes paid to foreign governments. An excess foreign tax credit is the amount of creditable foreign taxes that the corporation did not claim in the current year. This could be due to U.S. tax law limitations or deferral to future years. For further information on foreign tax credits, see Mose, Vergie, "Corporate Foreign Tax Credit, 1984," *Statistics of Income Bulletin*, Winter 1989-90, Volume 9, Number 3.

- [8] For a further discussion of income from foreign branches, refer to Mose, Vergie, "Corporate Foreign Tax Credit, 1984," *Statistics of Income Bulletin*, Winter 1989-90, Volume 9, Number 3.

- [9] More recently, the Tax Reform Act of 1986 expanded further the definition of Subpart F income. Generally, these changes apply to taxable years of foreign corporations beginning after December 31, 1986.

- [10] For Statistics of Income purposes, countries that fall under the Other Western Hemisphere

category include Bahamas, Bermuda, Netherlands Antilles, Leeward Islands, Windward Islands, Antigua, Barbuda, the French West Indies, Falkland Islands and Greenland.

- [11] For a further discussion of CFC activity by industry, see Lewis, Margaret P., "Controlled Foreign Corporations, 1984: An Industry Focus," *Statistics of Income Bulletin*, Fall 1989, Volume 9, Number 2.

- [12] There are differences in these figures which limit this comparison. Net income (before taxes), i.e., net income computed under provisions of the Internal Revenue Code, is used in place of earnings and profits for purposes of computing the U.S. parent corporations' return on assets because earnings and profits, as such, is not reported by the parent. To the extent that the concept of earnings and profits differs from that of net income, the comparison of a CFC's return on assets to the U.S. parent corporation's return on assets is limited.

- [13] Pearson, John, *Business Week*, March 22, 1985, p. 155.

- [14] U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, *Highlights of U.S. Export and Import Trade*, FT 990, monthly. Data from this source are based on the 1984 calendar year, while CFC data are based on accounting periods of U.S. parent corporations ended July 1984 through June 1985 and accounting periods of CFC's ending with, or within, the U.S. parent corporation's accounting period.

- [15] For a further discussion of the Deficit Reduction Act of 1984 and its effects on finance-related operations in the Netherlands Antilles, see Lewis, Margaret P., "Foreign Recipients of U.S. Income, 1984," *Statistics of Income Bulletin*, Fall 1986, Volume 6, Number 2.

Table 1.—U.S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$250 Million or More: Controlled Foreign Corporation Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions, and Subpart F Income, by Selected Country of Incorporation and Selected Industry of Controlled Foreign Corporation—Continued

(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Table with columns: Selected country of incorporation and selected industry of controlled foreign corporation, Number of U.S. corporations, Number of foreign corporation returns, Total assets, Business receipts, Current earnings and profits (less deficit) before taxes, Foreign corporations with current earnings and profits (+) before taxes, Foreign income taxes (net), Actual distribution in current year, Subpart F income. Rows include Austria, Belgium, Denmark, France (including Andors), Italy (including San Marino), Netherlands, and various industries like Agriculture, Mining, Construction, etc.

Footnotes at end of table.

Table 1.—U.S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$250 Million or More: Controlled Foreign Corporation Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions, and Subpart F Income, by Selected Country of Incorporation and Selected Industry of Controlled Foreign Corporation—Continued

(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Table with columns: Selected country of incorporation and selected industry of controlled foreign corporation, Number of U.S. corporations, Number of foreign corporation returns, Total assets, Business receipts, Current earnings and profits (less deficit) before taxes, Foreign corporations with current earnings and profits (+) before taxes, Foreign income taxes (net), Actual distribution in current year, Subpart F income. Rows include Norway, Spain, Sweden, Switzerland, United Kingdom, West Germany, and various industries like Agriculture, Mining, Construction, etc.

Footnotes at end of table.

Table 1.—U.S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$250 Million or More: Controlled Foreign Corporation Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions, and Subpart F Income, by Selected Country of Incorporation and Selected Industry of Controlled Foreign Corporation—Continued

(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Table 1 (Left) data table with columns for Selected country of incorporation, Number of U.S. corporations, Total assets, Business receipts, Current earnings and profits, Foreign corporations with current earnings and profits, Foreign income taxes, Foreign income taxes (net), Actual distribution, and Subpart F income. Rows include Africa, Liberia, South Africa, Asia, Hong Kong, and Japan.

Footnotes at end of table.

Table 1.—U.S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$250 Million or More: Controlled Foreign Corporation Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions, and Subpart F Income, by Selected Country of Incorporation and Selected Industry of Controlled Foreign Corporation—Continued

(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Table 1 (Right) data table with columns for Selected country of incorporation, Number of U.S. corporations, Total assets, Business receipts, Current earnings and profits, Foreign corporations with current earnings and profits, Foreign income taxes, Foreign income taxes (net), Actual distribution, and Subpart F income. Rows include Philippines, Oceania, Australia, Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions.

Less than \$500

* Data deleted or combined to avoid disclosure of information on individual corporations.

Table 2.—Number of U. S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$250 Million or More: Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions, and Selected Transactions of Their Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Country of Incorporation of Controlled Foreign Corporation

(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Table with columns: Selected country of incorporation, Number of U.S. corporation returns, Number of foreign corporation returns, Total assets, Business receipts, Current earnings and profits, Net taxes, Actual distributions, and Subpart F income. Rows include All geographic areas, Canada, Latin America, Mexico, Central America, Caribbean countries, South America, Other Western Hemisphere, Europe, Africa, Asia, Oceania, and Puerto Rico.

Footnote at end of table.

Table 2.—Number of U. S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$250 Million or More: Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions, and Selected Transactions of Their Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Country of Incorporation of Controlled Foreign Corporation—Continued

(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Continuation of Table 2, showing detailed breakdown of receipts by type (Total, Sales, Compensation) and interest/dividends/royalties received, categorized by country of incorporation.

Footnote at end of table.

which to operate. After World War II, U.S. corporations were encouraged politically, through programs like the Marshall Plan, and economically, through various concessions by foreign countries, to expand their operations overseas. The Marshall Plan provided economic aid to countries recovering from the impact of World War II. The Plan also encouraged U.S. businesses to participate in the economic recovery of Europe. Many foreign countries, in an attempt to attract U.S. operations and dollars, offered very favorable investment climates including low taxes, ease of incorporation, and various other concessions [4].

U.S. corporations began their move overseas, usually by establishing a foreign market for exported goods and through foreign investment. Once these were established, the U.S. corporation might form a branch operation by establishing a place of business in the foreign country or by creating or purchasing a subsidiary incorporated in the foreign country.

Public Law 86-780 was enacted in 1960 to obtain information on the foreign subsidiaries of U.S. corporations. This law required a U.S. corporation to furnish, as part of its income tax return, information on any foreign corporation it directly controlled (i.e., "tier-one" subsidiaries) and on any foreign corporations controlled by these directly controlled foreign corporations (i.e., "tier-two" subsidiaries). Control was defined as direct or indirect ownership of more than 50 percent of the combined voting power of all classes of stock, or more than 50 percent of the total value of all shares of stock by a single shareholder during the foreign corporation's taxable year.

These foreign activities of U.S. corporations were precipitated by many factors. Some companies went overseas to move their operations closer to resources, others looked for cheaper labor and other costs, and many were attracted by favorable tax considerations and investment incentives. Still others moved to be closer to their market. Since the unrepatriated earnings and profits of a foreign subsidiary were not subject to U.S. income tax, where the foreign taxes were lower than U.S. taxes, this was an impelling reason for U.S. corporations to form overseas subsidiaries that enjoyed legal status as a resident corporation in the foreign country. The earnings and profits of the CFC were protected from U.S. taxation until they were repatriated in the form of dividends to the U.S. parent. U.S. taxes could be avoided by delaying a distribution until such a time as it could be offset by a parent corporation's losses or excess foreign tax credits. U.S. taxes could also be lowered on repatriated earnings, for

example, through an ordinary taxable liquidation, sale, or exchange of assets of the CFC. In this case, the U.S. parent company would pay tax at the lower capital gains rate [5].

The Revenue Act of 1962 reduced this tax deferral by requiring the current taxation of certain unrepatriated profits of a foreign subsidiary through the addition of Subpart F to the Internal Revenue Code. The types of income that were then currently taxable by the United States were referred to as "Subpart F income" and included income from the insurance of U.S. risks, "passive" types of income in general, and income derived from certain types of sales and services [6]. In addition, the 1962 legislation restricted the conversion of tax-deferred accumulated earnings and profits into capital gains, thus preventing regular income from being taxed at the lower capital gains rate.

The 1962 Act also redefined the term Controlled Foreign Corporation. In general, after the act, a foreign corporation was considered controlled if more than 50 percent of the voting stock of the foreign corporation was owned by U.S. shareholders for 30 days or more of the foreign corporation's taxable year and a U.S. shareholder was defined as a U.S. person who had at least a 10 percent interest. All such foreign corporations' undistributed earnings and profits, to the extent such earnings and profits represented Subpart F income (see the "Explanation of Selected Terms" section at the end of this article), were subject to taxation through their U.S. shareholders. The 1962 legislation also expanded the filing requirements for CFC's to include all lower-tier foreign corporations controlled, through other foreign subsidiaries, by a U.S. corporation [7].

The Tax Reduction Act of 1975 expanded the definition of Subpart F income. An exception permitting tax deferral of a portion of Subpart F income reinvested in tax-defined "less-developed countries" was repealed for CFC's with accounting periods beginning in 1976 and thereafter. Also, before the 1975 Act, income was not treated as Subpart F if it accounted for 30 percent or less of a CFC's gross income. This percentage was reduced to 10 percent, limiting the amount of income that could avoid treatment under Subpart F. Finally, some types of shipping income received by foreign subsidiaries of U.S. corporations, which were previously excluded from Subpart F income, were now included. As a result of these and other actions, the tax deferral privileges of CFC's were reduced, but not entirely eliminated.

Several amendments to the Internal Revenue Code redefined Subpart F income [8]. For a full explanation of Subpart F, see "Explanation of Selected Terms."

CFC ACTIVITY BY COUNTRY OF INCORPORATION

For both 1984 and 1986, more than one-half of the large CFC's were incorporated in Europe and Canada [9]. The United Kingdom, West Germany and Canada were homes to almost one-third of the 7,500 CFC's. These same CFC's generated 46 percent of all business receipts, held 44 percent of assets, and paid 50 percent of foreign income taxes.

One-half of all Canadian CFC's were manufacturers and held 45 percent of assets, generated 74 percent of business receipts, and 67 percent of earnings and profits before taxes. West German CFC's tended to be manufacturers also. Manufacturing CFC's in West Germany held 56 percent of assets, and generated 73 percent of receipts and 75 percent of earnings and profits before taxes.

In the United Kingdom, percentages for manufacturing CFC's were somewhat lower than in Canada and West Germany. Manufacturing CFC's in the United Kingdom held 28 percent of assets, and earned 61 percent of receipts and 38 percent of earnings and profits before taxes.

In countries outside of Europe and Canada, where large numbers of CFC's were incorporated, manufacturing CFC's were less common. In Bermuda and the Netherlands Antilles, finance, insurance and real estate CFC's dominated. Finance-related CFC's accounted for 79 and 93 percent of all CFC's in Bermuda and the Netherlands Antilles, respectively.

In African countries there was a more even distribution of CFC's and their business activities among various industries than in other areas. Manufacturing CFC's accounted for 32 percent, transportation for 22 percent and wholesale and retail trade accounted for another 23 percent of African CFC's.

The 5,850 CFC's reporting profits paid \$19 billion of foreign income tax on \$63 billion of pre-tax earnings and profits resulting in an effective tax rate of 31 percent. The rate for a given country may have varied from the statutory tax rate because: (1) certain earnings and profits, and the associated foreign taxes paid, were applicable to income

from operations in countries other than the country in which the CFC was incorporated; (2) earnings and profits were computed according to U.S. tax law and do not necessarily equal the tax base upon which the foreign tax was imposed; (3) many countries taxed various types of income at different rates; and (4) many countries had progressive tax rates.

As shown in Figure C, Other Western Hemisphere countries had the lowest effective tax rate (8 percent) [10]. These countries had a high proportion of finance, insurance and real estate CFC's which, as an industrial group, had the lowest effective tax rate, 14 percent, for all countries. These rates are low because U.S. corporations tend to establish financial CFC's in favorable tax climates such as the Cayman Islands, Bermuda, Netherlands Antilles and others. Other countries with low effective tax rates were Saudi Arabia (1 percent), Liberia (2 percent), Ireland (4 percent), Singapore (5 percent), Panama (7 percent), and Switzerland (12 percent).

Figure C.--Effective Tax Rates of 7,500 Largest CFC's, by Country of Incorporation, 1986

[Money amounts are in millions of dollars]

Country or geographic area	Earnings and profits before taxes	Foreign income taxes	Effective tax rate
	(1)	(2)	(3)
All geographic areas.....	\$62,967	\$19,229	31%
Canada.....	9,296	3,470	37
Latin America.....	6,372	1,389	22
Brazil.....	2,911	656	29
Panama.....	1,550	105	7
Other Western Hemisphere.....	4,140	338	8
Bermuda.....	1,737	58	3
Netherlands Antilles.....	1,751	158	9
Europe.....	33,066	10,751	33
France.....	2,967	1,165	40
Ireland.....	555	24	4
Italy.....	2,942	1,055	36
Netherlands.....	2,692	435	16
Switzerland.....	2,391	281	12
United Kingdom.....	10,885	3,564	33
West Germany.....	5,851	2,647	45
Africa.....	1,394	361	26
Liberia.....	337	6	2
South Africa.....	357	96	27
Asia.....	6,331	2,245	35
Hong Kong.....	1,038	150	14
Japan.....	2,947	1,492	51
Saudi Arabia.....	19	"	1
Singapore.....	786	38	5
Oceania.....	1,856	563	30
Australia.....	1,689	498	29

*Less than \$500,000.

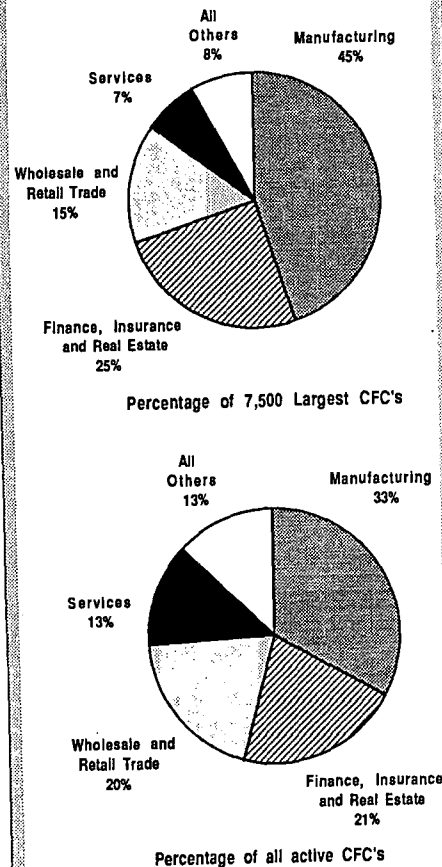
CFC ACTIVITY BY INDUSTRY

Larger CFC's were more likely to be involved in

manufacturing or financial activities than were smaller CFC's. For 1986, 45 percent of the 7,500 CFC's reported manufacturing as their main activity and 25 percent were primarily engaged in finance, insurance or real estate activities. See Figure D.

Figure D

Industrial Activity of All and 7,500 Largest CFC's, 1986



Since the 7,500 largest CFC's are defined based on asset size it is consistent that the majority of the CFC's are involved in business activities that historically require larger assets. Manufacturing and finance CFC's held 80 percent of all assets of the 7,500 largest CFC's in 1986 while in 1984 CFC's in these two industrial divisions held 75 percent of assets of all CFC's controlled by large U.S. multinational corporations.

Although manufacturing and finance CFC's held a majority of the 7,500 CFC's assets, they were, on average, not the most profitable CFC's. Profitability of CFC's (as measured by rate of return on assets) averaged 7.6 percent for 1986 [11]. The most profitable CFC's were involved in mining activities and had a return on assets of 13.3 percent. The least profitable CFC's were in finance, insurance and real estate with only a 2.9 percent return. These rankings are consistent with data from 1984 for all CFC's.

The rates of return on assets for large U.S. corporations varied greatly from those of large CFC's as illustrated in Figure E. Large U.S. multinational corporations that controlled the 7,500 CFC's had only a 1.7 percent combined return on assets. The most profitable U.S. corporations were those whose major business activity was agriculture, forestry and fishing, with a return on assets of 9.5 percent. CFC's involved in agriculture, forestry and fishing have become almost as profitable as their U.S. counterparts after experiencing large losses in 1982 and small profits in 1984. The large losses were incurred by Liberian CFC's operating rubber plantations to supply the motor vehicle industry. These CFC's are no longer operational or are relatively small and so are not included among the 7,500 CFC's. Thus, the CFC's in agriculture, forestry and fishing industries have become more profitable.

Asian countries appear to be profitable arenas for operation as seen in Figure F. CFC's in Japan and Singapore had an average return of 14.1 and 11.3 percent respectively. These countries have a high concentration of manufacturing CFC's which are generally more profitable than average. Certain Western Hemisphere countries, such as the Netherlands Antilles, had a lower than average rate of return due mainly to the high percentage of financial CFC's located there.

CFC'S AND THE MERCHANDISE TRADE BALANCE

Transactions between the 7,500 CFC's and their U.S. parent groups (the U.S. corporation and its domestic

Figure E.—Relative Return on Assets of Large U.S. Multinational Corporations and Their CFC's, by Selected Industry, 1986 1/

Selected Industry	Return on assets 2/	
	U.S. corporations	CFC's
All industries 3/	1.7%	7.6%
Agriculture, forestry and fishing	9.5	8.1
Mining	-0.9	13.2
Metal mining	-0.8	8.1
Oil and gas extraction	-1.5	13.9
Construction	-0.9	8.4
Manufacturing	3.2	11.9
Food and kindred products	3.4	15.3
Apparel and other textile products	1.6	10.2
Paper and allied products	5.0	11.4
Printing and publishing	11.2	13.6
Chemicals and allied products	6.5	13.5
Petroleum (including integrated) and coal products	2.3	13.5
Rubber and miscellaneous plastic products	3.2	7.9
Stone, clay and glass products	6.6	11.5
Primary metal industries	0.3	-2.6
Fabricated metal products	2.9	9.9
Machinery, except electrical	4.1	16.7
Electrical and electronic equipment	3.1	10.1
Motor vehicles and equipment	1.5	6.3
Instruments and related products	0.8	9.4
Transportation and public utilities	1.5	6.1
Water transportation	-8.0	3.1
Wholesale and retail trade	2.4	11.4
Finance, insurance and real estate	0.7	2.9
Banking	0.4	1.3
Credit agencies other than banks	0.5	2.2
Insurance	1.4	3.7
Real estate	1.8	2.7
Holding and other investment companies except bank holding companies	-0.4	5.6
Services	1.8	6.6

1/ U.S. parent corporations and CFC's were separately classified by the industry that generated the greatest portion of their total receipts.

2/ The CFC return on assets is the ratio of pre-tax earnings and profits to total assets. The U.S. return on assets is the ratio of net income (less deficit) before tax to total assets. See also footnote 11 at the end of this article.

3/ Includes CFC's whose nature of business was not allocable by industry.

affiliates) resulted in a net surplus of \$14 billion for 1986, as shown in Figure G. CFC purchases of stock in trade (i.e., purchases of merchandise in the ordinary course of business) totalled \$61 billion while sales of stock in trade to the U.S. parent groups was \$47 billion. In contrast, the U.S. merchandise trade deficit (imports in excess of exports) was \$153 billion [12].

As the U.S. merchandise trade deficit with Japan grew to \$55 billion, U.S. parent groups still reported a \$1 billion trade surplus with their large Japanese CFC's. Large trade surpluses were reported by U.S. parent groups and their CFC's in Europe while large deficits between U.S. parent groups and their CFC's were reported with Other Western Hemisphere nations, namely Bermuda. The U.S. parent groups trade with their CFC's in this latter region

Figure F.—Relative Return on Assets of 7,500 Largest CFC's, by Selected Country of Incorporation, 1986

Selected country of incorporation	Return on assets 1/
U.S. corporations	1.7%
7,500 largest CFC's	7.6
Canada	7.8
Latin America	8.2
Brazil	12.5
Mexico	2.5
Panama	6.8
Other Western Hemisphere	4.0
Bahamas	5.7
Bermuda	5.5
Netherlands Antilles	3.0
Europe	7.9
France	6.7
Italy	9.1
Netherlands	8.6
Switzerland	8.0
United Kingdom	6.7
West Germany	8.5
Africa	8.6
South Africa	10.1
Asia	11.1
Hong Kong	5.7
Japan	14.1
Singapore	11.3
Oceania	5.8
Australia	5.7

1/ The CFC return on assets is the ratio of pre-tax earnings and profits to total assets. The U.S. return on assets is the ratio of net income (less deficit) before tax to total assets. See also footnote 11 at the end of this article.

resulted in a \$1.4 billion deficit. This deficit can be attributed to transactions with finance-related CFC's based in tax-haven countries. These nations are attractive conduits for the flow of capital from a third country into the United States because of low tax withholding rates on payments to foreign persons and low effective income tax rates on foreign entities operating within the countries.

Differences in the preparation of the statistics in Figure G should be recognized. The U.S. Bureau of the Census data credit U.S. imports to the country of origin while CFC sales are based on the CFC's country of incorporation. This could explain why Panamanian CFC's for example, reported \$651 million in sales to U.S. parent groups and only \$366 million is reflected in Census data for imports from Panama. In this instance, perhaps a shipping company incorporated in Panama carried cargo from a third country into the United States. CFC data would credit the sales to Panama while the Census data would report them under the country of origin. Also, Census data are for the Calendar Year 1986; CFC data, on the other hand, reflect business activities for parent corporations whose accounting periods ended between July 1986 and June 1987 and those CFC's which had accounting periods ending therein. However, most CFC activity did occur in 1986.

Figure G.--Purchases and Sales of Stock in Trade Between 7,500 Largest CFC's and Their Parent Groups and the U.S. Merchandise Trade Balance, by Selected Area and Country of Incorporation, 1986

[Money amounts are in millions of dollars]

Country or geographic area	U.S. parent group merchandise trade balance			U.S. merchandise trade balance 1/		
	CFC purchases from U.S. parent group (exports)	CFC sales to U.S. parent group (imports)	Surplus or deficit	Exports	Imports	Surplus or deficit
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)
All geographic areas.....	\$60,644	\$46,750	\$13,894	\$217,304	\$369,961	-\$152,657
Canada.....	22,731	23,666	-935	45,333	68,253	-22,920
Latin America.....	4,953	3,042	1,911	27,968	39,541	-11,573
Brazil.....	677	785	-108	3,885	6,813	-2,928
Mexico.....	3,124	1,038	2,086	12,392	17,302	-4,910
Panama.....	356	651	-295	711	366	345
Other Western Hemisphere.....	1,544	2,960	-1,416	3,110	2,408	702
Bahamas.....	563	173	390	761	442	319
Bermuda.....	986	2,656	-1,671	236	471	230
Netherlands Antilles.....	13	128	-115	398	471	-73
Europe.....	22,189	8,489	13,720	63,631	91,826	-28,195
France.....	2,377	984	1,393	7,216	10,129	-2,913
Italy.....	1,894	434	1,460	4,838	10,607	-5,769
Netherlands.....	1,847	407	1,440	7,848	4,066	3,782
Switzerland.....	2,594	652	1,932	2,977	5,253	-2,276
United Kingdom.....	4,389	3,771	618	11,418	15,326	-3,978
West Germany.....	6,333	955	5,378	10,561	25,124	-14,563
Africa.....	258	630	-372	5,978	10,348	-4,370
Liberia.....	4	373	-369	65	82	-17
South Africa.....	192	16	176	1,159	2,365	-1,206
Asia.....	6,666	6,169	497	64,532	153,869	-89,337
Hong Kong.....	1,201	600	3,030	601	5,861	-5,861
Japan.....	2,293	1,097	1,196	26,882	61,911	-55,029
South Korea.....	168	220	-52	6,355	12,729	-6,374
Taiwan.....	685	685	-400	5,524	19,791	-14,267
Oceania.....	1,529	153	1,376	6,659	3,717	2,942
Australia.....	1,249	133	1,116	5,551	2,632	2,919

1/ U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, Highlights of U.S. Export and Import Trade, FT 990 monthly.

RECENT CFC INCORPORATIONS

Almost one-third of the 7,500 CFC's were incorporated during the period from 1977 to 1987. See Figures H and I. These newest CFC's held 27 percent of all assets. Of these newer CFC's, 40 percent were in finance, insurance and real estate and these held 62 percent of the total assets of the newer CFC's. Almost 50 percent of all financial CFC's were incorporated after 1976, indicating an increasingly global economy where financing is sought world-wide. U.S. parent corporations expanded overseas to take advantage of foreign monies available for investment.

In the past, it was common for U.S. companies to set up financial subsidiaries in tax-haven countries in order to facilitate borrowing from foreign countries. Companies were set up to take advantage of a favorable tax climate in the haven country that may include secrecy, low or zero corporate tax rates, and no withholding tax on payments to foreigners. In an effort to increase direct foreign investment in the United States and to remove the advantage of borrowing through tax-haven countries, the United States

Figure H.--Number and Total Assets of 7,500 Largest CFC's, by Year of Incorporation, 1986

[Money amounts are in millions of dollars]

Year of Incorporation	Number of CFC's	1986 Total assets
All years 1/.....	7,500	\$740,396
1987.....	8	366
1986.....	601	13,862
1985.....	254	16,774
1984.....	223	18,265
1983.....	235	20,853
1982.....	243	30,261
1981.....	242	24,850
1980.....	254	18,976
1979.....	249	23,379
1978.....	205	14,028
1977.....	167	14,968
Pre-1977.....	5,061	533,290

1/ Includes CFC's whose year of incorporation is unknown or not stated.

exempted from withholding tax all interest payments on issues made after July 1984. This enabled U.S. corporations to more cheaply borrow foreign money from anywhere in the world [13].

The effects of these changes are seen in the slowdown of incorporations in the Netherlands Antilles. Finance

Figure I.--7,500 Largest CFC's: All Compared to Those Incorporated After 1976, by Selected Industry, 1986

[Money amounts are in millions of dollars]

Selected CFC Industry	All CFC's		CFC's incorporated after 1976		Percentage of all CFC's	
	Number	Total assets	Number	Total assets	Number	Total assets
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)
All industries 1/.....	7,500	\$740,396	2,271	\$196,619	30%	27%
Agriculture, forestry, and fishing.....	25	597	6	188	24	31
Mining.....	217	27,005	81	9,919	37	37
Construction.....	95	3,903	24	650	25	17
Manufacturing.....	3,341	270,162	716	41,219	21	15
Transportation and public utilities.....	226	17,155	82	5,313	36	31
Wholesale and retail trade.....	1,156	76,134	262	9,254	23	12
Finance, insurance, and real estate.....	1,911	322,820	909	122,457	48	38
Services.....	519	22,386	190	7,755	37	35

1/ Includes CFC's whose nature of business was not allocable by industry.

insurance and real estate companies account for 93 percent of all Antillean CFC's. As shown in Figure J, 80 percent of Antillean CFC's were incorporated after 1976. However, 88 percent of these were incorporated between 1977 and 1983. There has been a sharp decrease in incorporations in the Netherlands Antilles since that time. This number may decrease even further due to the cancellation of the United States-Netherlands Antilles tax treaty in 1988 [14].

SUMMARY

Large CFC's were incorporated mainly in Canada and

Europe and almost one-half of these large CFC's were manufacturing CFC's. In 1986, CFC's tended to be more profitable (based on return on assets) than their U.S. parent corporations. The CFC return on assets was 7.6 percent compared to a 1.7 rate for their parent corporations.

The 7,500 largest CFC's reported a surplus in trade with their U.S. parent groups of \$14 billion.

Almost one-third of the 7,500 largest CFC's were incorporated between 1977 and 1987, 40 percent of them in finance related industries.

Figure J.--7,500 Largest CFC's: All Compared to Those Incorporated After 1976, by Selected Country of Incorporation, 1986

[Money amounts are in millions of dollars]

Selected country of incorporation	All CFC's		CFC's incorporated after 1976		Percentage of all CFC's	
	Number	Total assets	Number	Total assets	Number	Total assets
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)
All countries.....	7,500	\$740,396	2,271	\$196,619	30%	27%
United Kingdom.....	1,058	146,805	335	37,540	32	26
Canada.....	840	112,057	281	28,737	33	26
West Germany.....	512	64,479	106	5,482	21	9
France.....	447	30,325	81	4,033	18	13
Netherlands.....	338	28,515	111	8,260	33	29
Italy.....	332	31,187	91	5,073	27	16
Australia.....	321	24,645	64	4,301	20	17
Bermuda.....	311	25,680	147	8,062	47	31
Brazil.....	279	19,104	69	3,307	25	17
Netherlands Antilles.....	250	51,886	199	40,622	80	78
Switzerland.....	225	29,238	56	5,690	26	19
Belgium.....	205	17,675	54	3,936	26	22
Japan.....	195	19,762	69	4,202	35	21
Spain.....	177	12,636	44	2,776	25	12
Panama.....	156	20,881	44	757	28	31
Mexico.....	150	6,229	31	1,776	21	13
Hong Kong.....	145	16,135	58	5,319	40	33
Liberia.....	89	6,815	34	942	38	14
South Africa.....	88	2,882	7	164	8	6
Ireland.....	81	4,390	35	2,164	43	50

DATA SOURCES AND LIMITATIONS

The statistics in this article were derived from all U.S. corporation income tax returns with total assets of \$500 million or more and with accounting periods ended July 1986 through June 1987, and from attached Form(s) 5471 (Information Return with Respect to a Foreign Corporation).

The 7,500 largest CFC's were chosen based on size of assets. Historical data show that these largest CFC's represent over 90 percent of all financial information for all CFC's. However, caution should be used in comparing these statistics to past years' statistics since no small or inactive CFC's were included as in the past.

Also, large CFC's tend to be manufacturing and finance-related CFC's. Therefore, the 7,500 largest CFC's show a bias towards these industrial divisions when compared to all CFC's. These statistics based on the largest 7,500 CFC's are not perfectly representative of the entire population of CFC's and therefore, should be used with caution when making comparison with or estimates of the larger group.

Not all of the information regarding CFC transactions (e.g., transactions with unrelated parties) is available from Statistics of Income data. However, total business receipts, earnings and profits, foreign taxes and transactions between CFC's and related parties (U.S. parent corporations and their domestic and foreign subsidiaries) are reported as part of the parent corporation's U.S. income tax return and included in this article.

U.S. parent corporations were classified by the principal business activity reported on the corporation income tax return. Many returns were filed by diversified corporations, and therefore included significant receipts, profits, and other items related to activities other than the principal business activity.

Controlled Foreign Corporations were also classified by their principal business activity as reported on Form 5471. As such, certain receipts, profits, and transaction items may have been related to secondary business activities. It is not possible to measure the extent of these secondary operations.

When U.S. corporations filed consolidated Forms 5471 with aggregated data for several foreign companies, follow-up requests were made in cases where large money

amounts were reported in an attempt to obtain the CFC information on a disaggregated basis. More than 75 percent of these requests were successful. Where no information was received, the data were left consolidated under the industry and country in which it was originally reported. Less than one percent of the CFC's included in the file contain financial information for a consolidated group of CFC's.

The 1986 data are based on returns filed by U.S. corporations with \$500 million or more in total assets and with full-year accounting periods ending between July 1986 and June 1987. Generally, part-year returns were deleted from the sample to avoid double counting of financial data. According to IRS regulations, a U.S. corporation had to submit a Form 5471 for any Controlled Foreign Corporation with an accounting period ending with or within the U.S. parent's accounting period. Therefore, CFC accounting periods may have ended as early as August 1985 (and, thus, began in September 1984) or as late as June 1987. However, most CFC activity did occur in Calendar Year 1986.

EXPLANATION OF SELECTED TERMS

Business Receipts of Controlled Foreign Corporations.—Business receipts were, in general, gross receipts or gross sales less returns and allowances reported for CFC's on Forms 5471. In the finance, insurance, and real estate industries, business receipts were generally the total income or receipts of the CFC and may have included other types of income such as interest, rents, royalties and other investment income. This definition differs from that used for the business receipts statistics for domestic corporations which generally excludes investment income.

Current Earnings and Profits of Controlled Foreign Corporations.—This item represents the difference between the beginning and ending year balances of accumulated earnings and profits available for distribution to the stockholders. In this report, pre-tax current earnings and profits are shown. For Form 5471 purposes, the earnings and profits reported for a foreign corporation had to be calculated under U.S. accounting standards, as required by Internal Revenue regulations.

Distributions of Controlled Foreign Corporations.—The distributions of CFC's consisted mostly of dividends, capital gain distributions, and distributions paid out of capital (including capital stock, paid-in capital, and capital

surplus) were generally not included. However, liquidating dividends may have been included in some instances.

Foreign Income Taxes Paid by Controlled Foreign Corporations.—These were foreign income, war profits, and excess profits taxes paid or accrued by CFC's to foreign countries or U.S. possessions (including Puerto Rico). Also included were taxes imposed by other countries (including the United States) in cases in which the CFC had business operations in countries other than the one in which it was incorporated.

Related Persons of Controlled Foreign Corporations.—Five categories of related persons of CFC's were shown on Schedule M of Forms 5471 for the purpose of reporting related party transactions. They were the U.S. corporation filing the return, a domestic corporation controlled by the U.S. corporation filing the return, a foreign corporation controlled by the U.S. corporation filing the return, a 10-percent-or-more U.S. shareholder of the CFC (other than the controlling shareholder), and a 10-percent-or-more U.S. shareholder of the U.S. corporation filing the return.

Sales (and Purchases) of Stock in Trade.—These were sales (and purchases) of merchandise in the ordinary course of trade or business.

Subpart F Income.—Subpart F provisions of the Internal Revenue Service Code (section 952) allowed the United States to tax U.S. shareholders on certain types of CFC income that, although undistributed to them, were deemed to have been distributed and were thereby taxable currently, generally at the same rate(s) as dividends. Subpart F income included the following for 1986: income derived from the insurance of U.S. risks; international boycott participation income; illegal bribes, kickbacks, or other payments to a government official; and "foreign base company income" (i.e., income from a foreign personal holding company and certain types of sales, service, shipping and oil-related income from a foreign base company). Also includable as income from CFC's were amounts of previously excluded Subpart F income meeting certain criteria, and increases in foreign corporations' earnings invested in U.S. property.

Transactions of Controlled Foreign Corporations.—Controlled Foreign Corporation transactions were reported on Forms 5471 for five categories of related persons (described previously under "Related Persons of Controlled Foreign Corporations") which dealt with the CFC's.

The transactions shown include receipts and payments for such items as stock in trade, dividends, rents and royalties, commissions, services rendered, interest, insurance premiums, and property rights.

U.S. Affiliated Groups.—The U.S. parent corporation and all of its wholly-owned domestic subsidiaries included in the filing of a consolidated U.S. income tax return (Form 1120).

NOTES AND REFERENCES

- [1] U.S. giant corporations are those with \$500 million or more in assets. Only foreign corporations controlled by these "giant" corporations were included in this study. Subsequent use of the terms "large U.S. multinationals" or "U.S. giant corporations" refers to this group of corporations. Historically, more than two-thirds of all U.S.-controlled foreign corporations have been controlled by U.S. giant corporations. More significantly, both the assets and business receipts of CFC's controlled by these large U.S. corporations have accounted for more than 90 percent of the total assets and business receipts of all CFC's. See statistics on Controlled Foreign Corporations for 1980 in the *Statistics of Income Bulletin*, Summer 1984, Volume 3, Number 4.
- [2] In an effort to gather more accurate and timely data, the scope of the Foreign Corporation Information Return (Form 5471) study was reduced to a full data edit of only the 7,500 largest active CFC's (as determined by asset size) controlled by U.S. corporations with \$500 million or more in assets. [A limited number of data items from all other Forms 5471 filed by these giant corporations were edited but are not used here unless indicated.]
- [3] Heller, Kenneth, *The Impact of U.S. Taxation on the Financing and Earnings Remittance Decisions of U.S.-based Multinational Firms with Controlled Foreign Corporations*, Arno Press, 1980, pp. 2-3.
- [4] Heller, *Op. cit.*, pp. 3-4.
- [5] Heller, *Op. cit.*, pp. 95-97.
- [6] Passive types of income include such receipts as interest, dividends and certain types of rents and royalties.

[7] Control by a U.S. corporation was extended to lower-tier foreign corporations through a chain of control. Thus, a U.S. corporation could own more than 50 percent of a foreign corporation (first-tier) which, in turn, could own more than 50 percent of a second-tier foreign corporation, which, in turn, could own more than 50 percent of a third-tier foreign corporation, and so forth. A Form 5471 had to be filed for each of these foreign corporations.

[8] More recently, the Tax Reform Act of 1986 made several changes to the way Subpart F income is computed including, new rules for the de minimus inclusion of Subpart F income, a new definition of controlled foreign corporation and limitations on Subpart F income. Generally, these changes apply to taxable years of foreign corporations beginning after December 31, 1986.

[9] Statistics of Income studies on Controlled Foreign Corporations are done only every other year.

[10] For Statistics of Income purposes, countries that fall under the Other Western Hemisphere category include the Bahamas, Bermuda, Netherlands Antilles, Leeward Islands, Windward Islands, Antigua, Barbuda, French West Indies, Falkland Islands and Greenland.

[11] For purposes of this analysis, a CFC's return on assets is defined as the ratio of earnings and profits before taxes to total assets. Net income (before taxes), i.e., net income computed under provisions of the Internal Revenue Code, is used in place of

earnings and profits for purposes of computing the U.S. parent corporations' return on assets because earnings and profits, as such, is not reported by the parent. To the extent that the concept of earnings and profits differs from that of net income, the comparison of a CFC's return on assets to the U.S. parent corporation's return on assets is inaccurate. The rate of return on assets of any group, i.e. parent corporations, CFC's, industrial division, or country, is determined using the total income and total assets of the group rather than averaging the returns of each component.

[12] U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, *Highlights of U.S. Export and Import Trade*, FY 1990, monthly. Data from this source are based on the 1986 calendar year, while CFC data are based on accounting periods of U.S. parent corporations ended July 1986 through June 1987 and accounting periods of CFC's ending with, or within, the U.S. parent corporation's accounting period.

[13] For a more detailed explanation of this tax law change and its effects, see Lewis, Margaret P., "Foreign Recipients of U.S. Income, and Tax Withheld, 1986," *Statistics of Income Bulletin*, Winter 1988-89, Volume 8, Number 3.

[14] For more recent data on payments to the Netherlands Antilles, see Bradford, John J., "Foreign Recipients of U.S. Income, 1988," *Statistics of Income Bulletin*, Winter 1990-1991, Volume 10, Number 3, p. 23.

Table 1.—U.S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$500 Million or More and their 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations: Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions and Subpart F Income of 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Industry of U.S. Corporation and Controlled Foreign Corporation
(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Selected industry of U.S. corporation filing the return and selected industry of 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations	Number of U.S. corporation returns	7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations								
		Number of foreign corporations	Total assets	Business receipts	Current earnings and profits (less deficit) before taxes	Foreign corporations with current earnings and profits (+) before taxes		Foreign income taxes (net)	Actual distributions in current year	Subpart F income
						Current earnings and profits before taxes	Foreign income taxes (net)			
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	
All Industries (U.S. parent).....	714	7,500	740,395,679	589,884,940	56,590,619	62,966,595	19,229,025	19,034,715	21,730,762	4,223,316
Industry of										
Controlled Foreign Corporations										
Agriculture, forestry and fishing.....	11	25	557,029	560,406	48,313	59,979	15,805	15,029	16,250	15,500
Mining.....	76	217	27,005,021	14,791,221	3,558,046	4,257,223	2,062,963	2,011,736	1,879,584	141,476
Construction.....	24	95	3,903,366	4,398,397	327,143	422,999	122,354	117,962	229,429	56,427
Manufacturing.....	389	3,341	270,161,948	357,502,549	32,025,748	35,123,788	12,197,983	12,094,770	10,766,142	1,018,525
Transportation and public utilities.....	77	226	17,155,030	7,098,494	1,049,350	1,346,130	259,119	259,133	511,034	141,716
Wholesale and retail trade.....	230	1,136	76,133,502	151,984,251	8,642,700	9,308,210	2,692,528	2,705,759	3,970,485	391,681
Finance, insurance and real estate.....	452	1,911	322,820,276	41,286,203	9,455,673	10,595,976	1,462,304	1,427,045	3,820,279	2,321,621
Services.....	165	519	22,386,413	12,217,752	1,478,715	1,849,198	410,941	398,413	535,745	134,360
Mining (U.S. parent).....	26	118	6,545,122	3,472,424	850,714	1,036,677	500,499	483,043	553,954	107,026
Industry of										
Controlled Foreign Corporations										
Agriculture, forestry and fishing.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Mining.....	21	58	3,995,367	2,294,040	772,292	899,969	478,229	467,178	404,421	74,480
Construction.....	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**
Manufacturing.....	5	15	432,325	473,084	42,632	47,247	15,788	15,699	13,538	--
Transportation and public utilities.....	4	8	308,180	175,239	15,607	17,869	440	440	--	1,540
Wholesale and retail trade.....	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**
Finance, insurance and real estate.....	10	20	1,209,138	110,790	51,688	54,089	2,669	2,821	8,995	30,391
Services.....	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**
Oil and gas extraction (U.S. parent).....	17	87	5,213,453	2,909,780	769,976	933,851	487,356	471,253	530,984	75,221
Industry of										
Controlled Foreign Corporations										
Agriculture, forestry and fishing.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Mining.....	16	51	3,424,663	2,206,330	746,761	859,560	475,747	465,260	395,988	56,688
Construction.....	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**
Manufacturing.....	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**
Transportation and public utilities.....	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**
Wholesale and retail trade.....	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**
Finance, insurance and real estate.....	6	14	984,542	78,829	35,989	37,983	2,530	2,682	3,943	17,918
Services.....	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**
Construction (U.S. parent).....	11	61	2,714,072	2,166,376	181,484	219,067	50,275	38,800	91,461	28,163
Industry of										
Controlled Foreign Corporations										
Agriculture, forestry and fishing.....	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**
Mining.....	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**
Construction.....	7	19	570,676	579,461	28,423	45,318	18,253	21,762	27,956	5,420
Manufacturing.....	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**
Transportation and public utilities.....	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**
Wholesale and retail trade.....	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**	**
Finance, insurance and real estate.....	5	13	676,949	123,025	59,557	63,041	13,364	13,364	18,210	15,476
Services.....	4	11	688,767	824,333	52,545	52,545	8,594	8,594	11,001	3,190
Manufacturing (U.S. parent).....	391	5,519	480,905,679	498,581,337	48,577,456	53,532,633	16,916,946	16,776,485	19,419,131	3,254,710
Industry of										
Controlled Foreign Corporations										
Agriculture, forestry and fishing.....	7	17	369,629	440,656	15,467	26,973	7,020	6,244	16,250	15,500
Mining.....	37	124	20,389,502	11,123,683	2,648,111	3,168,866	1,552,183	1,509,369	1,458,275	45,677
Construction.....	10	50	2,544,413	3,289,899	323,429	352,166	103,131	100,653	55,270	37,597
Manufacturing.....	351	3,169	262,466,299	348,037,492	31,806,358	34,572,839	12,058,701	11,970,809	10,647,148	1,016,332
Transportation and public utilities.....	37	97	9,919,425	4,691,673	605,023	831,756	107,139	106,599	369,792	138,842
Wholesale and retail trade.....	174	965	58,528,003	109,757,662	7,355,777	7,876,675	2,338,510	2,352,728	3,594,360	339,992
Finance, insurance and real estate.....	236	856	113,509,209	14,244,918	5,222,706	5,680,065	554,844	546,253	2,926,001	1,542,029
Services.....	86	236	13,058,795	6,800,764	797,946	1,020,419	190,389	178,803	340,222	118,742

Footnotes at end of table.

Table 1.--U.S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$500 Million or More and their 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations: Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions and Subpart F Income of 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Industry of U.S. Corporation and Controlled Foreign Corporation--Continued

Table 1: U.S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$500 Million or More and their 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations. Columns include: Selected industry of U.S. corporation, Number of U.S. corporation returns, Number of foreign corporations, Total assets, Business receipts, Current earnings and profits, Foreign corporations with current earnings and profits, Foreign income taxes, Foreign income taxes (net), Actual distributions, Subpart F income.

** Data deleted to avoid disclosure of information for specific corporations. Note: Detail may not add due to rounding and because agriculture, forestry, and fishing is not shown for the U.S. parent corporations.

Table 2.--U.S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$500 Million or More and their 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations: Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions, Subpart F Income, and Selected Transactions of 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Industry of Controlled Foreign Corporation

Table 2: U.S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$500 Million or More and their 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations. Columns include: Selected industry of 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations, Number of U.S. corporation returns, Number of foreign corporations, Total assets, Business receipts, Current earnings and profits, Foreign income taxes, Actual distributions, Subpart F Income, Selected receipts by foreign corporations.

Table 2 (Continued): Selected receipts by foreign corporations from:--Continued. Columns include: Selected industry of 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations, U.S. corporation filing return and its domestic subsidiaries, Any foreign corporation controlled by U.S. corporation filing return, Selected payments by foreign corporations to: All related persons.

Footnotes at end of table

Table 3.—U.S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$500 Million or More and their 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations: Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions, Subpart F Income, and Selected Transactions of 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Country of Incorporation of Controlled Foreign Corporation—Continued

Table with columns: Selected country of incorporation of 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations, U.S. corporation filing return and its domestic subsidiaries, Any foreign corporation controlled by U.S. corporation filing return. Includes rows for All geographic areas, Canada, Latin America, Mexico, etc.

Footnotes at end of table.

Table 3.—U.S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$500 Million or More and their 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations: Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions, Subpart F Income, and Selected Transactions of 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Country of Incorporation of Controlled Foreign Corporation—Continued

Table with columns: Selected country of incorporation of 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations, U.S. corporation filing return and its domestic subsidiaries, Any foreign corporation controlled by U.S. corporation filing return. Includes rows for All geographic areas, Canada, Latin America, Mexico, etc.

Less than \$300. Notes: Detail may not add to total because of rounding.

Table 4.—U.S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$500 Million or More and their 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations: Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions and Subpart F Income of 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Industry of U.S. Corporation and Size of Total Assets of Controlled Foreign Corporation
(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Selected industry of U.S. corporation filing the return and size of total assets of 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations	Number of U.S. corporation returns	7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations									
		Number of foreign corporations	Total assets	Business receipts	Foreign corporations with current earnings and profits (+) before taxes		Foreign income taxes (net)	Actual distributions in current year	Subpart F income		
					Current earnings and profits (less deficit) before taxes	Current earnings and profits before taxes					
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)		
All industries, total.....	714	7,500	740,395,879	\$89,884,840	56,590,619	62,966,595	19,229,025	19,034,715	21,730,762	4,223,316	
Under \$10,000,000.....	352	817	7,793,298	10,200,320	651,887	926,652	259,899	256,002	344,725	91,067	
Under \$10,000,000 or more.....	362	6,683	732,606,581	\$89,874,620	56,584,732	62,039,943	18,969,126	18,778,713	21,386,037	4,132,249	
Manufacturing.....	245	5,519	480,905,879	\$49,581,337	48,577,456	53,532,633	16,916,946	16,776,485	19,419,131	3,254,710	
Under \$10,000,000.....	245	687	6,023,750	8,819,757	559,330	776,123	227,964	225,890	307,374	77,223	
Under \$10,000,000 or more.....	8	4,832	474,882,129	\$40,761,580	48,018,126	52,756,510	16,689,000	16,550,595	19,111,757	3,176,987	
Machinery, except electrical.....	33	87	763,702	\$67,028	67,028	67,028	25,999	25,999	25,999	25,999	
Under \$10,000,000.....	33	87	763,702	67,028	67,028	67,028	25,999	25,999	25,999	25,999	
Under \$10,000,000 or more.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	

Footnotes at end of table.

Table 4.—U.S. Corporation Returns with Total Assets of \$500 Million or More and their 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations: Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, Distributions and Subpart F Income of 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Industry of U.S. Corporation and Size of Total Assets of Controlled Foreign Corporation—Continued
(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Selected industry of U.S. corporation filing the return and size of total assets of 7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations	Number of U.S. corporation returns	7,500 Largest Controlled Foreign Corporations									
		Number of foreign corporations	Total assets	Business receipts	Foreign corporations with current earnings and profits (+) before taxes		Foreign income taxes (net)	Actual distributions in current year	Subpart F income		
					Current earnings and profits (less deficit) before taxes	Current earnings and profits before taxes					
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)		
Manufacturing—Continued.....											
Machinery, except electrical.....	45	725	69,531,377	\$8,624,442	8,624,442	8,624,964	3,600,264	3,523,516	3,747,000	196,933	
Under \$10,000,000.....	33	87	763,702	67,028	67,028	67,028	25,999	25,999	25,999	25,999	
Under \$10,000,000 or more.....	12	138	68,767,675	\$8,557,414	8,557,414	8,557,936	3,574,265	3,497,517	3,721,001	170,934	
Electrical and electronic equipment.....	44	713	48,874,023	\$6,842,782	6,842,782	6,843,296	2,926,999	2,860,299	2,977,831	153,532	
Under \$10,000,000.....	26	96	930,796	1,207,404	1,207,404	1,207,404	586,999	586,999	586,999	586,999	
Under \$10,000,000 or more.....	18	617	47,943,227	\$5,635,378	5,635,378	5,635,892	2,340,000	2,273,299	2,390,832	166,533	
Motor vehicles and equipment.....	14	268	63,075,879	\$1,901,610	1,901,610	1,902,124	803,430	789,430	803,430	803,430	
Under \$10,000,000.....	6	18	154,762	237,458	237,458	237,458	110,307	110,307	110,307	110,307	
Under \$10,000,000 or more.....	8	250	61,521,117	\$1,664,152	1,664,152	1,664,666	693,123	679,123	693,123	693,123	
Transportation and public utilities.....	66	381	24,873,374	\$3,964,847	3,964,847	3,965,361	1,398,410	1,398,410	1,398,410	1,398,410	
Under \$10,000,000.....	20	43	386,853	326,892	326,892	326,892	146,536	146,536	146,536	146,536	
Under \$10,000,000 or more.....	46	338	24,486,521	\$3,637,955	3,637,955	3,638,469	1,251,874	1,251,874	1,251,874	1,251,874	
Water transportation.....	5	51	1,487,742	\$60,788	60,788	60,788	631	631	631	631	
Under \$10,000,000.....	4	8	1,487,742	60,788	60,788	60,788	631	631	631	631	
Under \$10,000,000 or more.....	1	43	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	
Wholesale and retail trade.....	61	333	38,306,449	\$6,138,962	6,138,962	6,139,476	435,009	435,009	435,009	435,009	
Under \$10,000,000.....	21	33	291,920	405,896	405,896	405,896	18,386	18,386	18,386	18,386	
Under \$10,000,000 or more.....	40	300	38,014,529	\$6,093,066	6,093,066	6,094,580	416,623	416,623	416,623	416,623	
Finance, insurance, and real estate.....	119	871	179,847,139	\$25,555,032	25,555,032	25,555,546	4,142,392	4,142,392	4,142,392	4,142,392	
Under \$10,000,000.....	33	66	579,897	345,919	345,919	345,919	36,592	36,592	36,592	36,592	
Under \$10,000,000 or more.....	86	805	179,267,242	\$25,209,113	25,209,113	25,211,927	4,105,800	4,105,800	4,105,800	4,105,800	
Banking.....	41	444	114,681,555	\$17,685,996	17,685,996	17,686,510	489,544	489,544	489,544	489,544	
Under \$10,000,000.....	12	25	219,945	59,573	59,573	59,573	2,527	2,527	2,527	2,527	
Under \$10,000,000 or more.....	29	419	114,461,610	\$17,626,423	17,626,423	17,630,937	487,017	487,017	487,017	487,017	

Footnotes at end of table.

Table 1.—Number of U.S. Corporation Returns and Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, and Distributions of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Industry of U.S. Corporation Filing the Return and Selected Country of Incorporation of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporation — Continued
 (Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Selected Industry of U.S. corporation filing the return and selected country of incorporation of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporation	Number of U.S. corporation returns	"Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporations								
		Number of foreign corporations	Total assets	Gross receipts	Earnings and profits (less deficit) before taxes	Foreign corporations with current earnings and profits (+) before taxes		Foreign income taxes (net)	Total distributions out of earnings and profits	Subpart F income
						Earnings and profits before taxes	Foreign income taxes (net)			
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)
Mining										
All geographic areas, total.....	26	118	6,545,122	3,472,424	850,714	1,036,677	500,499	483,043	553,954	107,026
Canada.....	8	11	595,668	171,623	5,842	25,429	3,803	1,947	10,976	-
Latin America, total.....	11	29	1,224,757	513,756	-1,676	69,452	16,657	12,072	213,133	17,508
Brazil.....	3	5	363,596	177,556	27,818	27,831	9,397	9,397	-	10,000
Ecuador.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Mexico.....	8	15	711,283	205,045	-32,099	30,808	2,687	-871	208,832	7,417
Panama (including Canal Zone).....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Venezuela.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	208,832	7,417
Other Western Hemisphere, total.....	13	22	1,625,572	397,419	224,242	227,962	64,985	65,151	151,274	30,425
The Bahamas.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Bermuda.....	10	11	480,409	62,119	34,845	38,272	3,525	3,525	28,012	21,112
Netherlands Antilles.....	7	9	641,579	55,622	19,872	20,164	2,272	2,438	1,762	9,313
Europe, total.....	15	39	2,362,519	2,112,755	586,262	667,051	414,775	403,413	170,139	56,938
Austria.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Belgium.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Denmark.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
France (including Andorra).....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Italy (including San Marino).....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Luxembourg.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Netherlands.....	3	6	194,426	171,486	10,391	19,778	5,188	5,160	-	7,792
Norway.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Spain.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Sweden.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Switzerland.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
United Kingdom.....	13	25	2,039,541	1,835,817	557,812	627,599	406,663	395,331	167,771	49,147
West Germany.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Africa, total.....	3	11	606,397	215,863	26,122	30,532	297	304	-	2,155
Liberia.....	3	10	589,053	215,863	26,528	30,532	297	304	-	2,155
South Africa (including Namibia).....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
OPEC countries.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Asia, total.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Hong Kong.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Indonesia.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Japan (including Okinawa and Ryukyu).....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Middle East countries (excluding OPEC).....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
OPEC countries (excluding Indonesia).....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Philippines.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Oceania, total.....	3	3	100,071	52,685	11,941	16,244	270	270	8,433	-
Australia.....	3	3	100,071	52,685	11,941	16,244	270	270	8,433	-
Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, total.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
OPEC countries, total (included above).....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Tax haven countries, total (included above).....	19	56	3,159,861	1,023,662	230,087	310,242	73,190	69,777	360,105	47,879

Footnotes at end of table.

Table 1.—Number of U.S. Corporation Returns and Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, and Distributions of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Industry of U.S. Corporation Filing the Return and Selected Country of Incorporation of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporation — Continued
 (Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Selected Industry of U.S. corporation filing the return and selected country of incorporation of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporation	Number of U.S. corporation returns	"Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporations								
		Number of foreign corporations	Total assets	Gross receipts	Earnings and profits (less deficit) before taxes	Foreign corporations with current earnings and profits (+) before taxes		Foreign income taxes (net)	Total distributions out of earnings and profits	Subpart F income
						Earnings and profits before taxes	Foreign income taxes (net)			
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)
Metal mining										
All geographic areas, total.....	3	18	637,713	324,631	38,415	58,669	9,619	9,530	22,970	12,553
Canada.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Latin America, total.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Brazil.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Ecuador.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Mexico.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Panama (including Canal Zone).....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Venezuela.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Other Western Hemisphere, total.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
The Bahamas.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Bermuda.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Netherlands Antilles.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Europe, total.....	3	10	234,262	204,045	23,155	27,770	6,830	6,741	5,596	7,792
Austria.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Belgium.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Denmark.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
France (including Andorra).....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Italy (including San Marino).....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Luxembourg.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Netherlands.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Norway.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Spain.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Sweden.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Switzerland.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
United Kingdom.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
West Germany.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Africa, total.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Liberia.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
South Africa (including Namibia).....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
OPEC countries.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Asia, total.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Hong Kong.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Indonesia.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Japan (including Okinawa and Ryukyu).....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Middle East countries (excluding OPEC).....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
OPEC countries (excluding Indonesia).....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Philippines.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Oceania, total.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Australia.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, total.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
OPEC countries, total (included above).....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Tax haven countries, total (included above).....	3	7	265,975	148,740	20,090	24,290	4,459	4,348	1,697	12,553

Footnotes at end of table.

Table 1.—Number of U.S. Corporation Returns and Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, and Distributions of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Industry of U.S. Corporation Filing the Return and Selected Country of Incorporation of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporation — Continued
 [Money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Selected Industry of U.S. corporation filing the return and selected country of incorporation of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporation	Number of U.S. corporation returns	Number of foreign corporations	Total assets	Gross receipts	Earnings and profits (less deficit) before taxes	Foreign corporations with current earnings and profits (+) before taxes		Foreign income taxes (net)	Total distributions out of earnings and profits	Subpart F income
						Earnings and profits before taxes	Foreign income taxes (net)			
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	
Oil and gas extraction										
All geographic areas, total.....	17	87	5,213,453	2,909,780	769,976	933,851	487,356	471,253	530,984	75,221
Canada.....	4	5	183,765	73,568	4,697	7,231	1,154	562	3,731	—
Latin America, total.....	10	27	947,634	436,269	-21,096	50,032	14,261	9,676	213,133	7,508
Brazil.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Ecuador.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Mexico.....	7	14	622,593	127,559	-37,434	25,472	2,594	-963	208,832	7,417
Panama (including Canal Zone).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Venezuela.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Other Western Hemisphere, total.....	10	18	1,431,792	370,368	211,240	214,960	64,846	65,012	149,577	17,952
The Bahamas.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Bermuda.....	7	8	353,046	40,484	24,023	27,451	3,525	3,525	28,012	10,679
Netherlands Antilles.....	6	8	575,163	50,226	17,692	17,984	2,132	2,296	65	7,273
Europe, total.....	9	26	2,087,157	1,831,559	558,489	634,644	407,114	395,641	164,544	49,147
Austria.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Belgium.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Denmark.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
France (including Andorra).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Italy (including San Marino).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Luxembourg.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Netherlands.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Norway.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Spain.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Sweden.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Switzerland.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
United Kingdom.....	6	17	1,930,032	1,693,612	545,536	614,908	403,369	392,015	162,175	49,147
West Germany.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Africa, total.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Liberia.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
South Africa (including Namibia).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
OPEC countries.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Asia, total.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hong Kong.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Indonesia.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Japan (including Okinawa and Ryukyu).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Middle East countries (excluding OPEC).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
OPEC countries (excluding Indonesia).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Philippines.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Oceania, total.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Australia.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, total.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
OPEC countries, total (included above).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Tax haven countries, total (included above).....	14	44	2,645,881	755,280	193,394	269,350	68,341	65,040	358,409	26,075

Footnotes at end of table.

Table 1.—Number of U.S. Corporation Returns and Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, and Distributions of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Industry of U.S. Corporation Filing the Return and Selected Country of Incorporation of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporation — Continued
 [Money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Selected Industry of U.S. corporation filing the return and selected country of incorporation of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporation	Number of U.S. corporation returns	Number of foreign corporations	Total assets	Gross receipts	Earnings and profits (less deficit) before taxes	Foreign corporations with current earnings and profits (+) before taxes		Foreign income taxes (net)	Total distributions out of earnings and profits	Subpart F income
						Earnings and profits before taxes	Foreign income taxes (net)			
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	
All other mining										
All geographic areas, total.....	6	13	693,956	238,012	42,322	44,157	3,524	2,260	—	19,252
Canada.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Latin America, total.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Brazil.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Ecuador.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Mexico.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Panama (including Canal Zone).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Venezuela.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Other Western Hemisphere, total.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
The Bahamas.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Bermuda.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Netherlands Antilles.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Europe, total.....	3	3	41,100	77,151	4,638	4,638	831	831	—	—
Austria.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Belgium.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Denmark.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
France (including Andorra).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Italy (including San Marino).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Luxembourg.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Netherlands.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Norway.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Spain.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Sweden.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Switzerland.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
United Kingdom.....	3	3	41,100	77,151	4,638	4,638	831	831	—	—
West Germany.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Africa, total.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Liberia.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
South Africa (including Namibia).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
OPEC countries.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Asia, total.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hong Kong.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Indonesia.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Japan (including Okinawa and Ryukyu).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Middle East countries (excluding OPEC).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
OPEC countries (excluding Indonesia).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Philippines.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Oceania, total.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Australia.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, total.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
OPEC countries, total (included above).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Tax haven countries, total (included above).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

Footnotes at end of table.

Table 1.—Number of U.S. Corporation Returns and Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, and Distributions of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Industry of U.S. Corporation Filing the Return and Selected Country of Incorporation of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporation — Continued

Table with 11 columns: Selected Industry of U.S. corporation filing the return and selected country of incorporation of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporation, Number of U.S. corporation returns, Number of foreign corporations, Total assets, Gross receipts, Earnings and profits (less deficit) before taxes, Foreign corporations with current earnings and profits (+) before taxes, Foreign Income taxes (net), Total distributions out of earnings and profits, Subpart F Income. Rows include Motor vehicles and equipment, All geographic areas, total, Canada, Latin America, total, etc.

Footnotes at end of table.

Table 1.—Number of U.S. Corporation Returns and Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, and Distributions of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Industry of U.S. Corporation Filing the Return and Selected Country of Incorporation of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporation — Continued

Table with 11 columns: Selected Industry of U.S. corporation filing the return and selected country of incorporation of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporation, Number of U.S. corporation returns, Number of foreign corporations, Total assets, Gross receipts, Earnings and profits (less deficit) before taxes, Foreign corporations with current earnings and profits (+) before taxes, Foreign Income taxes (net), Total distributions out of earnings and profits, Subpart F Income. Rows include Transportation equipment, except motor vehicles, All geographic areas, total, Canada, Latin America, total, etc.

Footnotes at end of table.

Table 1.—Number of U.S. Corporation Returns and Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, and Distributions of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Industry of U.S. Corporation Filing the Return and Selected Country of Incorporation of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporation — Continued
 [Money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Selected industry of U.S. corporation filing the return and selected country of incorporation of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporation	Number of U.S. corporation returns	"Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporations								
		Number of foreign corporations	Total assets	Gross receipts	Earnings and profits (less deficit) before taxes	Foreign corporations with current earnings and profits (+) before taxes		Foreign income taxes (net)	Total distributions out of earnings and profits	Subpart F income
						Earnings and profits before taxes	Foreign income taxes (net)			
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)
Transportation and public utilities										
All geographic areas, total.....	66	381	24,873,374	9,964,847	1,110,436	1,358,410	301,793	305,100	421,004	248,194
Canada.....	26	81	6,074,808	2,221,803	411,139	425,801	141,502	140,830	105,337	18,356
Latin America, total.....	20	53	2,370,458	1,070,902	112,642	163,716	35,773	39,720	32,730	21,137
Brazil.....	5	8	138,280	42,692	7,517	11,127	5,315	5,432	--	--
Ecuador.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Mexico.....	4	5	119,731	472,178	6,797	9,552	3,019	3,365	3,511	--
Panama (including Canal Zone).....	8	27	1,054,209	118,229	16,953	47,762	3,421	3,818	2,366	19,699
Venezuela.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Other Western Hemisphere, total.....	43	58	6,473,974	657,417	178,844	209,564	18,079	19,084	156,967	174,217
The Bahamas.....	4	4	135,102	7,786	3,295	7,713	--	--	--	--
Bermuda.....	18	24	1,116,200	96,005	802	23,566	-16	-273	47,622	25,426
Netherlands Antilles.....	26	30	5,222,673	553,624	174,756	178,286	18,094	19,357	109,345	148,791
Europe, total.....	22	140	7,653,581	5,153,335	376,277	477,416	83,851	82,796	107,421	30,376
Austria.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Belgium.....	3	5	212,245	275,630	18,131	19,856	4,281	4,281	2,694	--
Denmark.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
France (including Andorra).....	8	16	676,493	815,347	20,693	25,905	10,138	10,578	1,427	--
Italy (including San Marino).....	7	10	555,354	414,533	53,388	54,193	16,759	16,775	4,954	--
Luxembourg.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Netherlands.....	7	13	1,151,003	453,758	9,916	46,782	5,052	5,117	14,197	290
Norway.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Spain.....	4	8	220,383	139,869	9,101	13,869	750	750	1,168	--
Sweden.....	9	20	700,316	282,573	48,007	54,464	7,231	7,317	17,681	30,068
United Kingdom.....	17	41	3,129,774	1,265,391	124,799	151,156	17,333	15,643	41,499	--
West Germany.....	10	16	740,883	633,254	82,168	88,240	21,113	21,142	19,621	--
Africa, total.....	10	29	1,241,972	72,485	-10,056	39,119	11	130	1,805	3,612
Liberia.....	9	28	1,179,440	33,552	-11,554	37,621	11	130	1,805	3,612
South Africa (including Namibia).....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
OPEC countries.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Asia, total.....	9	18	493,265	328,115	9,244	39,145	7,966	8,002	7,709	474
Hong Kong.....	4	4	89,876	31,385	7,404	9,501	1,896	1,896	1,288	474
Indonesia.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Japan (including Okinawa and Ryukyu).....	5	5	104,790	63,636	3,671	7,253	3,814	3,814	2,187	--
Middle East countries (excluding OPEC).....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
OPEC countries (excluding Indonesia).....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Philippines.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Oceania, total.....	8	16	363,371	375,924	21,489	32,791	11,851	11,797	9,035	--
Australia.....	8	14	340,771	368,094	20,580	31,882	11,415	11,361	9,035	--
Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, total.....	6	6	201,944	84,868	10,856	10,856	2,741	2,741	--	19
OPEC countries, total (included above).....	4	4	119,947	54,610	-7,272	7,490	3,389	3,389	3,656	--
Tax haven countries, total (included above).....	49	160	11,559,967	1,959,504	281,954	456,602	49,354	54,113	194,372	228,816

Footnotes at end of table.

Table 1.—Number of U.S. Corporation Returns and Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, and Distributions of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Industry of U.S. Corporation Filing the Return and Selected Country of Incorporation of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporation — Continued
 [Money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Selected industry of U.S. corporation filing the return and selected country of incorporation of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporation	Number of U.S. corporation returns	"Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporations								
		Number of foreign corporations	Total assets	Gross receipts	Earnings and profits (less deficit) before taxes	Foreign corporations with current earnings and profits (+) before taxes		Foreign income taxes (net)	Total distributions out of earnings and profits	Subpart F income
						Earnings and profits before taxes	Foreign income taxes (net)			
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)
Water transportation										
All geographic areas, total.....	5	51	1,467,742	60,788	831	49,041	528	1,044	--	608
Canada.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Latin America, total.....	4	21	447,180	19,915	82	22,268	528	925	--	--
Brazil.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Ecuador.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Mexico.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Panama (including Canal Zone).....	4	21	447,180	19,915	82	22,268	528	925	--	--
Venezuela.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Other Western Hemisphere, total.....	3	5	110,592	23,056	-9,481	281	--	--	--	608
The Bahamas.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Bermuda.....	3	5	110,592	23,056	-9,481	281	--	--	--	608
Netherlands Antilles.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Europe, total.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Austria.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Belgium.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Denmark.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
France (including Andorra).....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Italy (including San Marino).....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Luxembourg.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Netherlands.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Norway.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Spain.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Sweden.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Switzerland.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
United Kingdom.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
West Germany.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Africa, total.....	3	21	863,296	16,996	11,872	26,017	--	119	--	--
Liberia.....	3	21	863,296	16,996	11,872	26,017	--	119	--	--
South Africa (including Namibia).....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
OPEC countries.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Asia, total.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Hong Kong.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Indonesia.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Japan (including Okinawa and Ryukyu).....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Middle East countries (excluding OPEC).....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
OPEC countries (excluding Indonesia).....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Philippines.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Oceania, total.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Australia.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, total.....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
OPEC countries, total (included above).....	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
Tax haven countries, total (included above).....	4	48	1,431,723	58,967	376	48,566	528	1,044	--	608

Footnotes at end of table.

Table 1.--Number of U.S. Corporation Returns and Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, and Distributions of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Industry of U.S. Corporation Filing the Return and Selected Country of Incorporation of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporation -- Continued

Table with 11 columns: Selected Industry of U.S. corporation, Number of U.S. corporation returns, Number of foreign corporations, Total assets, Gross receipts, Earnings and profits, Foreign corporations with current earnings and profits, Foreign Income taxes, Total distributions out of earnings and profits, Subpart F Income. Rows include Wholesale trade and All geographic areas, total.

Footnotes at end of table.

Table 1.--Number of U.S. Corporation Returns and Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, and Distributions of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Industry of U.S. Corporation Filing the Return and Selected Country of Incorporation of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporation -- Continued

Table with 11 columns: Selected Industry of U.S. corporation, Number of U.S. corporation returns, Number of foreign corporations, Total assets, Gross receipts, Earnings and profits, Foreign corporations with current earnings and profits, Foreign Income taxes, Total distributions out of earnings and profits, Subpart F Income. Rows include Petroleum and petroleum products and All geographic areas, total.

Footnotes at end of table.

Table 1.—Number of U.S. Corporation Returns and Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, and Distributions of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Industry of U.S. Corporation Filing the Return and Selected Country of Incorporation of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporation — Continued
(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Selected Industry of U.S. corporation filing the return and selected country of incorporation of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporation	Number of U.S. corporation returns	"Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporations								Subpart F income
		Number of foreign corporations	Total assets	Gross receipts	Earnings and profits (less deficit) before taxes	Foreign corporations with current earnings and profits (+) before taxes		Foreign income taxes (net)	Total distributions out of earnings and profits	
						Earnings and profits before taxes	Foreign income taxes (net)			
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	
Insurance										
All geographic areas, total.....	39	176	23,506,769	4,497,431	394,687	557,106	68,321	67,863	158,573	53,791
Canada.....	19	34	6,706,187	2,106,517	112,046	138,284	27,322	26,693	31,897	—
Latin America, total.....	8	17	916,123	158,281	8,694	26,936	2,721	2,721	2,005	472
Brazil.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Ecuador.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Mexico.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Panama (including Canal Zone).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Venezuela.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Other Western Hemisphere, total.....	13	30	4,781,766	676,946	86,473	152,113	11,155	11,140	59,286	51,210
The Bahamas.....	3	3	61,312	1,262	-1,390	1,236	26	26	1,745	—
Bermuda.....	6	17	3,334,821	497,641	40,578	103,103	1,997	1,982	27,654	17,385
Netherlands Antilles.....	8	9	1,374,422	177,305	47,535	47,774	9,131	9,131	29,687	33,825
Europe, total.....	25	72	9,536,646	1,099,647	71,288	109,796	16,995	16,362	58,209	2,110
Austria.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Belgium.....	2	9	1,123,108	118,317	7,448	12,112	1,538	2,218	1,511	—
Denmark.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
France (including Andorra).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Italy (including San Marino).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Luxembourg.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Netherlands.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Norway.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Spain.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Sweden.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Switzerland.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
United Kingdom.....	20	49	7,198,619	735,640	48,126	77,863	12,811	11,493	44,573	1,016
West Germany.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Africa, total.....	3	3	136,341	43,649	15,450	15,450	4,554	4,554	707	—
Liberia.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
South Africa (including Namibia).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
OPEC countries.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Asia, total.....	4	6	421,068	127,886	1,387	7,760	596	690	—	—
Hong Kong.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Indonesia.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Japan (including Okinawa and Ryukyu).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Middle East countries (excluding OPEC).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
OPEC countries (excluding Indonesia).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Philippines.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Oceania, total.....	5	11	808,848	250,119	86,120	93,738	4,848	5,573	6,469	—
Australia.....	5	8	750,858	242,408	78,426	86,044	2,155	2,850	6,108	—
Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, total.....	3	3	199,569	34,396	13,029	13,029	130	130	—	—
OPEC countries, total (included above).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Tax haven countries, total (included above).....	15	46	6,365,700	888,892	120,443	186,735	16,862	16,847	72,718	52,776

Footnotes at end of table.

Table 1.—Number of U.S. Corporation Returns and Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes, and Distributions of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Industry of U.S. Corporation Filing the Return and Selected Country of Incorporation of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporation — Continued
(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Selected Industry of U.S. corporation filing the return and selected country of incorporation of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporation	Number of U.S. corporation returns	"Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporations								Subpart F income
		Number of foreign corporations	Total assets	Gross receipts	Earnings and profits (less deficit) before taxes	Foreign corporations with current earnings and profits (+) before taxes		Foreign income taxes (net)	Total distributions out of earnings and profits	
						Earnings and profits before taxes	Foreign income taxes (net)			
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	
Holding and other investment companies, except bank holding companies										
All geographic areas, total.....	4	19	1,073,292	2,005,361	184,213	188,789	44,794	44,790	9,204	5,416
Canada.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Latin America, total.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Brazil.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Ecuador.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Mexico.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Panama (including Canal Zone).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Venezuela.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Other Western Hemisphere, total.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
The Bahamas.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Bermuda.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Netherlands Antilles.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Europe, total.....	3	10	529,356	1,720,723	86,063	90,640	29,017	29,012	7,235	—
Austria.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Belgium.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Denmark.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
France (including Andorra).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Italy (including San Marino).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Luxembourg.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Netherlands.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Norway.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Spain.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Sweden.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Switzerland.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
United Kingdom.....	3	4	413,145	1,579,821	57,786	62,028	24,021	24,021	7,235	—
West Germany.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Africa, total.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Liberia.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
South Africa (including Namibia).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
OPEC countries.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Asia, total.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hong Kong.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Indonesia.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Japan (including Okinawa and Ryukyu).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Middle East countries (excluding OPEC).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
OPEC countries (excluding Indonesia).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Philippines.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Oceania, total.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Australia.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Puerto Rico and U.S. Possessions, total.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
OPEC countries, total (included above).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Tax haven countries, total (included above).....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

Footnotes at end of table.

Controlled Foreign Corporations, Preliminary Data, 1988

U.S. corporations that control foreign corporations must file a Form 5471, Information Return with Respect to a Foreign Corporation, for each Controlled Foreign Corporation (CFC) that they own. The 1988 CFC study includes Forms 5471 attached to Forms 1120, U.S. Corporation Income Tax Return, filed by U.S. corporations with at least \$500 million of total assets. Data contained in the following two tables are for the 7500 CFC's reporting the largest total assets.

Table 1 contains preliminary data for the Top 7500 CFC's classified by the industry of the CFC. These 7500 largest CFC's were controlled by 751 U.S. corporations. These CFC's had nearly \$953.8 billion of total assets, up from \$740.4 billion for 1986. The largest CFC's reported current earnings and profits before taxes of \$78.9 billion out of gross receipts of \$817.3 billion. These amounts increased from the 1986 amounts of \$56.6 billion and \$589.9 billion, respectively. The Top 7500 CFC's paid \$23.7 billion of foreign taxes, an increase of \$4.7 billion over 1986. Although reporting an increase in after-tax earnings and profits of 47.1 percent, the increase in distributions over 1986 was much greater. The Top 7500 CFC's reported distributions for 1988 of \$45.4 billion, an increase of 108.9 percent from 1986.

The largest number of CFC's were involved in the manufacturing and the finance, insurance and real estate industries. The 3,060 manufacturing CFC's accounted for 35.8 percent of total assets, 58.8 percent of receipts, 59.6 percent of earnings and profits after tax, and 56.6

percent of distributions. CFC's involved in the financial industries accounted for 43.4 percent of total assets, 7.6 percent of receipts, 19.9 percent of after-tax earnings and profits, and 22.1 percent of distributions.

Table 2 contains preliminary data for the Top 7500 CFC's classified by the country of incorporation of the CFC. The largest number of CFC's were incorporated in the United Kingdom. The 1,158 CFC's incorporated in the U.K. had 21.5 percent of total assets, 16.6 percent of receipts, 15.8 percent of after-tax earnings and profits, and 20.7 percent of distributions. Canada was the country of incorporation for 881 CFC's. These CFC's accounted for 16.8 percent of total assets, 17.4 percent of receipts, 16.0 percent of after-tax earnings, and 15.3 percent of distributions. West Germany had the third largest number of CFC's, accounting for 493 of the Top 7500 CFC's. CFC's incorporated in West Germany had 8.6 percent of total assets, 11.2 percent of receipts, 7.9 percent of after-tax earnings and profits and 9.8 percent of distributions.

The data provided in Tables 1 and 2 are preliminary. These data have not been fully tested and corrected. (Final 1988 data will be published in the Statistics of Income Bulletin.) The amounts reported in column 1 are not additive because a U.S. corporation may have filed Forms 5471 for more than one of the Top 7500 CFC's. The data provided in columns 2 through 8 are reported on Form 5471, Information Return with Respect to a Foreign Corporation.

1988 Controlled Foreign Corporations, Preliminary Data

Table 1 -- Number of U.S. Corporation Returns and Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes and Distributions of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Industry of Controlled Foreign Corporation

[Money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Selected industry of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporations	Number of U.S. corporation returns	Controlled Foreign Corporations						
		Number of Controlled Foreign Corporations	Total assets	Gross receipts	Current earnings and profits (less deficits) before taxes	Foreign income taxes (net)	Current earnings and profits (less deficits) after taxes	Distributions of earnings and profits
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)
All industries, total.....	751	7,500	953,787,326	817,309,472	78,919,544	23,663,076	55,256,468	45,386,028
Agriculture, forestry, and fishing.....	13	31	807,867	1,235,993	78,031	21,385	56,646	60,051
Mining.....	73	220	39,947,327	14,105,022	2,845,743	1,124,210	1,721,533	2,173,123
Oil and gas extraction.....	55	179	36,282,329	12,083,963	2,397,219	1,027,324	1,369,895	2,092,472
Construction.....	21	86	4,021,876	6,164,121	304,964	145,626	159,337	175,126
Manufacturing.....	420	3,060	341,135,366	480,940,232	48,708,120	15,781,628	32,926,493	25,695,364
Food and kindred products...	51	307	21,946,674	39,298,421	3,278,195	1,022,168	2,256,027	2,217,865
Chemicals and allied product	104	795	65,100,997	81,415,303	10,669,290	3,577,122	7,092,168	4,755,937
Petroleum (including integrated) and coal products.....	18	63	41,972,843	55,939,805	3,500,814	941,812	2,559,003	1,814,052
Electrical and electronic equipment.....	85	379	27,643,000	42,127,369	3,540,539	882,995	2,657,544	2,091,728
Motor vehicles and equipment	30	179	49,080,892	106,802,626	6,846,134	1,903,709	4,942,425	3,179,954
Transportation equipment except motor vehicles.....	17	26	2,306,325	2,851,777	267,492	71,904	195,587	273,552
Transportation and public utilities.....	72	194	18,458,833	11,680,656	1,322,159	393,398	928,761	528,920
Wholesale and retail trade...	267	1,260	104,107,838	221,934,934	10,315,311	3,779,260	6,536,051	6,098,023
Retail trade.....	50	160	15,200,281	28,755,776	1,185,773	470,854	714,919	588,053
Finance, insurance and real estate.....	464	2,059	413,952,897	61,849,816	12,821,167	1,805,914	11,015,253	10,051,839
Banking.....	42	231	95,217,918	10,617,964	984,687	256,910	727,777	245,651
Insurance.....	175	321	44,493,318	13,762,275	1,597,067	248,907	1,348,160	727,384
Services.....	200	577	30,655,528	18,792,232	2,312,110	604,863	1,707,246	602,621

Note: Detail may not sum to totals because all industry classifications are not shown.

1988 Controlled Foreign Corporations, Preliminary Data

Table 2 -- Number of U.S. Corporation Returns and Number, Total Assets, Receipts, Earnings, Taxes and Distributions of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporations, by Selected Country of Incorporation of Controlled Foreign Corporation
(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Selected country of "Top 7500" Controlled Foreign Corporations	Number of U.S. corporation returns [1]	Number of Controlled Foreign Corporations [2]	Total assets [3]	Controlled Foreign Corporations				Current earnings and profits (less deficits) before taxes [5]	Foreign income taxes (net) [6]	Current earnings and profits (less deficits) after taxes [7]	Distributions out of earnings and profits [8]
				Gross receipts [4]	Current earnings and profits (less deficits)	Foreign income taxes (net)	Current earnings and profits (less deficits) after taxes				
All geographic areas, total..	751	7,500	953,787,326	817,309,472	78,919,544	23,663,076	55,256,468	45,386,028			
Australia.....	200	351	38,328,861	25,514,341	2,363,193	820,897	1,542,296	557,351			
Belgium.....	130	213	23,760,853	20,872,845	1,745,567	462,600	1,282,967	860,513			
Bermuda.....	188	282	27,156,169	11,235,954	2,175,905	207,197	1,968,708	1,682,116			
Brazil.....	160	293	23,590,883	29,533,381	4,206,200	1,189,209	3,016,992	1,019,858			
Canada.....	463	881	160,404,095	142,098,971	12,844,343	4,010,024	8,834,318	6,947,323			
France.....	236	444	62,501,952	54,276,640	3,360,044	1,344,507	2,015,538	1,495,970			
Italy.....	196	333	31,484,144	33,899,012	2,064,451	1,226,508	979,943	1,328,161			
Japan.....	160	253	43,408,747	53,794,478	6,116,116	3,487,813	2,628,303	1,840,464			
Liberia.....	30	62	4,948,527	1,905,569	93,264	80	93,184	45,898			
Mexico.....	79	115	7,462,827	9,312,762	1,182,024	406,565	775,459	257,771			
Netherlands.....	187	368	41,142,624	35,918,924	4,474,173	976,370	3,497,803	2,494,138			
Singapore.....	66	88	6,174,502	6,473,076	509,089	51,595	457,494	608,241			
Switzerland.....	126	217	37,823,359	31,494,628	4,459,805	393,527	4,066,278	4,107,314			
United Kingdom.....	402	1,158	205,155,638	135,408,733	12,573,492	3,826,587	8,746,905	9,413,911			
West Germany.....	259	493	81,699,240	91,214,311	6,597,120	2,255,117	4,342,003	4,440,664			

Note: Detail may not sum to totals because all country classifications are not shown.

Section 4

Foreign Sales Corporations

Contents

Introduction, p. 265.

1987 Tables:

Table 1.--Assets, Receipts, Deductions, Net Income, Exempt Income and Taxes of FSC, by Major Product or Service, p. 267.

Table 2.--Assets, Receipts, Deductions, Net Income, Exempt Income and Taxes of FSC, by Country of Incorporation, p. 271.

Table 3.--Assets, Receipts, Deductions, Net Income, Exempt Income and Taxes of FSC, by Intercompany Pricing Method, p. 272.

The Foreign Sales Corporation (FSC) is a corporation incorporated in certain foreign countries and U.S. possessions for the purpose of exporting U.S. products. The FSC provisions of the Internal Revenue Code were enacted in 1984 to replace the Domestic International Sales

Corporation (DISC) which was subject to proceedings in the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade regarding whether the DISC was an illegal export subsidy.

In order to become a FSC, the foreign corporation must meet several organizational and foreign presence requirements. These requirements include the maintenance of an office outside the United States and the participation of the corporation outside the United States in certain economic processes. If these requirements are met, the FSC can exempt a portion of its foreign trade income from U.S. tax. Furthermore, corporate U.S. shareholders of a FSC can exclude from U.S. tax all dividends received from the FSC that are attributable to the FSC's foreign trade income.

The reader is referred to Section 15 of this compendium for the form and the instructions listed below, which provided the basis of the FSC data.

* Form 1120-FSC, U.S. Income Tax Return of a Foreign Sales Corporation, and Instructions (p. 477)

All Returns of Active Foreign Sales Corporations

Table 1.—Assets, Receipts, Deductions, Net Income, Exempt Income and Taxes of FSC, by Major Product or Service

(All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Major product or service	Number of returns	Total assets	Commissions and accounts receivable	Total current and long-term liabilities	Schedule P gross receipts	Total income			Cost of goods sold	Direct costs		Total foreign trade deductions	
						Administrative foreign trade	Non-administrative foreign trade	Non-foreign trade		Administrative	Non-administrative	Administrative	Non-administrative
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)
All products and services	2,613	5,582,757	4,679,930	3,118,065	94,280,131	17,629,033	2,659,229	206,584	12,264,908	1,787,658	108,169	3,647,521	337,894
Nonmanufactured products and services	319	486,081	352,589	229,810	10,545,810	943,281	314,629	2,405	451,184	227,737	42,060	370,684	62,459
Grains and soybeans	12	142,558	106,982	59,885	6,309,395	315,949	158,662	59	61,314	157,916	37,046	184,299	54,876
Cotton	37	44,074	33,042	27,005	780,702	49,037	—	285	—	23,864	—	29,717	—
Crops, except cotton, grains and soybeans	34	22,133	19,810	15,992	529,837	28,492	—	63	—	4,363	—	12,694	—
Livestock and livestock products	33	18,157	5,234	12,356	395,856	280,174	—	1,833	356,677	9,553	4,994	15,364	5,454
Ferrous products and services	33	13,868	11,506	—	240,489	20,107	—	—	—	6,261	—	10,722	—
Metal mining, except iron ores, products and services	9	37,239	27,169	4,483	271,919	39,856	—	—	705	911	—	1,150	—
Chemical and fertilizer material products and services	33	9,964	7,635	3,181	299,123	19,748	—	—	—	8,679	—	10,497	—
Export managerial services	18	22,876	22,775	16,260	138,498	22,832	—	31	—	3,999	11	14,536	31
Computer software	20	99,015	99,291	73,906	341,802	97,045	—	—	—	6,037	—	68,169	—
Motion picture distribution	32	16,441	10,182	5,237	279,283	29,981	—	65	7,065	1,908	—	4,815	579
Engineering and architectural services	22	1,577	1,611	177	89,142	6,179	—	—	—	1,648	—	292	—
Manufactured products	2,294	5,095,878	4,217,341	2,886,255	73,734,321	16,685,772	2,343,600	204,179	11,813,722	1,559,922	66,109	3,276,837	275,435
Ordnance and accessories	4	15,719	15,680	3,040	10,059	837	—	—	—	7	—	7	44
Ammunition, except for small arms	4	15,719	15,680	3,040	10,069	837	—	—	—	7	—	7	44
Food and kindred products	147	136,727	131,701	79,438	2,500,802	658,588	80,548	58,504	540,314	39,609	735	124,165	1,427
Meat products	41	31,271	31,104	17,013	727,170	292,830	37,865	38,951	296,787	1,704	735	16,401	880
Canned and preserved fruits, vegetables and seafoods	8	9,108	9,057	3,662	264,642	11,195	—	—	—	2,417	—	4,504	—
Grain mill products	9	37,228	35,680	31,078	209,175	42,347	—	—	—	11,561	—	34,958	—
Beverages	9	9,473	9,242	314	138,988	49,517	—	16,612	—	8,035	—	13,871	—
Tobacco manufactures	10	80,718	79,623	8,220	2,969,015	305,886	—	70	—	147,729	—	214,329	—
Cigarettes	3	62,274	62,137	1,691	2,268,159	281,209	—	—	—	146,723	—	205,383	—
Tobacco stemming and regrading	6	17,534	17,430	5,943	559,855	17,250	—	—	—	906	—	3,707	—
Textile mill products	17	2,449	2,376	376	181,117	9,991	—	8,430	6,763	1,196	—	4,715	—
Yarn and thread mills	8	848	813	27	30,397	2,435	—	—	—	—	—	1,850	—
Apparel and other finished products made from fabrics and similar materials	5	1,841	1,580	59	16,182	2,122	—	139	115	328	—	1,098	—
Lumber and wood products, except furniture	34	93,567	62,245	45,751	930,795	469,191	100,020	81,872	399,716	14,680	—	75,124	682
Milkwood, veneer, plywood, and prefabricated structural wood products	9	54,355	45,684	33,083	390,693	217,783	100,020	81,730	281,177	14,398	—	20,577	682
Furniture and fixtures	14	4,525	4,503	3,718	52,436	17,166	—	—	13,095	947	—	3,151	—
Office furniture	3	4,231	4,219	3,702	36,940	1,670	—	—	—	—	—	1,087	—
Paper and allied products	52	156,044	135,704	97,360	1,659,288	263,221	23,597	3,304	32,857	108,128	953	164,983	2,147
Pulp mills	8	53,345	52,938	43,838	314,895	63,364	—	—	—	33,386	—	39,825	—
Paper mills, except bulking paper mills	8	25,891	9,691	17,499	123,279	28,569	19,293	—	17,177	5,293	4	12,349	150
Blueboard mills	47	18,906	6,562	905	578,731	88,536	4,303	7	2,154	57,797	949	60,888	1,996
Converted paper and paperboard products, except boxes	15	41,580	41,135	29,050	364,218	49,742	—	3,297	13,626	9,628	—	22,447	—
Paperboard containers and boxes	11	651	—	—	41,862	5,194	—	—	—	—	—	4,497	—
Building paper and building board mills	6	9,875	9,865	6,069	146,182	27,717	—	—	—	6,789	—	24,158	—
Printing, publishing, and allied products	57	30,510	16,678	7,787	191,020	27,673	12,817	725	9,628	8,280	24	10,841	2,065
Periodicals, publishing, printing	6	3,147	2,851	1,482	16,990	3,301	—	—	—	1,295	—	1,389	11
Books	47	18,906	6,562	205	133,112	20,536	—	—	—	5,690	—	8,129	—
Chemicals and allied products	173	1,337,691	1,071,698	1,047,039	12,209,528	2,307,578	1,301,753	13,571	1,649,345	625,807	47,491	972,008	121,848
Industrial inorganic and organic chemicals	39	632,280	414,890	691,482	3,824,475	447,010	1,259,250	10,718	1,027,773	61,578	44,771	212,452	115,358
Plastic materials, synthetic and other man-made fibers	16	308,888	299,262	144,095	1,157,518	783,162	—	—	—	454,474	—	528,976	—
Drugs	50	173,161	149,235	88,290	1,898,155	603,716	3,173	183	463,970	6	—	46,547	779
Soaps, detergents, and toilet preparations	15	15,698	13,039	5,643	68,856	19,128	—	—	—	3,805	—	8,289	—
Paints and allied products	8	8,823	6,536	5,097	29,232	19,208	—	—	—	87	—	277	9
Gum and wood chemicals	8	43,665	42,189	33,199	486,774	92,683	107	1	16,169	979	1	55,105	—
Agricultural chemicals	3	17,508	17,448	11,346	214,098	117,809	—	—	98,731	8,086	—	12,022	—

Foreign Sales Corporations, 1967

All Returns of Active Foreign Sales Corporations
Table 3.—Assets, Receipts, Deductions, Net Income, Exempt Income and Taxes of FSC, by Intercompany Pricing Method
[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table with 16 columns: Intercompany pricing method, Number of returns, Total assets, Conclusions and accounts receivable, Total earned and long term liabilities, Schedule P gross receipts, Administrative foreign trade, Total income (Non-administrative foreign trade, Non-foreign trade, Corporate stock), Direct costs (Administrative, Non-administrative), Total foreign trade deductions (Administrative, Non-administrative), and Income tax.

Section 5

Interest Charge—Domestic International Sales Corporations

Contents

Introduction, p. 273.

Table 1.—Assets, Receipts, Deductions, Income and Distributions of IC-DISC and Total Export Gross Receipts of IC-DISC and Related U.S. Persons, by Major Product or Service, p. 275.

The Interest Charge—Domestic International Sales Corporation (IC-DISC) is a domestic corporation formed to export U.S. products. Along with the FSC, the IC-DISC is the successor to the Domestic International Sales Corporation, which was criticized in the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade as an illegal export subsidy.

To qualify for IC-DISC status, a corporation must meet certain requirements designed to limit the IC-DISC to export-related activities. The principal benefit of the IC-DISC is the deferral from U.S. taxation of a portion of the IC-DISC's income until the income is distributed to the U.S. shareholder of the IC-DISC. However, the U.S. shareholder must pay an interest charge on the deferred taxes.

The reader is referred to Section 15 of this compendium for the form and instructions listed below, which provided the basis of the IC-DISC data.

* Form 1120-IC-DISC, Interest Charge Domestic International Sales Corporation Return, and Instructions (p. 486)

All Returns of Active Interest Charge—Domestic International Sales Corporations

Table 1.—Assets, Receipts, Deductions, Income and Distributions of IC-DISC and Total Export Gross Receipts of IC-DISC and Related U.S. Persons, by Major Product or Service

(All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Major product or service	Number of returns	Total assets	Qualified assets	Export property	Total current and long-term liabilities	Total qualified export receipts and nonqualified receipts	Qualified export receipts from the sale of export property	Other qualified export receipts	Cost of sales and operations	Total export promotion and other expenses	Export promotion expenses	Net income (less deficit)
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)
All products and services	1,185	910,910	900,105	46,401	318,316	1,829,245	1,873,285	145,354	1,248,988	323,505	250,079	256,752
Nonmanufactured products and services	100	154,215	153,432	1,385	62,408	346,754	217,186	125,353	172,657	132,715	120,001	41,382
Grains and soybeans.....	21	8,040	8,040	—	1,102	26,377	25,343	897	774	752	3,727	752
Crops, except cotton, grains and soybeans.....	23	27,056	26,955	41	10,609	96,515	95,392	842	74,546	842	3,336	9,086
Livestock and livestock products.....	6	18,315	17,640	475	11,259	42,943	38,947	268	37,338	2,294	404	3,321
Chemical and fertilizer mineral products and services.....	3	423	423	—	—	282	275	6	—	—	1	281
Export management services.....	3	350	350	—	414	—	—	23	—	213	—	—190
Computer software.....	11	30,492	30,489	—	—	12,627	11,038	1,589	—	1,216	1,216	11,411
Nation picture distribution.....	3	52,469	52,468	—	36,133	115,513	1,560	113,853	—	110,292	110,197	5,239
Engineering and architectural services.....	4	2,181	2,180	—	621	2,837	—	2,830	1,572	750	637	515
Manufactured products	1,085	756,695	746,673	45,016	255,908	1,482,490	1,458,099	20,001	1,078,331	190,790	130,078	215,370
Ordinance and accessories.....	3	1,765	1,754	327	690	4,741	4,615	126	2,651	1,630	1,120	490
Food and kindred products.....	51	40,174	40,125	4,619	14,587	115,527	114,513	638	93,599	13,597	6,896	8,331
Meat products.....	9	6,139	6,139	660	2,596	33,701	33,332	103	28,438	3,932	881	1,332
Canned and preserved fruits, vegetables and seafoods.....	4	6,330	6,330	1,407	756	25,945	25,701	59	21,981	2,064	1,552	1,793
Confectionery and related products.....	3	1,167	1,167	—	87	4,503	4,503	—	3,675	304	266	524
Beverages.....	10	8,743	8,714	2,034	1,520	11,620	11,362	259	7,011	2,046	965	2,563
Textile mill products.....	33	20,836	20,743	2,969	7,841	48,252	46,293	1,902	35,367	8,158	6,577	4,727
Yarn and thread mills.....	3	448	446	42	388	91	91	—	86	20	—	—14
Apparel and other finished products made from fabrics and similar materials.....	12	8,336	8,336	139	4,378	29,944	29,813	132	25,900	2,233	1,923	1,811
Lumber and wood products, except furniture.....	21	19,556	19,488	4,792	3,198	70,718	70,190	144	56,166	7,460	3,807	8,092
Sawmills and planing mills.....	3	6,360	6,307	3,168	907	18,193	17,961	41	14,302	2,611	615	1,280
Milwork, veneer, plywood, and prefabricated structural wood products.....	10	3,514	3,514	280	927	16,039	15,997	35	12,841	1,052	852	2,146
Furniture and fixtures.....	13	5,837	5,837	229	3,453	10,657	10,645	6	8,816	1,213	996	629
Household furniture.....	4	2,437	2,437	149	1,357	5,927	5,927	1	5,013	593	593	257
Paper and allied products.....	12	19,933	19,933	212	11,568	62,654	62,487	167	44,317	14,861	1,397	3,477
Paper mills, except building paper mills.....	3	10,861	10,861	20	8,873	47,274	47,239	35	33,151	13,647	371	4,716
Converted paper and paperboard products, except boxes.....	9	6,705	6,705	192	1,951	9,926	9,853	73	7,058	650	469	2,218
Paperboard containers and boxes.....	3	1,741	1,741	—	706	4,233	4,185	48	4,109	27	19	98
Printing, publishing, and allied products.....	17	22,150	21,843	131	5,106	30,739	30,126	169	20,139	2,576	1,850	8,024
Periodicals: publishing, printing.....	7	9,189	9,189	87	2,869	8,905	8,709	149	4,444	686	571	3,775
Books.....	8	12,501	12,194	44	2,192	15,511	15,501	10	11,114	1,385	870	3,012
Chemicals and allied products.....	46	55,768	55,686	1,675	30,064	137,606	134,772	1,508	113,460	11,183	6,666	12,963
Industrial inorganic and organic chemicals.....	5	22,031	22,031	541	19,091	70,513	70,299	475	64,385	2,905	1,291	3,523
Plastic materials, synthetic and other man-made fibers.....	7	11,623	11,622	437	3,553	19,919	18,996	105	13,299	3,033	2,615	2,987
Drugs.....	4	4,658	4,639	—	2,384	10,773	9,817	21	9,184	1,032	374	547
Soaps, detergents, and toilet preparations.....	6	4,878	4,878	—	178	6,778	6,617	150	4,274	383	263	2,121
Paints and allied products.....	16	2,312	2,312	152	1,114	4,596	4,410	33	2,007	1,707	1,274	881
Petroleum refining and related products.....	5	3,449	3,449	—	313	3,166	3,120	43	960	1,026	778	1,180
Rubber and miscellaneous plastics products.....	17	15,158	15,158	1,073	5,379	32,273	31,147	1,110	25,567	2,388	1,865	4,318
Leather and leather products.....	9	7,410	7,410	1,339	5,291	31,221	31,204	17	26,608	3,482	1,740	1,131
Handbags and other personal leather goods.....	5	266	266	—	—	48	48	—	—	—	—	48
Stone, clay, glass, and concrete products.....	8	4,609	4,609	106	392	4,807	4,578	227	324	336	229	4,147
Glass products, made or purchased glass.....	4	1,455	1,455	106	154	2,417	2,280	137	115	54	7	2,249

All Returns of Active Interest Charge—Domestic International Sales Corporations
Table 1.—Assets, Receipts, Deductions, Income and Distributions of IC-DISC and Total Export Gross Receipts of IC-DISC and Related U.S. Persons, by Major Product or Service—Continued

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Major product or service	(18)	(19)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)	(17)	(18)	(19)	(20)	(21)	(22)	(23)	(24)
	Net income	Taxable income	Deductible income to carry forward	IC-DISC income subject to computation	Total amount distributed	Current year net deferred income	IC-DISC income to shareholders	Total actual distributions	Total amount	IC-DISC %	All other U.S. persons	IC-DISC %	Total amount	IC-DISC %	All other U.S. persons		
Manufactured products—Continued																	
Form and tank foundries.....	8,792	4,447	—	5,978	3,053	10	—	10	—	10	—	10	—	10	—	10	50,666
Fabricated metal products, except Ordnance machinery.....	12,686	12,686	—	11,159	2,317	10,833	—	10,833	—	10,833	—	10,833	—	10,833	—	10,833	132,525
Culley, hand tool and general hardware.....	857	774	—	641	154	820	—	820	—	820	—	820	—	820	—	820	11,140
Fabricated structural metal products.....	777	777	—	641	154	820	—	820	—	820	—	820	—	820	—	820	188,762
Major stamping—metal.....	820	820	—	26,996	4,335	26,996	—	26,996	—	26,996	—	26,996	—	26,996	—	26,996	9,153
Engines and turbines.....	30,387	30,837	1,147	26,996	869	29,865	—	29,865	—	29,865	—	29,865	—	29,865	—	29,865	10,411
Form machinery and equipment.....	637	637	—	610	69	610	—	610	—	610	—	610	—	610	—	610	7,632
Forming machinery and equipment.....	3,919	3,919	—	2,944	1,209	2,944	—	2,944	—	2,944	—	2,944	—	2,944	—	2,944	2,579
Metalworking machinery and equipment.....	1,038	1,038	—	838	145	838	—	838	—	838	—	838	—	838	—	838	26,896
Special machinery, except metalworking.....	8,150	7,957	302	7,641	302	7,641	—	7,641	—	7,641	—	7,641	—	7,641	—	7,641	—
General industrial machinery and equipment.....	2,284	2,284	—	2,284	114	2,170	—	2,170	—	2,170	—	2,170	—	2,170	—	2,170	5,492
Other, computing, and accounting machines.....	1,800	1,800	—	1,800	150	1,650	—	1,650	—	1,650	—	1,650	—	1,650	—	1,650	712
Electrical and electronic apparatus and supplies.....	3,162	3,162	—	3,159	4,077	2,143	—	2,143	—	2,143	—	2,143	—	2,143	—	2,143	636
Household appliances.....	1,157	1,157	—	1,157	49	1,108	—	1,108	—	1,108	—	1,108	—	1,108	—	1,108	120,897
Typesetting and letterpress receiving sets, except communication types.....	161	161	—	149	27	155	—	155	—	155	—	155	—	155	—	155	—
Communication equipment.....	1,792	1,754	—	1,670	166	1,504	—	1,504	—	1,504	—	1,504	—	1,504	—	1,504	5,829
Electronic components and accessories.....	2,966	2,886	—	2,826	166	2,660	—	2,660	—	2,660	—	2,660	—	2,660	—	2,660	22,286
Instrument measuring physical characteristics.....	2,252	2,252	—	1,926	453	1,926	—	1,926	—	1,926	—	1,926	—	1,926	—	1,926	3,023
Motor vehicles and motor vehicle equipment.....	2,693	2,693	—	2,693	3,214	894	—	894	—	894	—	894	—	894	—	894	34,433
Aircraft and parts.....	2,693	2,693	—	2,693	3,214	894	—	894	—	894	—	894	—	894	—	894	33,381
Photographic, scientific, and controlling instruments.....	2,147	2,147	—	1,642	1,212	642	—	642	—	642	—	642	—	642	—	642	11,532
Photographic and optical goods, watches and clocks.....	34,011	34,011	—	20,618	13,855	19,658	—	19,658	—	19,658	—	19,658	—	19,658	—	19,658	43,553
Engineering, laboratory, and scientific and research instruments.....	21,699	20,830	—	18,477	2,383	16,094	—	16,094	—	16,094	—	16,094	—	16,094	—	16,094	14,081
Instrument measuring physical characteristics.....	4,249	4,223	—	4,107	167	3,940	—	3,940	—	3,940	—	3,940	—	3,940	—	3,940	5,829
Surgical, medical, and dental instruments and supplies.....	6,497	6,496	—	5,930	101	5,829	—	5,829	—	5,829	—	5,829	—	5,829	—	5,829	22,286
Photographic equipment and supplies.....	1,741	1,732	—	1,718	51	1,667	—	1,667	—	1,667	—	1,667	—	1,667	—	1,667	300,361
Miscellaneous manufactured products.....	15,518	15,251	—	13,805	2,070	11,735	—	11,735	—	11,735	—	11,735	—	11,735	—	11,735	186,670
Books, periodicals, and other office and mail material.....	2,918	2,918	—	2,784	275	2,509	—	2,509	—	2,509	—	2,509	—	2,509	—	2,509	11,574
Amusement, sporting and athletic goods.....	302	294	—	294	17	278	—	278	—	278	—	278	—	278	—	278	1,640
Amusement, sporting and athletic goods, miscellaneous.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Miscellaneous robots, except tinamous metal.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

Note: Dashes may not add to total because only selected products and services are included.

Section 6 Domestic Corporations Controlled by Foreign Persons

Contents

Introduction, p. 279.

"Foreign Investment and Activity in the United States Through Corporations, 1984 and 1985," p. 281.

Table 1.—Foreign Investment and Activity Through Corporations as a Percentage of All Corporations: Selected Items, p. 293.

Table 2.—Domestic Corporations Controlled by a Foreign Person: Selected Items, by Geographic Area, p. 294.

Table 3.—Foreign Corporations with Income Effectively Connected with a U.S. Business: Selected Income and Tax Items, by Geographic Area, p. 295.

Table 4.—Domestic Corporations Controlled by a Foreign Person: Selected Balance Sheet, Income Statement and Tax Items, by Industrial Division, p. 296.

Table 5.—Foreign Corporations with Income Effectively Connected with a U.S. Business: Selected Income and Tax Items, by Industrial Division, p. 297.

"Domestic Corporations Controlled by Foreign Persons, 1987," p. 299.

Table 1.—Selected Items, by Industrial Division, 1984-1987, p. 314.

Table 1A.—Manufacturing: Selected Items, 1984-1987, p. 315.

Table 2.—Selected Items, by Selected Countries, 1984-1987, p. 316.

A foreign person can engage in business activity within the United States either by gaining control of an existing U.S. corporation or incorporating a new company within the United States. Control is defined as direct or indirect ownership of 50 percent of more of a U.S. corporation's voting stock. The income generated by these U.S. companies is taxed in a manner similar to a other domestic corporations.

A domestic corporation primarily owned by a foreign person is taxed on its worldwide income. In general, the same tax rules that apply to other domestic corporations apply to foreign-owned U.S. corporations. Dividends paid by a U.S. company to the foreign owner are subject to a withholding tax of 30 percent of the gross amount. If the recipient of these dividends resides in a country that had a tax treaty with the United States, the withholding rate may be less than 30 percent. (See Section 11 of this compendium for additional information on this topic.)

These foreign-owned domestic corporations file primarily the Form 1120 and are identified for statistical purposes by their answers to Question H(2) on the return. A copy of this form is contained in Section 15 for reference.

*Form 1120, U.S. Corporation Income Tax Return and Instructions (p. 459)

Foreign Investment and Activity in the United States Through Corporations, 1984 and 1985

By James R. Hobbs*

For 1985, the 36,700 domestic corporations each "controlled" by a foreign person generated \$514 billion of worldwide receipts and reported total assets amounting to \$656 billion [1]. These corporations, 1 percent of the U.S. total, accounted for 5 and 6 percent of the assets and receipts, respectively, reported on U.S. corporation income tax returns for both 1984 and 1985 (see Figure A).

Figure A.—Domestic Corporations Controlled by a Foreign Person as a Percentage of All Corporations, Income Years 1983-1985

(All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Year and item	All corporation income tax returns	Returns of domestic corporations controlled by a foreign person	
		Number or amount	Percentage of all returns
	(1)	(2)	(3)
1983			
Number of returns	2,999,071	33,622	1.12%
Total assets	\$10,201,084,144	\$530,334,499	5.20
Total receipts	7,135,494,059	389,908,798	5.46
1984			
Number of returns	3,170,743	37,401	1.18
Total assets	\$11,106,701,948	\$552,597,884	4.98
Total receipts	7,800,711,226	459,161,616	5.89
1985			
Number of returns	3,277,219	36,677	1.12
Total assets	\$12,773,093,888	\$655,695,711	5.13
Total receipts	8,398,278,426	513,777,962	6.12

Nearly 11,700 "foreign" corporations (i.e., those incorporated abroad) reported \$51 billion of receipts generated for 1985 from activities "effectively connected" with a U.S. trade or business. The majority, 52 percent, of these receipts were for foreign banks with U.S. branch operations. For 1984, banking operations accounted for 61 percent of the nearly \$44 billion of receipts of foreign corporations from U.S. effectively-connected activities.

DIRECT FOREIGN INVESTMENT AND ACTIVITY IN THE UNITED STATES

Foreign direct investment in the United States can take several forms, including corporations, partnerships, and joint ventures. Under these forms of direct investment, the foreign investor has sufficient equity in the enterprise so as to control and participate in managing its operations [2].

A foreign direct investor can either gain control of an existing U.S. corporation, or create a new company incorporated in the United States. Another method of operating

*Assistant Chief, Foreign Statistics Branch. Prepared under the direction of Daniel Skelly, Chief, Foreign Statistics Branch.

in the United States is through a branch operation of a foreign corporation. This article focuses first on domestic corporations (i.e., companies incorporated in the United States) that are controlled (i.e., owned) by a foreign person, and second, on foreign corporations with branch operations in the United States [3].

There are several factors involved in the decision of a foreign investor to operate in the United States through either a "domestic" or "foreign" corporation [4]. These factors include, but are not necessarily limited to, the following: (1) the investor's short- and long-term objectives; (2) which type of corporation is best suited to penetrate the U.S. market; (3) availability of financial resources; (4) acceptable levels of risk, such as from product liability; (5) U.S. importation policies; (6) requirements on foreign investment by the investor's home country; and (7) both U.S. and home country tax considerations. The U.S. tax structure for both foreign-controlled domestic corporations and for foreign corporations operating in the United States are discussed in this article.

DOMESTIC CORPORATIONS CONTROLLED BY FOREIGN PERSONS

U.S. Taxation

Domestic corporations that are controlled by a foreign person are taxed by the United States in a manner similar to that of other domestic corporations. Control is defined for this purpose as 50 percent or more direct or indirect ownership of a corporation's voting stock by at least one foreign entity, such as by another corporation.

For 1985, only 8 percent (3,050 returns) of the 36,677 returns of foreign-controlled domestic corporations indicated an exact 50 percent foreign ownership level. The great majority (nearly 88 percent, or 32,152 returns) indicated that the level of ownership was over 50 percent. Another 1,475 returns (4 percent) only indicated that foreign ownership was 50 percent or more, but failed to provide the exact percentage of ownership [5].

Most domestic corporations are taxed on their worldwide income [6]. This includes corporations that are controlled by foreign persons. In general, the taxable income of a corporation is its gross receipts less ordinary and necessary business deductions and certain statutory special deductions [7].

Unfortunately, the tax return form which is the source of the statistics in this article does not separate U.S.-source taxable income from foreign-source taxable income. (See the section entitled "Data Sources and Limitations.") However, foreign-controlled domestic corporations claimed \$725 million of foreign tax credits for 1985. This amount reduced their total U.S. income tax before credits (\$5.2 billion) by 14 percent. The foreign tax credit is a credit allowed against U.S. income tax for income, war profits and excess profits taxes paid or accrued to foreign countries or U.S. possessions [8]. To claim a foreign tax credit, a corporation had to have generated foreign-source taxable income, paid or accrued foreign income tax on the foreign income, and had a U.S. income tax liability. By comparison, all of the approximately 3.3 million U.S. corporation income tax returns showed a total of \$24.3 billion of foreign tax credits for 1985. This amount reduced their total U.S. income tax before credits (\$111.3 billion) by almost 22 percent (see Table 1).

For taxable years beginning in 1984, the regular corporate tax rates were as follows:

Taxable income	Tax rate
\$25,000 or less	15 percent
\$25,001 to \$50,000	18 percent
\$50,001 to \$75,000	30 percent
\$75,001 to \$100,000	40 percent
Over \$100,000	46 percent

If a corporation's taxable income exceeded \$1 million, then the corporation was liable for an additional tax equal to the lesser of (a) 5 percent of the taxable income over \$1 million, or (b) \$20,250.

Corporations that had net long-term capital gains could use an alternative method of tax computation, if it produced a lower amount of tax than under the regular method. Under the alternative method, net long-term capital gains were taxed separately at a rate of 28 percent. The remainder of taxable income was then taxed at the regular rates.

Credits could be used to reduce the tax calculated under either the regular or alternative methods. For both 1984 and 1985, the two largest credits were the foreign tax credit (previously described) and the general business credit. Beginning in 1984, the Tax Reform Act of 1984 created the general business credit by merging together four tax credits that were previously available to taxpayers. They were the investment credit, targeted jobs credit, alcohol fuel credit, and the employee stock ownership plan credit. Other credits claimed by taxpayers for both 1984 and 1985 were the U.S. possessions tax, nonconventional source fuel, and research activities credits. In addition to the regular or alternative tax after credits, a corporation's tax liability could

include a tax from recomputing prior-year investment credits and an additional tax for tax preferences. (Tables 1, 2, and 4 show selected tax items.)

Dividends paid by domestic corporations to the foreign persons that controlled them were generally subject to a withholding tax of 30 percent. However, this tax rate was often lower than 30 percent for recipients of dividends that resided in a foreign country that had a tax treaty with the United States. The tax withheld represented final payment of the actual tax liability on dividend payments in most instances. The responsibility for withholding the tax belonged to the payer (corporation) or its representative (usually a financial institution), rather than the foreign recipient of the dividend [9].

Dividends paid by foreign-controlled domestic corporations to U.S. persons were not subject to the withholding tax applicable to foreign recipients. However, these dividend payments did have to be reported to the Internal Revenue Service by the corporations. In turn, these dividends were reported as income, and taxed accordingly, on the recipient's U.S. income tax return.

Growth Since 1983

Foreign involvement in the U.S. corporate sector through foreign-controlled domestic corporations continued to grow substantially during the 1983-1985 period (see Figure A).

Worldwide receipts of domestic corporations controlled by foreign persons increased from \$390 billion for 1983 to \$514 billion for 1985. This was a 32 percent increase, using current dollars. In comparison, receipts reported on all U.S. corporation income tax returns grew from \$7.1 trillion for 1983 to \$8.4 trillion for 1985, an 18 percent increase over the same time period. As a result of the growth rate of receipts shown on all corporate returns increased from 5.46 percent for 1983, to 5.89 and 6.12 percent, for 1984 and 1985, respectively.

By making allowances for inflation through the use of the Gross National Product Implicit Price Deflator, the worldwide receipts, in constant dollars, reported on all U.S. corporation income tax returns increased by 9 percent between 1983 and 1985 [10]. Over the same period, the constant-dollar receipts of foreign-controlled domestic corporations increased by 22 percent.

Total assets of domestic corporations controlled by a foreign person grew at a rate similar to that of assets reported on all U.S. corporation income tax returns. Between 1983 and 1985, assets reported increased from \$530 billion, or 5.20 percent of the total for all returns, to \$656 billion, or 5.13 percent of the total.

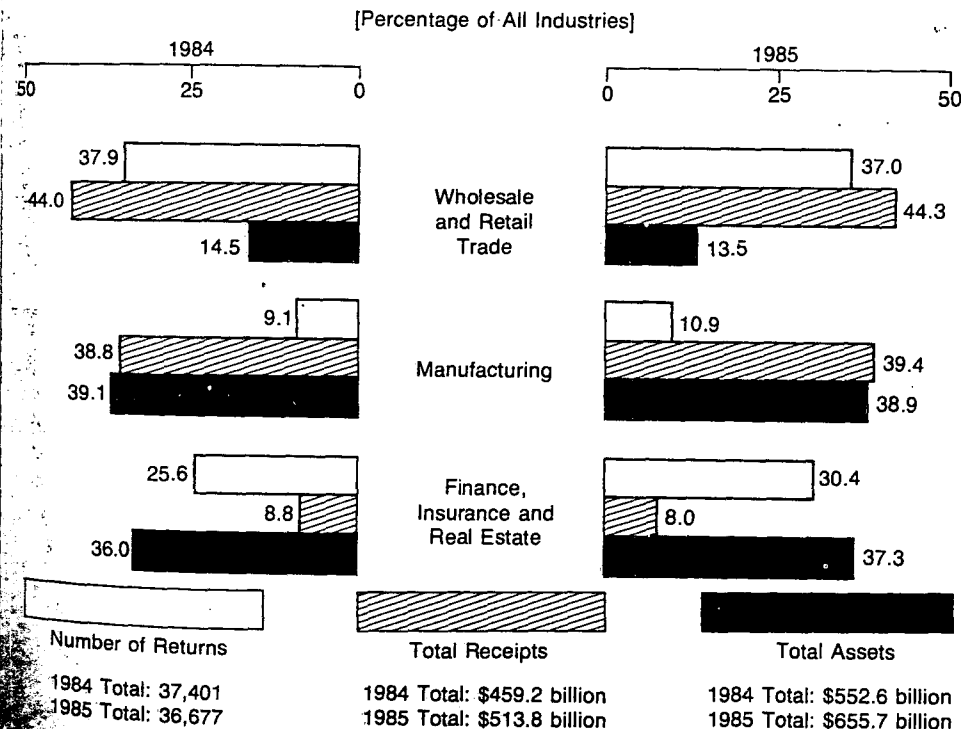
Industry Characteristics

Foreign-controlled domestic corporations were involved in every type of industrial activity, but were concentrated mainly in three industrial divisions: wholesale and retail trade; manufacturing; and finance, insurance and real estate (see Figure B and Table 4). For both 1984 and 1985, these three divisions accounted for approximately three-fourths of the returns filed, 92 percent of the total receipts, and 90 percent of the total assets reported by all domestic corporations owned by a foreign person. By comparison, these percentages were higher than those for all companies which filed U.S. corporation income tax returns. For

this group of returns for 1985, the manufacturing; wholesale and retail trade; and finance, insurance, and real estate industrial divisions accounted for 52 percent of the returns filed, 77 percent of the total receipts, and 84 percent of the total assets.

Figure B shows that companies whose principal activity was in one of the three industrial divisions had different characteristics. There were relatively few returns of manufacturing companies (4,011 returns, or 10.9 percent of the total for 1985). However, these companies tended to have large amounts of assets which generated large amounts of receipts. The foreign-owned manufacturers had \$255 bil-

Figure B
Domestic Corporations Controlled by a Foreign Person, by Selected Industrial Divisions, Income Years 1984 and 1985



lion of assets and \$202 billion in total receipts for 1985. On the average, each manufacturer had \$64 million of assets and produced \$50 million of receipts. By comparison, the average foreign-owned nonmanufacturing company had \$12 million and \$10 million of total assets and receipts, respectively [11].

Domestic corporations controlled by a foreign person were involved in the manufacture of many different products. Companies manufacturing petroleum and coal products (including integrated operations) had receipts totalling \$52 billion for 1985. This was 25 percent of all receipts for manufacturing industries. Chemical manufacturers accounted for another \$31 billion of total receipts. In terms of total receipts, other significant manufacturing activities were food and kindred products (\$19 billion), electrical and electronic equipment (\$15 billion), primary metals (\$12 billion), and fabricated metal products (\$10 billion).

Foreign-controlled domestic manufacturing corporations accounted for 7.2 percent of the \$2.8 trillion of worldwide receipts reported by all manufacturing corporations filing U.S. income tax returns for 1985. These companies played substantial roles in certain manufacturing industries, as shown in Figure C. In particular, foreign-controlled domestic corporations manufacturing tobacco products accounted for nearly 23 percent of the receipts of all companies classified in their industry.

The comparative levels of assets and receipts of foreign-owned companies engaged in wholesale and retail trade and those engaged in finance, insurance and real estate differed significantly. Trade companies produced large amounts of receipts (\$227 billion for 1985) with relatively few assets (\$88 billion). Stated another way, this amounted to \$2.58 of receipts for each dollar of assets. On the other hand, companies involved in finance, insurance and real estate had large amounts of assets (\$244 billion for 1985), but only \$41 billion of receipts. These companies produced less than \$0.17 of receipts for each dollar of assets.

Figure C. — Domestic Corporations Controlled by a Foreign Person as a Percentage of All Corporations, for Selected Manufacturing Industries, Income Year 1985

(All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in millions of dollars)

Industry	Total receipts		
	All corporation income tax returns (1)	Returns of domestic corporations controlled by a foreign person (2)	Percentage of all returns (3)
Manufacturing, total.....	\$2,831,062	\$202,466	7.2%
Tobacco manufactures.....	41,353	9,409	22.8
Stone, clay, and glass products.....	64,318	8,626	13.4
Chemicals and allied products.....	266,812	30,959	11.6
Leather and leather products.....	14,679	1,626	11.1
Petroleum (including integrated) and coal products.....	469,260	51,629	11.0
Primary metal industries.....	117,347	12,388	10.6

The great majority of trade companies were wholesalers. Many of these companies were U.S. distributors of products made in foreign countries by their parent corporations. For 1985, wholesalers accounted for \$197 billion, or 87 percent, of all receipts by trade companies.

Banks accounted for over 52 percent (\$127 billion for 1985) of the total assets in the finance, insurance and real estate industrial division. These assets produced over \$12 billion of receipts, primarily interest. This 10:1 ratio of assets to receipts was similar to that for all U.S. (i.e., domestically-incorporated) banks.

Other significant areas (in terms of receipts) of the finance, insurance and real estate industrial division were nonbank holding and other investment companies, insurance companies, and real estate companies [12]. For 1985, these companies had total receipts of \$10.5, \$8.1, and \$5.0 billion, respectively.

The services industry (not shown in Figure B) accounted for over 4,000 returns filed for 1985 by foreign-owned domestic corporations. While this industry represented over 11 percent of all returns filed by these corporations, it comprised only about 2 percent of both total assets and receipts for the group.

Country Characteristics

Domestic corporations are owned by persons throughout the world. However, for 1985, owners from the eight countries shown in Figure D controlled nearly 53 percent of the 36,677 domestic corporations controlled by a foreign person. (The countries are ranked by decreasing number of returns. They represent the geographic location of the foreign owner's country of residence, incorporation, organization, creation, or administration.) The 19,352 corporations owned by persons from these eight countries accounted for 82 and 86 percent, respectively, of the total assets and receipts of all foreign-controlled domestic corporations.

As previously stated, the worldwide receipts of domestic corporations controlled by a foreign person increased by nearly 32 percent between 1983 and 1985. For the corporations shown in Figure D, the growth rates varied widely. Corporations owned by persons from Switzerland and Japan showed increases in total receipts of 88 and 52 percent, respectively. Percentage increases for Canada (37 percent), West Germany (34 percent), Netherlands Antilles (29 percent), and the United Kingdom (27 percent) approximated the 32-percent average for all countries. Corporations owned by persons from the Netherlands (18 percent) and France (16 percent) had smaller-than-average increases in receipts for the 1983-1985 period.

Figure D.—Domestic Corporations Controlled by a Foreign Person, by Selected Country of Foreign Owner, Income Year 1985

(All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Country	Number of returns (1)	Total assets (2)	Total receipts (3)	Net income (less deficit) (4)	Net income (5)	Total U.S. income tax after credits (6)
All countries, total.....	36,677	\$655,695,711	\$513,777,962	\$2,978,286	\$14,500,125	\$3,576,147
Canada:						
Number or amount.....	6,151	67,531,601	40,458,451	-197,296	1,271,083	200,553
Percentage of total.....	16.8%	10.3%	7.9%	(¹)	8.8%	5.6%
United Kingdom:						
Number or amount.....	2,841	174,635,073	83,340,020	1,817,698	3,387,943	904,405
Percentage of total.....	7.7%	26.6%	16.2%	(¹)	23.4%	25.3%
Japan:						
Number or amount.....	2,560	81,084,768	133,489,744	1,327,992	2,759,120	1,117,328
Percentage of total.....	7.0%	12.4%	26.0%	(¹)	19.0%	31.2%
West Germany:						
Number or amount.....	2,214	35,046,699	42,945,267	536,697	1,424,595	449,478
Percentage of total.....	6.0%	5.3%	8.4%	(¹)	9.8%	12.6%
Netherlands:						
Number or amount.....	1,747	104,147,817	70,471,893	138,331	1,573,586	205,353
Percentage of total.....	4.8%	15.9%	13.7%	(¹)	10.9%	5.7%
France:						
Number or amount.....	1,883	27,610,365	25,673,312	-126,433	505,017	132,700
Percentage of total.....	4.6%	4.2%	5.0%	(¹)	3.5%	3.7%
Switzerland:						
Number or amount.....	1,423	23,328,906	24,169,417	192,447	672,383	199,942
Percentage of total.....	3.9%	3.6%	4.7%	(¹)	4.6%	5.6%
Netherlands Antilles:						
Number or amount.....	733	22,698,123	20,767,891	-535,965	411,261	52,841
Percentage of total.....	2.0%	3.5%	4.0%	(¹)	2.8%	1.5%

¹ Not computed.

Domestic corporations controlled by persons from Japan had worldwide receipts of \$133.5 billion for 1985. This amount was far larger than the receipts representing any other country. Japan also had the largest amount of receipts for 1983 and 1984 (see Table 2). Wholesale trade was the predominant activity of Japanese-controlled domestic corporations. This industry group accounted for \$115.7 billion, or 87 percent, of the 1985 receipts of all U.S. corporations with Japanese owners.

Domestic corporations controlled by persons from the United Kingdom had 1985 total receipts of \$83.3 billion. Manufacturing industries were the most common business activities of these corporations, accounting for 58 percent of the total receipts. The finance, insurance, and real estate; wholesale trade; and transportation and public utility industries accounted for an additional 16, 9, and 7 percents, respectively.

Companies owned by persons from the Netherlands had worldwide receipts of \$70.5 billion for 1985. To an even greater extent than those from the United Kingdom, manufacturing industries were the predominant activity of these U.S. corporations, accounting for 74 percent of the receipts of all companies with owners from the Netherlands.

Manufacturing was also the most common business activity of U.S. corporations owned by persons from Canada and Switzerland. This industrial division accounted for 49 and 67 percent, respectively, of the total receipts for these countries.

Manufacturing and wholesaling were equally important for U.S. companies owned by persons from West Germany, France and the Netherlands Antilles. For 1985, these two activities comprised 39 and 34 percent, respectively, of the total receipts of West German-controlled domestic corporations. Corresponding percentages for France were 34 and 41, respectively. Finally, for the Netherlands Antilles, the manufacturing and wholesaling industries accounted for 33 and 30 percent, respectively, of the total receipts of these U.S. companies.

Income Statement and Tax Items

The 36,677 domestic corporations controlled by a foreign person generated \$514 billion of total receipts for 1985. Over 92 percent of this total was "business receipts" (i.e., receipts from sales and operations). Interest income of \$22.7 billion accounted for an additional 4 percent of the total. Banks produced the largest part (\$10.5 billion) of the interest receipts. (Briefly, banking items such as fees, commissions, trust department earnings, exchange collections, discounts, and service charges were included in business receipts. Interest, the principal operating income of banks, was shown separately from business receipts.)

These same domestic companies claimed \$511 billion in deductions for 1985. Cost of sales and operations were \$358 billion, or 70 percent of the total. Interest paid (\$28 billion, including \$7.3 billion paid to depositors by banks) and depreciation (\$16 billion) accounted for 5 and 3 percent, respectively, of the total deductions.

The net income (less deficit) for these companies was \$3 billion for 1985 [13]. This was the result of 15,882 corporations reporting \$14.5 billion of profits (as computed under the Internal Revenue Code) and 20,795 companies reporting \$11.5 billion of deficits [14]. Thus, only 43 percent of the domestic corporations with foreign owners reported profits for 1985. By comparison, 56 percent of all corporations filing U.S. income tax returns for 1985 reported profits which totalled \$363.9 billion. The deficits for all corporations were \$123.7 billion, resulting in a net income (less deficit) amount of \$240.1 billion.

It is instructive to compare the rate of return on assets for all corporations filing U.S. tax returns to that for foreign-controlled corporations. For this purpose, rate of return on assets is defined as net income (less deficit) as a percentage of total assets. As shown in Figure E, foreign-controlled domestic corporations had a low (0.45 percent) rate of return as compared to all corporations (1.88 percent), for 1985.

The data for 1985 reflect an improving U.S. economy. For all corporations filing U.S. tax returns, the rate of return on assets rose slightly from 1.85 percent for 1983 to 1.88 percent for 1985. The rate of return on assets of domestic corporations owned by foreign persons improved by a greater margin, from 0.35 percent for 1983 to 0.45 percent for 1985. This reflects an increase in net income (less deficit) of 61 percent and a much smaller increase (24 percent) in total assets.

For 1985, profitable foreign-controlled domestic corporations had \$11.4 billion of "U.S. income subject to tax" (the base on which tax was computed), resulting in tax before credits of \$5.2 billion [15]. The difference between the \$14.5 billion of profits (or net income) and \$11.4 billion of income subject to tax was the result of statutory special deductions. These deductions were allowed to most corporations in computing their taxable income and were for net operating losses from prior years and deductions for both intercorporate dividends received and for dividends paid on certain preferred stock of public utilities.

Tax credits totalling \$1.6 billion reduced the U.S. tax liability of foreign-owned domestic corporations to \$3.6 billion, for 1985. The largest credits were \$778 million of general business credits and \$725 million of foreign tax credits.

Figure E.—Comparative Rates of Return on Assets, Income Year 1985

(All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in billions of dollars)

Item	All corporations filing U.S. tax returns	Domestic corporations controlled by a foreign person
Total assets	\$12,773.1	\$655.7
Net income (less deficit)	240.1	3.0
Rate of return	1.88%	0.45%

FOREIGN CORPORATIONS WITH INCOME EFFECTIVELY CONNECTED WITH A U.S. TRADE OR BUSINESS

This section of the article switches the focus from foreign-controlled domestic companies to foreign corporations with income effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business.

U.S. Taxation

Foreign corporations are those that are incorporated abroad. Thus, they are not created or organized in the United States, or under the laws of the United States or any of its States. These corporations are, however, subject to U.S. income tax on income effectively connected with the conduct of a U.S. trade or business and on income from U.S. sources that is not "effectively connected." There are two methods of taxation that apply to the income, depending on whether or not it is considered to be effectively connected with a trade or business in the United States [16].

Foreign corporations are taxed on income effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business in a manner similar to that used to tax the income of domestic corporations. To determine their taxable income, gross income that is effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business is reduced by allowable deductions to the extent such deductions are related to this income [17]. The same tax rates, tax methods, and credits used to reduce tax liability are available to both foreign and domestic corporations. See the section entitled "Domestic Corporations Controlled by Foreign Persons: U.S. Taxation" for a discussion of how tax liability is determined.

Fixed or determinable annual or periodic income from U.S. sources, such as interest, dividends, rents, royalties, annuities, and certain gains (such as from the sale or exchange of patents and copyrights) may or may not be effectively connected income [18]. This is determined on the basis of whether the income is from assets used in the conduct of a U.S. trade or business and whether the activities of the U.S. trade or business are a principal factor in producing the income.

A foreign corporation could elect to treat income from U.S. real property as effectively connected income, even if it would not have otherwise been considered to be effectively connected income. This income included gross rents and gains from the sale or exchange of real property. This election permitted the corporation to apply deductions against this gross income as well.

Certain types of foreign-source income were also considered to be U.S. effectively connected income. For instance, interest received by a foreign bank from sources outside the United States was treated as effectively connected with the

conduct of a U.S. trade or business if the bank had an office in the United States to which the income was attributable and the interest was derived from banking activities in the United States.

As mentioned previously, foreign corporations were also taxed on U.S.-source income that was not effectively connected with the conduct of a U.S. trade or business. This included certain amounts of investment income, such as interest, dividends, rents, royalties, annuities, and gains from the sale or exchange of certain property (including patents, copyrights, timber and coal). Gross income in these categories was taxed at a rate of 30 percent unless the rate had been reduced as the result of a tax treaty between the United States and the foreign company's country of incorporation [19].

Basically, then, a foreign corporation's total U.S. tax was the sum of (1) the tax on income effectively connected with the conduct of a U.S. trade or business and (2) the tax on U.S.-source income that was not effectively connected. It could also include (1) tax from recomputing prior-year investment credits, (2) additional tax for tax preferences, and (3) Personal Holding Company tax. Foreign tax, general business, and other credits were used to reduce the corporation's tax liability (just as for domestic corporations).

The transfer of profits from a U.S. branch of a foreign corporation back to its main office in a foreign country was generally not subject to U.S. income tax. However, if the foreign corporation later distributed these profits as dividends and 50 percent or more of its gross income (over a 3-year period) was attributable to effectively connected income from its U.S. branch, then a portion of the distribution could become subject to a U.S. withholding tax of 30 percent. In addition, while interest paid by a U.S. branch of a foreign corporation to foreign creditors could be a tax deduction in calculating effectively connected taxable income, this interest could also be subject to a U.S. withholding tax similar to that described for dividends. These "second-level withholding taxes" could be reduced or eliminated by U.S. income tax treaties with other countries [20].

Only data for the 10,905 and 11,693 foreign corporations which had income effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business in 1984 and 1985, respectively, are included in this article. Foreign corporations with only U.S.-source investment income (i.e., income not effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business) are not covered by this article.

Growth Since 1983

The activity of foreign corporations in the United States has grown at a rapid pace. Total receipts of these corporations from activities effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business grew from \$20.8 billion for 1983 to \$50.9 billion

for 1985, a 145 percent increase using current dollars. This growth rate was notably higher than the 32 percent increase for domestic corporations controlled by foreign persons, as well as the 18 percent increase for all U.S. corporation income tax returns. (See the section entitled "Domestic Corporations Controlled by Foreign Persons: Growth Since 1983.") It should be noted that total receipts for domestic corporations includes income from both domestic and foreign activities. It also includes investment-type income, such as interest and dividends not directly connected with a business activity. The amount of U.S. source, business-related income of domestic corporations for 1983 through 1985 was not separately reported on the corporation income tax return and, thus, not available for comparison to the U.S. effectively connected income of foreign corporations.

As a result of the growth rate of foreign corporations with U.S. effectively connected income, their share of the receipts reported on all corporate returns increased from 0.29 percent for 1983, to 0.56 and 0.61 percents, for 1984 and 1985, respectively (see Table 1).

Industry Characteristics

As can be seen in Figure F, the finance, insurance and real estate industrial division accounted for the majority of business activity in the United States by foreign corporations. In fact, for 1985, this division accounted for 80 percent of the returns filed and 75 percent of the total receipts resulting from trade or business effectively connected with the United States.

Foreign banks reported receipts of \$26.6 billion, or 52 percent of the 11,693 foreign corporations' total U.S. effectively connected income. Nearly all (\$23.8 billion) of this income was interest. Only 234 banks, 2 percent of the foreign companies, generated these receipts for 1985.

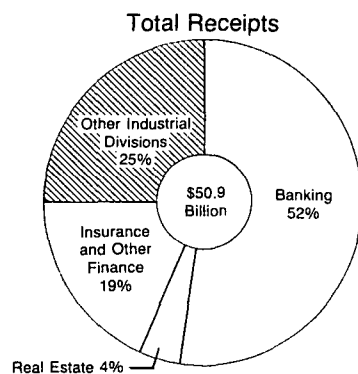
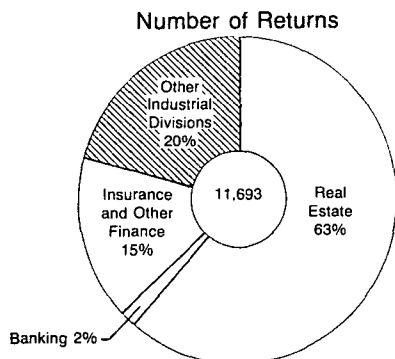
By contrast, the 7,313 foreign corporations involved in real estate (63 percent of the total) generated only \$1.9 billion (or 4 percent) of total receipts. This was an average of just \$265,000 per company. As a group, foreign real estate companies reported a net deficit of \$609 million for 1985. For every company that reported a profit (for tax purposes), nearly three others reported losses (see Figure G).

Country Characteristics

Nearly three-fourths of the 11,693 foreign corporations which reported income effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business for 1985 were incorporated in the nine countries shown in Figure H. These 8,538 companies also accounted for 88 percent of the effectively connected receipts of all foreign corporations operating a U.S. trade or business.

Figure F

Foreign Corporations with Income Effectively Connected with a U.S. Business, by Industry, Income Year 1985



The Netherlands Antilles had the largest number of foreign-incorporated U.S. businesses, totalling 5,629, or nearly one-half of the total. However, these corporations

Figure G.—Foreign Real Estate Companies with Income Effectively Connected with a U.S. Business, Income Years 1984 and 1985

(All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in millions of dollars)

Item	1984	1985
Number of returns, total	6,961	7,313
With net income	1,839	2,011
Total receipts	\$1,692	\$1,939
Total deductions	2,412	2,540
Interest paid	941	1,029
Total receipts less total deductions	-720	-601
Net income (less deficit) ¹	-727	-609
Net income	259	467
Deficit	986	1,076

¹ See footnote 13 at the end of this article.

Figure H.—Foreign Corporations with Income Effectively Connected with a U.S. Trade or Business, by Selected Country of Incorporation, Income Year 1985

(All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in millions of dollars)

Country	Number of returns	Total receipts
All countries	11,693	\$50,908
Total selected countries	8,538	44,571
Japan	197	11,931
Canada	1,586	10,683
Netherlands Antilles	5,629	7,724
United Kingdom	398	3,376
West Germany	221	3,353
Switzerland	219	2,787
Italy	21	1,787
France	36	1,476
Netherlands	231	1,244

accounted for only 15 percent of the effectively connected receipts of all foreign corporations. This coincided with the fact that 4,413 of these corporations were principally involved in real estate activities and produced only \$1.3 billion of receipts. As previously noted, foreign corporations involved in U.S. real estate activities tended to report relatively small amounts of receipts, as compared to those engaged in other business activities.

Japanese corporations produced the largest amount (\$11.9 billion) of U.S. effectively connected receipts. The majority of these receipts were produced by banks. In fact, U.S. branches of 24 Japanese banks produced \$11.5 billion of U.S. effectively connected receipts. These receipts accounted for 97 percent of the receipts of the 197 Japanese-incorporated businesses operating in the United States.

Sixteen of these 24 Japanese banks produced \$212 million of income subject to tax as a result of their U.S. effectively connected business activities. (The other 8 banks had deficits and, as a result, no taxable income.) This U.S. taxable income resulted in \$97 million of U.S. taxes, prior to credits. However, this amount was reduced by \$49 million through the use of foreign tax credits. This \$49

million represented over 75 percent of the total foreign tax credits claimed by all foreign corporations with income effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business. The United States allowed a foreign tax credit against income tax for certain taxes paid or accrued to foreign countries. These taxes were based on the corporation's foreign-source taxable income, certain types of which were considered to be U.S. effectively connected income. (See the section entitled "Foreign Corporations with Income Effectively Connected with a U.S. Trade or Business: U.S. Taxation.")

Canadian corporations produced the second largest amount (\$10.9 billion) of U.S. effectively connected receipts. Over 85 percent of these receipts were from companies classified in the finance, insurance and real estate industrial division. Insurance companies, banks, and non-bank holding and other investment companies accounted for most of these receipts, with \$4.3, \$2.6, and \$2.1 billion, respectively.

Income Statement and Tax Items

For 1985, 11,693 foreign corporations reported receipts totalling \$50.9 billion from activities effectively connected with a trade or business in the United States. Business receipts amounted to \$20.3 billion, while \$27.2 billion of the total was interest income.

Collectively, foreign corporations claimed \$51.9 billion in deductions for 1985. In conjunction with foreign banks producing large amounts of receipts in the form of interest income, they reported deductions for interest paid totalling \$22.3 billion. This amount was 87 percent of the \$25.7 billion of total interest paid by all of the foreign corporations.

Foreign corporations realized an overall net deficit of \$1.5 billion from their effectively connected activities. This was the result of 3,571 corporations having \$1.8 billion of profits and 8,122 companies that were without profits, totalling \$3.3 billion of deficits. (A small number of these 8,122 companies were actually "breakeven" companies with equal amounts of receipts and deductions.) Thus, only 31 percent of the foreign corporations reported profits for 1985, as compared to 56 percent of all corporations filing U.S. tax returns. The percentages for 1984 were very similar to those for 1985, with only 30 percent of the foreign corporations reporting profits, compared to 56 percent for all corporations.

For 1985, the profitable foreign corporations had \$1 billion of income subject to U.S. tax from their effectively connected activities with a U.S. trade or business. This resulted in a tax of \$412 million before credits. With reference to Form 1120F (the return form used by foreign corporations), this tax is called the "Section II" tax. Tax credits of \$73 million reduced the U.S. tax

liability to \$339 million, with foreign tax credits of \$65 million accounting for most of the credits. The \$339 million of U.S. tax after credits represents less than 1 percent (i.e., 0.67 percent) of the \$50.9 billion of total receipts generated by foreign corporations.

Foreign corporations with effectively connected U.S. trade and business income also incurred \$16 million of income tax on U.S.-source income that was not effectively connected with their U.S. operations (i.e., "Section I" tax), as well as \$5 million of additional tax for tax preferences, and \$2 million of tax from recomputing prior-year investment credits. (While Section I tax is reflected in the tax statistics, the income on which it was based was not tabulated.)

SUMMARY

Foreign investment and activity in the United States through corporations continued to grow at a relatively fast rate for 1984 and 1985. While total receipts reported on all U.S. corporation income tax returns increased from 1983 to 1985 by 18 percent (using current dollars), receipts of domestic corporations controlled by foreign persons increased by 32 percent, and those of foreign corporations with U.S. effectively connected income grew by 145 percent.

Foreign-controlled domestic corporations generated approximately 83 percent of their total receipts from two industrial divisions: manufacturing and trade. In contrast, foreign corporations with U.S. effectively connected income were largely involved in finance, insurance and real estate activities. For 1985, this division alone accounted for 75 percent of the total receipts, with only 234 banks actually generating 52 percent of the \$50.9 billion of total receipts for all 11,693 foreign corporations.

Both the 1984 and 1985 Income Years were not very profitable years for either foreign-controlled domestic corporations or foreign corporations with income effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business. For 1985, only 31 percent of the foreign corporations reported profits (as computed under the tax code), and only 43 percent of the domestic corporations with a 50 percent or more foreign owner had profits. By comparison, 56 percent of all corporations filing U.S. tax returns reported profits for 1985. Percentages for 1984 (30, 41, and 56, respectively) were similar to those for 1985.

EXPLANATION OF SELECTED TERMS

Attribution Rules.—In regard to domestic corporations that are 50 percent or more owned by a foreign "person," these rules provide that an individual shall be considered as owning the stock of a corporation that is owned, directly or indirectly, by or for his or her family. The family of an

individual includes his or her spouse, brothers and sisters, ancestors, and lineal descendants. For more information on these rules, see section 267(c) of the Internal Revenue Code. However, if a corporation is owned by two or more unrelated persons, neither of whom owned 50 percent or more of the corporation, then that corporation was excluded from the statistics even though, together, the persons may have met the 50 percent ownership criterion.

Foreign Person.—A foreign person (or entity) is defined as a person other than a U.S. person. A U.S. person includes: (1) a citizen or resident of the United States, (2) a domestic partnership, (3) a domestic corporation, and (4) any estate or trust (other than a foreign estate or trust). Section 7701 of the Internal Revenue Code further defines the term U.S. person.

Net Worth.—This is the stockholders' equity in the corporation, i.e., total assets less the claims of creditors. More specifically, it is the sum of capital stock plus paid-in or capital surplus plus appropriated and unappropriated retained earnings, less the cost of treasury stock. Table 4 shows this item for domestic corporations controlled by foreign persons.

Rate of Return on Assets.—For domestic corporations, this is the amount of before-tax net income (less deficit) calculated for U.S. tax purposes expressed as a percentage of total assets.

DATA SOURCES AND LIMITATIONS

Sample

The statistics for domestic corporations controlled by a foreign person shown in this article are based primarily on samples of Forms 1120 (U.S. Corporation Income Tax Return). For foreign corporations with income effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business, the statistics are based primarily on samples of Forms 1120F (Return of a Foreign Corporation). In addition to these forms, the statistics include data from Forms 1120L (U.S. Life Insurance Company Income Tax Return). Forms 1120L were filed by both domestic life insurance companies and foreign companies that carried on a life insurance business in the United States. Thus, data for both foreign-controlled domestic corporations and foreign corporations with income effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business could include information from Forms 1120L.

Form 1120 samples were stratified based on the size of total assets and net income (or deficit) and the business activity. For 1985, the Form 1120 achieved sampling rates ranged from 0.36 percent to 100 percent. Forms 1120F were stratified based on the size of total assets and the business activity, even though balance sheet information

was not actually tabulated from Forms 1120F. The sampling rates achieved for these forms ranged from 23.63 percent to 100 percent. Forms 1120L were stratified based solely on the size of total assets. The sample rates achieved for these forms ranged from 48.12 percent to 100 percent.

Because the data presented in this article are estimates based on samples, they are subject to sampling error. To properly use the data, the magnitude of the sampling error should be known. Coefficients of variation (CV's) are used to measure that magnitude. For a general discussion of CV's, see the Appendix to this publication. For a more detailed discussion of CV's for 1984 and 1985, see *Statistics of Income—Corporation Income Tax Returns*, for 1984 and 1985.

Nonsampling Limitations

Most of the data in this article relate to years 1984 and 1985 [21]. However, for each income year, the estimates cover returns with accounting periods that ended in a 12 month span beginning in July and ending in June. Thus, for Income Year 1984, the span was between July 1984 and June 1985. Similarly, for Income Year 1985, the span was from July 1985 through June 1986.

As a result of the 12 month span for ending accounting periods, the statistics for each year shown in this article include income received or expenses incurred during a 23 month span. For Income Year 1984, that span was from August 1983 through June 1985. Similarly, for Income Year 1985, the span was from August 1984 through June 1986.

Each return used for the studies described in this article had an industry code during statistical processing. This code was used as a classifier of the returns, as shown in Tables 4 and 5 of this article. (Tables 2 and 3 are classified by geographical area.) The industry code represented the principal business activity (i.e., the activity which accounted for the largest portion of total receipts) of the corporation filing the return. However, a given return may have been for a company engaged in several business activities or may have been a consolidated return filed for an affiliated group of corporations which conducted different business activities. In general, foreign corporations could not be members of such affiliated groups. To the extent that some consolidated (and nonconsolidated) corporations were engaged in many types of business activities, the data in this article are not entirely related to the industrial activity under which they are shown.

The income statement data for foreign corporations shown in this article are only for those corporations which had income effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business. U.S.-source investment income (including interest, dividends, rents, royalties, annuities, and other fixed or

determinable annual or periodic income) that was not effectively connected with the conduct of a U.S. trade or business is excluded from the data. The tax liability on this U.S. source investment income is, however, included in amounts of "Total U.S. Income Tax," shown in Tables 1, 3, and 5 of this article.

FOOTNOTES

- [1] For purposes of this article, "control" is defined as ownership by any foreign person (i.e., an individual, partnership, corporation, estate or trust), directly or indirectly, of 50 percent or more of a U.S. corporation's voting stock at the end of the tax year. For rules of attribution, see the "Explanation of Selected Terms" section of this article and section 267(c) of the Internal Revenue Code.
- [2] Portfolio investment is different from direct investment in that there is no control of the management of the enterprise, except to the extent, for example, of rights to vote periodically in stockholder meetings of corporations. Rather, the portfolio investor has a minimal interest in a company, and is primarily seeking dividend payments or an increase in the value of the shares of stock.
- [3] For additional information on these subjects, see, for example, Zagaris, Bruce, *Foreign Investment in the United States*, Praeger Publishers, 1980; Guillermin, Christine and Kirk, Richard, *Direct Investment Techniques for the USA*, Kleuver Law and Taxation Publishers, 1983; and *Doing Business in the United States*, Price Waterhouse, 1985. The Bureau of Economic Analysis of the U.S. Department of Commerce publishes data on foreign direct investment in the United States. See, for example, Herr, Ellen M., "U.S. Business Enterprises Acquired or Established by Foreign Direct Investors in 1987," and Howenstine, Ned G., "U.S. Affiliates of Foreign Companies: Operations in 1986," *Survey of Current Business*, Volume 68, Number 5, May 1988.
- [4] Sections 7701(a)(4) and (5) of the Internal Revenue Code defined a domestic corporation as one created or organized in the United States or under the laws of the United States or any State. A foreign corporation was one which was not domestic.
- [5] Information on ownership levels was asked by questions on the corporation income tax return which requested the owner's name, country and percentage of voting stock owned when any foreign individual, partnership, corporation, estate or trust owned, directly or indirectly, 50 percent or more of the corporation's voting stock at the end of the tax year.
- [6] Domestic International Sales Corporations (through 1984) and Interest Charge Domestic International Sales Corporations (beginning in 1985) were not subject to U.S. taxation. Instead, the stockholders of these companies were subject to taxation when profits from these companies were distributed or deemed to be distributed to them. In addition, "S" Corporations were generally not taxed on their income, but rather passed the income on to their stockholders for taxation purposes. Finally, regulated investment companies and real estate investment trusts were only taxed on income that was not distributed to their stockholders.
- [7] For a more complete discussion of taxable income, see *Statistics of Income—1985, Corporation Income Tax Returns*.
- [8] For the most recent detailed information on corporate foreign tax credits, see Carson, Chris R., "Corporate Foreign Tax Credit, 1982: A Geographic Focus," *Statistics of Income Bulletin*, Fall 1986, Volume 6, Number 2.
- [9] For detailed information on U.S.-source dividends (and other types of income, such as interest) paid to foreign persons, see Lewis, Margaret P., "Foreign Recipients of U.S. Income, and Tax Withheld, 1985," *Statistics of Income Bulletin*, Fall 1987, Volume 7, Number 2.
- [10] The source of the GNP Implicit Price Deflator is the *Survey of Current Business*, Bureau of Economic Analysis, U.S. Department of Commerce.
- [11] Manufacturing companies had larger amounts of assets and receipts than did all other companies based on data reported on all U.S. corporation income tax returns. For this group for 1985, the average manufacturer had \$9.6 million of assets and \$10.2 million of receipts. The average for nonmanufacturing companies was \$3.4 million and \$1.9 million of total assets and receipts, respectively.
- [12] Bank holding companies are included in the banking industry, as opposed to the "holding and other investment companies" industry.
- [13] For statistical purposes, taxable net income (less deficit) is the difference between "modified" total receipts and total deductions. The \$514 billion of total receipts for 1985 is modified as follows: (1) tax-exempt interest from State and local Government obligations is subtracted and (2) "constructive" receipts are added. Constructive receipts are the sum of the following types of taxable income from related foreign corporations: (1) includable income from Controlled Foreign

Table 1.—Foreign Investment and Activity Through Corporations as a Percentage of All Corporations: Selected Items ¹
 [All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Year and item	All corporation income tax returns	Returns of domestic corporations controlled by foreign persons		Returns of foreign corporations with U.S. effectively connected income	
		Number or amount	Percentage of all returns	Number or amount	Percentage of all returns
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)
1983					
Number of returns.....	2,999,071	33,622	1.12	8,081	0.27
Total assets.....	10,201,084,144	530,334,499	5.20	5,477,256 ⁽²⁾	0.22
Total receipts.....	7,135,494,059	389,908,798	5.46	20,793,723	0.29
Business receipts.....	6,534,932,711	359,793,137	5.56	5,477,256	0.09
Total deductions.....	6,945,457,358	387,981,124	5.58	21,862,107	0.32
Cost of sales and operations.....	4,308,238,989	271,372,629	6.30	3,723,239	0.09
Net income (less deficit).....	188,313,928	1,848,521	0.96	-1,117,898	N/A
Net income.....	296,932,146	12,447,588	4.19	693,369	0.23
Deficit.....	108,618,218	10,599,067	9.76	1,811,268	1.67
U.S. income subject to tax.....	218,698,396	10,706,827	4.90	468,995	0.21
Total U.S. income tax—					
Before credits.....	92,218,567 ³	4,848,504	5.26	182,806 ³	0.20
After foreign tax credit.....	72,267,402 ²	4,177,943	5.78	157,572 ²	0.22
After all credits.....	51,479,057 ²	3,418,554	6.64	152,443 ³	0.30
Distributions to stockholders except in own stock.....	126,299,545	4,326,837	3.37	409,044	0.32
1984					
Number of returns.....	3,170,743	37,401	1.18	10,905	0.34
Total assets.....	11,106,701,948	552,597,884	4.98	5,477,256 ⁽²⁾	0.22
Total receipts.....	7,800,711,226	459,161,816	5.89	43,655,886	0.56
Business receipts.....	6,949,481,853	423,532,229	6.10	15,445,905	0.22
Total deductions.....	7,628,772,066	454,641,699	5.96	45,003,619	0.59
Cost of sales and operations.....	4,682,505,746	320,856,731	6.84	12,552,248	0.27
Net income (less deficit).....	232,900,596	4,528,142	1.94	-1,513,345	N/A
Net income.....	349,179,415	15,355,593	4.40	1,342,116	0.38
Deficit.....	116,278,819	10,827,451	9.31	2,855,460	2.46
U.S. income subject to tax.....	257,054,080	13,410,975	5.22	902,277	0.35
Total U.S. income tax—					
Before credits.....	107,958,407 ³	6,049,943	5.60	393,179 ³	0.36
After foreign tax credit.....	86,893,111 ²	5,261,889	6.06	334,137 ²	0.38
After all credits.....	63,990,210 ²	4,487,752	7.01	317,143 ³	0.50
Distributions to stockholders except in own stock.....	144,671,643	3,322,147	2.29	127,867	0.09
1985					
Number of returns.....	3,277,219	38,677	1.12	11,693	0.36
Total assets.....	12,773,093,888	655,695,711	5.13	5,477,256 ⁽²⁾	0.22
Total receipts.....	8,398,278,426	513,777,962	6.12	50,908,814	0.61
Business receipts.....	7,365,538,553	473,892,926	6.43	20,274,675	0.28
Total deductions.....	9,158,144,126	510,854,654	5.26	51,928,117	0.64
Cost of sales and operations.....	4,894,254,061	357,619,673	7.30	16,032,230	0.31
Net income (less deficit).....	240,119,020	2,978,286	1.24	-1,486,694	N/A
Net income.....	363,867,384	14,500,125	3.99	1,783,685	0.49
Deficit.....	123,748,365	11,521,838	9.31	3,270,369	2.64
U.S. income subject to tax.....	268,050,609	11,428,043	4.30	1,024,816	0.38
Total U.S. income tax—					
Before credits.....	111,340,839 ³	5,152,493	4.63	435,079 ³	0.39
After foreign tax credit.....	87,077,352 ²	4,427,599	5.08	389,823 ²	0.42
After all credits.....	63,348,204 ²	3,576,147	5.65	361,927 ³	0.57
Distributions to stockholders except in own stock.....	167,677,294	3,529,185	2.10	42,957	0.03

¹ Includes domestic corporations controlled by foreign persons and foreign corporations with U.S. effectively connected income. For the foreign corporations, income statement items shown in this table pertain only to income effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business.

² Balance sheets of foreign corporations with U.S. effectively connected income are generally not included in the statistics. However, balance sheets for U.S. branches of foreign insurance companies are included in the statistics for all corporation income tax returns.

³ For foreign corporations, includes tax both on U.S.-source income effectively connected and not effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business.

NA—Not applicable.

Corporations and (2) foreign dividend income resulting from foreign taxes deemed paid.

[14] The 20,795 companies reporting a deficit include a small number of "breakeven" companies, i.e., those whose receipts and deductions were equal.

[15] The \$5.2 billion of total income tax before credits includes \$62 million from additional tax for tax preferences and tax from recomputing prior-year investment credits.

[16] Section 864(c) of the Internal Revenue Code and the related Internal Revenue Regulations describe tests to be used in determining whether income is effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business.

[17] Charitable contributions were deductible, subject to a limitation, whether or not they were related to effectively connected income.

[18] While capital gains that were considered to be "effectively connected" with a U.S. trade or business were taxable income, other U.S.-source capital gains were exempt from the U.S. income tax.

[19] For a list of tax treaties, see U.S. Department of the Treasury, Internal Revenue Service, *Withholding of Tax on Nonresident Aliens and Foreign Corporations*, Publication 515.

[20] The Tax Reform Act of 1986 replaced the "second-level withholding taxes" with "branch level profits and interest taxes," subject to modification or elimination by tax treaties. For tax years beginning after 1986, the U.S. branch of a foreign corporation could be subject to a 30-percent tax on amounts of its "dividend equivalent" and on certain "excess interest" deductions used in calculating effectively connected taxable income. Dividend equivalent is the branch's effectively connected earnings and profits for the year, reduced (or increased) by the amount of increase (or decrease) in the branch's U.S. net equity position during the tax year. Section 884 of the Internal Revenue Code specifies the branch level profits and interest taxes.

[21] Tables 1 through 5 include data for 1983, as well as for 1984 and 1985. For more information on 1983, see Hobbs, James R., "Foreign Investment and Activity in the United States Through Corporations, 1983," *Statistics of Income Bulletin*, Summer 1987, Volume 7, Number 1.

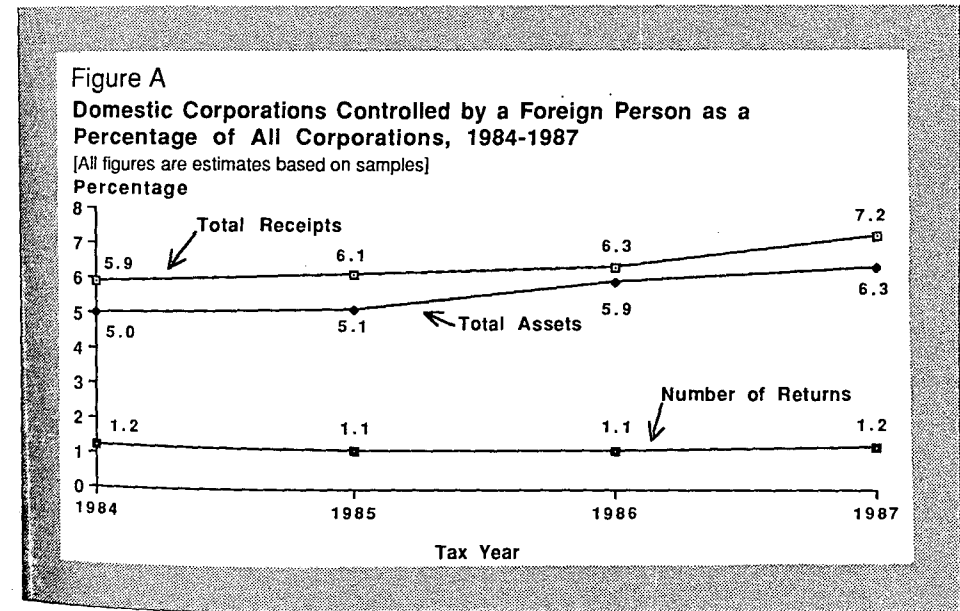
Domestic Corporations Controlled by Foreign Persons, 1987

By James R. Hobbs*

For 1987, the 45,000 domestic corporations each "controlled" by a foreign "person" generated \$687 billion of worldwide receipts and reported total assets amounting to \$959 billion [1]. These corporations, 1 percent of the U.S. total, accounted for over 7 and 6 percent of the receipts and assets, respectively, reported on U.S. corporation income tax returns. Figure A shows that foreign-controlled domestic corporations accounted for an increasingly higher percentage of the receipts and assets of all corporations during the 1984-1987 period.

The net income (less deficit) for foreign-controlled domestic corporations was \$5.6 billion for 1987, the highest amount reported for recent years and in sharp contrast to the net negative amount of \$1.5 billion reported for 1986, which was the lowest amount reported for the same years. Most of this increased profit occurred in the manufacturing sector.

Domestic corporations controlled by persons from Japan had total receipts of \$185 billion for 1987,



*Assistant Chief, Foreign Statistics Branch. Prepared under the direction of Daniel Skelly, Chief, Foreign Statistics Branch.

a 33 percent increase over the 1986 amount. The amount for Japan was far larger than the receipts representing any other country. The receipts for U.S. companies controlled by persons in the United Kingdom remained in second place with \$103 billion, followed by the Netherlands (\$77 billion), West Germany (\$63 billion), and Canada (\$52 billion).

DIRECT FOREIGN INVESTMENT IN THE UNITED STATES

Direct foreign investment in the United States can take several forms, including corporations, partnerships, and joint ventures. Under these forms of direct investment, the foreign investor has sufficient equity in the enterprise so as to control and participate in managing its operations [2].

A foreign direct investor can either gain control of an existing U.S. corporation, or create a new company incorporated in the United States. Another method of operating in the United States is through a branch of a foreign corporation. This article focuses on domestic corporations (i.e., companies incorporated in the United States) that are controlled (i.e., majority owned) by a foreign person [3]. (See the "Explanation of Selected Terms" section of this article for a description of foreign persons.) A separate article will be published in a future issue of the *Statistics of Income Bulletin* covering branch operations of foreign corporations with income "effectively connected" with a U.S. trade or business.

There are several factors involved in the decision of a foreign investor to operate in the United States through either a "domestic" or "foreign" corporation [4]. The U.S. tax structure is one of these factors and it is discussed next in this article for foreign-controlled domestic corporations.

U.S. TAXATION

Domestic corporations controlled by a foreign person are taxed by the United States in a manner similar to that of other domestic corporations. Control is defined for this purpose as 50 percent or more direct or indirect ownership of a corporation's voting stock by a foreign entity, such as a foreign corporation.

For 1987, only 8 percent (3,388 returns) of the 44,862 returns of foreign-controlled domestic corporations indicated an exact 50-percent foreign ownership level. The great majority (84 percent, or

37,519 returns) indicated that the level of ownership was over 50 percent. Another 3,955 returns (9 percent) indicated only that foreign ownership was 50 percent or more, but failed to provide the exact percentage of ownership [5]. All of these companies are included in the statistics.

Most domestic corporations are taxed on their worldwide income [6]. This includes corporations that are controlled by foreign persons. In general, the taxable income of a corporation is its gross receipts less ordinary and necessary business deductions and certain statutory special deductions. This income is shown in the statistical tables of this article under the heading "U.S. Income Subject to Tax." Taxable income includes both actual receipts and "constructive" receipts (i.e., certain income from Controlled Foreign Corporations and foreign dividend income resulting from foreign taxes deemed paid). However, it excludes interest from State and local Government obligations [7].

Unfortunately, the tax return form which is the source of the statistics in this article does not separate U.S.-source taxable income from foreign-source taxable income, although foreign-source income had to be reported by corporations which claimed a foreign tax credit (see the section entitled "Data Sources and Limitations"). The foreign tax credit is a credit allowed against U.S. income tax for income, war profits and excess profits taxes paid or accrued to foreign countries or U.S. possessions. To claim a foreign tax credit, a corporation had to have generated foreign-source taxable income, paid or accrued foreign income tax on the income, and had a U.S. income tax liability.

Foreign-controlled domestic corporations claimed \$660 million of foreign tax credits for 1987. This amount reduced their total U.S. income tax before credits (\$5.7 billion) by 12 percent. In contrast, the approximately 3.6 million U.S. corporation income tax returns showed a total of \$20.8 billion of foreign tax credits for 1987. This amount reduced their total U.S. income tax before credits (\$118.5 billion) by almost 18 percent [8].

The Tax Reform Act of 1986 changed the regular corporate tax rates, effective on July 1, 1987 [9]. The revised rates were used for tax years beginning on or after this date. For tax years that included July 1, 1987, both the old and new tax rates were applied to taxable income, and the tax was the result of prorated

ing the two figures based on where July 1 fell within the accounting period. Because the statistics used for 1987 represent corporate returns with accounting periods that ended between July 1987 and June 1988 (and, thus, began as early as August 1986 for a 12-month period), the income tax amounts were calculated based on a mix of both the old and revised tax rates.

For the period occurring before July 1, 1987, the regular corporate tax rates were as follows:

Taxable income	Tax rate
\$25,000 or less	15%
\$25,001 to \$50,000	18%
\$50,001 to \$75,000	30%
\$75,001 to \$100,000	40%
Over \$100,000	46%

If a corporation's taxable income exceeded \$1 million, then the corporation was liable for an additional tax equal to the lesser of (a) 5 percent of the taxable income over \$1 million, or (b) \$20,250.

For the period occurring on July 1, 1987, and thereafter, the corporate tax rates were changed to:

Taxable income	Tax rate
\$50,000 or less	15%
\$50,001 to \$75,000	25%
Over \$75,000	34%

If a corporation's taxable income exceeded \$100,000, then the corporation was liable for an additional tax equal to the lesser of (a) 5 percent of the taxable income over \$100,000, or (b) \$11,750.

For corporations with tax years that began before July 1, 1987, and had net long-term capital gains, an alternative method of tax computation could be used if it produced a lower amount of tax than under the regular method. Under the alternative method, net long-term capital gains were taxed separately at a rate of 28 percent (34 percent for the period January 1, 1987, to July 1, 1987). The remainder of taxable income was then taxed at the regular rates. Under the Tax Reform Act of 1986, for tax years beginning on or after July 1, 1987, the alternative tax computation did not apply; corporate long-term capital gains were taxed as ordinary income.

The 1986 Act created an alternative minimum tax (AMT). Capital gains of corporations were included in the base of this tax (i.e., alternative minimum taxable income). The AMT became effective for tax years beginning after December 31, 1986.

Credits could be used to reduce the tax calculated under either the regular or alternative methods. For Tax Year 1987, the two largest credits used by foreign-controlled domestic corporations were the foreign tax credit (previously described) and the general business credit. The latter credit (\$381 million claimed for 1987) is a combination of several individual credits -- investment credit, jobs credit, alcohol fuel credit, research credit, and low-income housing credit. The Tax Reform Act of 1986 made changes to several of these credits. Other credits claimed by taxpayers for 1987 were the U.S. possessions tax, orphan drug, and nonconventional source fuel credits. In addition to the regular or alternative tax after credits, a corporation's tax liability could include a tax from recomputing prior-year investment credits, an alternative minimum tax, and an environmental tax. The environmental tax (\$17 million for Tax Year 1987 for foreign-controlled domestic corporations) was authorized by the Superfund Amendments and Reauthorization Act of 1986.

Dividends paid by domestic corporations to the foreign persons that controlled them were generally subject to a withholding tax of 30 percent. However, this tax rate was often lower than 30 percent, for recipients of dividends who resided in a foreign country which had a tax treaty with the United States. The tax withheld represented final payment of the actual tax liability on dividend payments in most instances [10].

Dividends paid by foreign-controlled domestic corporations to U.S. persons were not subject to the withholding tax applicable to foreign recipients. However, these dividend payments did have to be reported to the Internal Revenue Service (IRS) by the corporations. In turn, these dividends were reported as income, and taxed accordingly, on the recipient's U.S. income tax return.

REVENUE RECONCILIATION ACT OF 1989

The Revenue Reconciliation Act of 1989 amended Internal Revenue Code section 6038A to strengthen the recordkeeping and information reporting requirements, and compliance provisions, applicable to

foreign-owned corporations. The group of corporations subject to Code section 6038A was expanded by the Act to include domestic or foreign corporations engaged in a U.S. trade or business with at least 25 percent foreign ownership. Previously, the threshold for application of Code section 6038A was 50 percent ownership by a single foreign person.

The provisions of the 1989 Act apply to tax years beginning after July 10, 1989. These provisions do not affect the data for 1987 shown in this article. In addition, it should be noted that the information reported in this article is derived from original returns filed with IRS. It does not include changes made by IRS resulting from audit examinations, or made by taxpayers through amended returns.

RAPID GROWTH

Foreign direct investment in the United States through foreign-controlled domestic corporations grew substantially during the 1984-1987 period (see Figure A).

Worldwide receipts of domestic corporations controlled by foreign persons increased from \$459 billion for 1984 to \$687 billion for 1987, a 50 percent increase using current dollars. (Adjusting for inflation through the use of the Gross National Product Implicit Price Deflator, these receipts increased by 36 percent [1.1].) In comparison, worldwide receipts reported on all U.S. corporation income tax returns grew from \$7.9 trillion for 1984 to \$9.6 trillion for 1987, a 22 percent increase (in current dollars) over the same time period. As a result of the rapid growth rate of foreign-controlled domestic corporations, their share of the receipts reported on all corporate returns increased from 5.9 percent for 1984 to 7.2 percent for 1987.

The growth of foreign-controlled domestic corporations can also be measured from the early 1970's. For 1971, these companies had \$39 billion of worldwide receipts, just 2.1 percent of the \$1.9 trillion reported for all corporations. For 1987, this percentage had grown to 7.2 percent.

Total assets of domestic corporations controlled by a foreign person grew at an even faster rate than that for receipts. Between 1984 and 1987, their assets increased from \$553 billion to \$959 billion, a 74 percent increase. During this period, their share of the assets reported on all U.S. corporation income

tax returns grew from 5.0 percent to 6.3 percent. For 1971, these companies had reported \$37 billion of assets, just 1.3 percent of the total.

Figure B also shows the more rapid growth of foreign-controlled domestic corporations as compared to U.S.-controlled domestic companies. During the period 1979 to 1987, the assets and receipts of the foreign-controlled companies grew more than three times faster than those of other domestic corporations.

The number of returns of foreign-controlled domestic corporations jumped to nearly 45,000 for 1987, after remaining relatively constant at roughly 37,000 for the 3 previous years [12]. However, despite the 1987 increase, returns of these companies comprised a constant percentage of all U.S. corporation income tax returns, about 1.2 percent for the 1984-1987 period.

It should be noted that foreign-controlled domestic corporations are considerably larger, on average, than other companies. Using 1987 data, while these companies accounted for only 1.2 percent of the total returns filed by corporations, they comprised 7.2 and 6.3 percent of the total receipts and assets, respectively. Percentages for these three items had similar magnitudes for 1984 through 1986, as well as back to 1971 (0.3, 2.1, and 1.3 percent for number of returns, total receipts, and total assets, respectively).

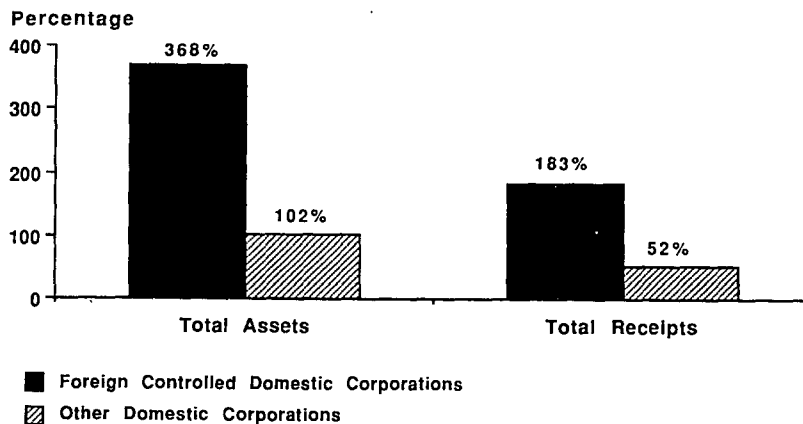
INDUSTRY CHARACTERISTICS

Foreign-controlled domestic corporations were involved in every type of industrial activity, but were concentrated mainly in two industrial divisions: manufacturing and wholesale and retail trade (see Table 1) [13]. For 1987, these two divisions accounted for over 83 percent of the total receipts reported by all domestic corporations owned by a foreign person. By comparison, this percentage was higher than that for all companies which filed U.S. corporation income tax returns. For these returns for 1987, the manufacturing and wholesale and retail trade industrial divisions accounted for 62 percent of the total receipts.

Domestic corporations controlled by a foreign person were involved in the manufacture of many different products. Table 1A shows selected data for those manufacturing industries which had \$10 billion

Figure B
Growth of Domestic Corporations, 1979-1987

[All figures are estimates based on samples]



or more of total receipts for 1987. Chemical manufacturers had receipts totalling \$55 billion for 1987. This amount was a 36 percent increase over that for 1986, and accounted for 21 percent of all receipts for manufacturing industries. Companies manufacturing petroleum and coal products (including integrated operations) had another \$54 billion of total receipts. In terms of total receipts, other significant manufacturing activities were electrical and electronic equipment (\$28 billion), food and kindred products (\$25 billion), nonelectrical machinery (\$12 billion), primary metals (\$12 billion), and fabricated metal products (\$11 billion).

The manufacturing industrial division showed a large increase in profits for 1987, with the combined net income (less deficit) increasing from a net deficit of \$600 million for 1986 to a net income of \$5.9 billion for 1987. Chemical and petroleum manufacturers were primarily responsible for these increased profits, as shown in Table 1A. Manufacturers of food and kindred products, fabricated metal products, and nonelectrical machinery also showed substantially increased profits for 1987.

The wholesale and retail trade industrial division had a 34 percent increase in total receipts for 1987, amounting to \$305 billion. Of this total, \$218 billion came from companies classified in the miscellaneous wholesale trade industry, which includes the distribution of the following products:

- Alcoholic beverages
- Apparel, piece goods, and notions
- Chemicals and allied products
- Drugs, drug proprietaries, and druggists' sundries
- Electrical goods
- Farm-product raw materials
- Furniture and home furnishings
- Hardware, plumbing, and heating equipment and supplies
- Lumber and construction materials
- Metals and minerals, except petroleum and scrap
- Motor vehicles and automotive equipment
- Paper and paper products
- Petroleum and petroleum products
- Sporting, recreational, photographic, and

hobby goods, toys, and supplies
Other nondurable goods, except groceries and related products
Other durable goods, except machinery, equipment, and supplies

Many of these companies were U.S. distributors of products made in foreign countries by their parent corporations.

The comparative levels of assets and receipts of foreign-owned companies primarily engaged in wholesale and retail trade and those engaged in finance, insurance and real estate differed significantly. Trade companies produced large amounts of receipts (\$305 billion for 1987) with relatively small amounts of assets (\$131 billion). Stated another way, this amounted to \$2.34 of receipts for

each dollar of assets. On the other hand, companies involved in finance, insurance and real estate had large amounts of assets (\$371 billion for 1987), but only \$61 billion of receipts. These companies produced less than \$0.17 of receipts for each dollar of assets.

Foreign-controlled domestic corporations accounted for 7.2 percent of the \$9.6 trillion of worldwide receipts reported by all companies filing U.S. income tax returns for 1987. These companies played important roles in certain industries, as shown in Figure C. In particular, foreign-controlled domestic corporations in the mining, wholesale and retail trade, and manufacturing industrial divisions accounted for 12.3, 11.0, and 8.5 percent, respectively, of the receipts of all companies classified in their divisions.

Figure C.—Domestic Corporations Controlled by a Foreign Person as a Percentage of All Corporations, Total Receipts, by Selected Major Industry, 1984-1987

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in millions of dollars]

Selected major industry	1987 total receipts			total receipts as a percentage of all returns for—		
	All U.S. corporation income tax returns	Returns of domestic corporations controlled by a foreign person	Percentage of all returns	1986	1985	1984
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)
All Industries ¹	\$9,580,721	\$686,786	7.2%	6.3%	6.1%	5.8%
Agriculture, forestry and fishing	77,057	1,190	1.5	0.9	1.3	1.1
Mining, total	96,806	11,935	12.3	12.4	9.5	9.3
Metal mining	9,287	592	6.4	9.6	11.6	10.0
Coal mining	18,539	2,536	14.2	16.1	19.0	10.2
Oil and gas extraction	55,882	7,215	12.7	11.8	7.5	9.2
Nonferrous minerals, except fuels	12,087	1,492	12.3	10.8	9.3	7.3
Construction	454,831	6,211	1.4	1.5	1.4	1.5
Manufacturing, total	3,141,406	265,644	8.5	7.6	7.2	6.4
Food and kindred products	343,867	25,070	7.3	5.7	6.0	4.3
Tobacco manufactures	54,404	9,593	17.6	18.4	22.8	23.1
Textile mill products	52,875	2,151	4.1	2.9	3.2	3.4
Apparel and other textile products	64,493	1,471	2.3	1.6	1.6	1.4
Lumber and wood products	85,984	4,967	5.8	2.9	2.0	0.6
Furniture and fixtures	35,500	890	1.9	1.8	2.0	1.3
Paper and allied products	100,149	3,949	3.9	3.4	4.4	4.8
Printing and publishing	139,364	9,747	7.0	5.6	5.7	4.9
Chemicals and allied products	306,409	55,100	18.0	14.0	11.6	11.4
Petroleum (including integrated) and coal products	396,218	53,520	13.5	11.4	11.0	10.8
Rubber and miscellaneous plastics products	67,640	5,801	8.6	7.7	6.6	5.2
Leather and leather products	14,912	3,268	21.9	21.8	11.1	2.0
Stone, clay, and glass products	63,136	7,899	12.5	13.4	13.4	14.3
Primary metal industries	117,290	12,208	10.4	8.8	10.8	5.7
Fabricated metal products	169,954	11,466	6.7	6.8	6.7	7.3
Machinery, except electrical	241,396	12,329	5.1	4.1	4.5	4.4
Electrical and electronic equipment	260,694	26,195	10.8	9.8	6.1	5.8
Motor vehicles and equipment	360,336	6,325	1.8	3.0	2.9	0.4
Transportation equipment, except motor vehicles	137,055	1,057	0.8	0.6	0.6	0.6
Instruments and related products	67,808	6,514	9.6	8.9	6.5	6.5
Miscellaneous manufacturing and manufacturing not allocable	61,218	4,303	7.0	8.7	7.5	6.1
Transportation and public utilities	786,179	15,120	1.9	1.6	1.3	1.3
Wholesale and retail trade, total	2,766,717	305,211	11.0	9.0	9.2	8.8
Wholesale trade, total	1,337,359	252,222	18.9	15.9	19.2	15.7
Groceries and related products	191,934	10,779	5.6	5.9	5.3	6.8
Machinery, equipment, and supplies	132,496	23,294	17.6	15.7	14.5	13.5
Miscellaneous wholesale trade	1,012,929	218,149	21.5	17.9	18.5	17.6
Retail trade	1,422,714	52,075	3.7	2.8	2.4	1.1
Wholesale and retail trade not allocable	6,644	914	13.8	1.2	6.6	3.9
Finance, insurance, and real estate	1,589,218	61,307	3.9	4.2	3.5	2.4
Services	663,133	19,841	3.0	2.1	2.4	2.4

¹ Includes "Nature of business not allocable," which is not shown separately.
NOTE: This figure includes all major industries of those industrial divisions in which foreign-controlled domestic corporations accounted for 5 percent or more of the corporate totals. Only the totals for the other industrial divisions are shown.

There were two major industries (leather manufacturing and miscellaneous wholesale trade) in which foreign-controlled domestic corporations produced over 20 percent of the receipts for their industries. The percentage in the leather manufacturing industry jumped from only 2 percent for 1984 to nearly 22 percent for 1987. By comparison, the percentage for the miscellaneous wholesale trade industry was substantial during the entire 1984-1987 period.

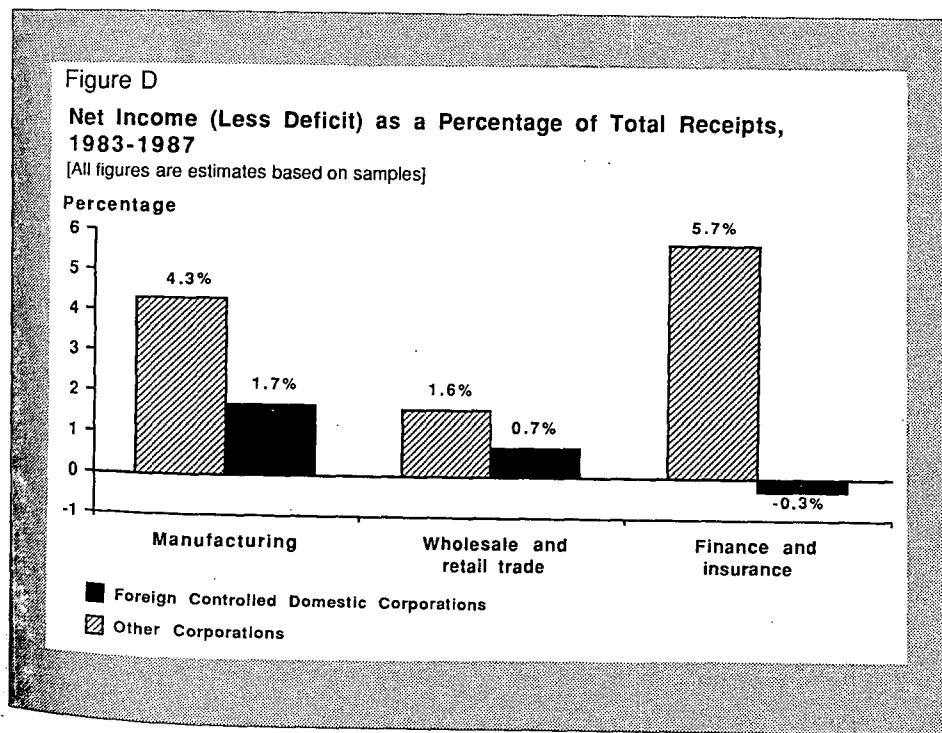
foreign-controlled domestic manufacturing companies had profits that were 1.7 percent of their total receipts, while the percentages for trade companies and finance and insurance corporations were 0.7 and -0.3 percent, respectively. For each of the three industry groups, other corporations had substantially higher profit percentages than the foreign-controlled companies.

COUNTRY CHARACTERISTICS

Domestic companies owned by a foreign person comprised significant portions of several other industries for 1987. These included chemical manufacturers (18 percent of total receipts), tobacco manufacturers (17.6 percent), and wholesalers of machinery, equipment, and supplies (17.6 percent).

As Figure D shows, different industries can have very different levels of profitability, as percentages of their total receipts. For the 1983-1987 period,

Domestic corporations are owned by persons throughout the world. However, for 1987, owners from the seven countries shown in Table 2 controlled 53 percent of the 44,862 domestic corporations controlled by a foreign person. (The countries represent the geographic location of the direct foreign owner's country of residence, incorporation, organization, creation, or administration. Because holding companies located in other countries may directly own the stock of U.S. affiliates, the country reported on



the tax return may not necessarily reflect the country of the ultimate parent.) The 23,759 corporations owned by persons from these seven countries accounted for 78 and 75 percent of the total receipts and assets, respectively, of all foreign-controlled domestic corporations.

Domestic corporations controlled by persons from Japan had worldwide receipts of \$185 billion for 1987, an amount far larger than the receipts representing any other country. Japan also had the largest amount of receipts for the 1983-1986 period. Domestic corporations controlled by persons from the United Kingdom had the second largest amount of receipts during the 1983-1987 period.

The worldwide receipts of domestic corporations controlled by a foreign person increased by 27 percent between 1986 and 1987. For corporations with owners from the seven countries shown in Table 2, the growth rates varied widely. Corporations owned by persons from the Netherlands Antilles showed increases in total receipts of 61 percent. Percentage increases for France (36 percent), Japan (33 percent), Canada (28 percent), the United Kingdom (23 percent), and West Germany (18 percent) were close to the 27-percent average for all countries. Corporations owned by persons from the Netherlands (8 percent) had smaller-than-average increases in receipts for 1987.

The percentage increases for countries over a 1-year period can be very different from those for a longer period of time, such as from 1984 to 1987. Figure E illustrates the differences for the seven countries previously discussed. For instance, while the Netherlands Antilles had the largest 1-year percentage increase, three other countries had larger increases over the 1984-1987 period. One of these countries, West Germany, had the largest percent-

Figure E.—Percentage Increases of Total Receipts of Domestic Corporations Controlled by a Foreign Person, by Selected Countries, 1984-1987

[All figures are estimates based on samples]

Selected country	Percentage increase of total receipts between—	
	1986 and 1987	1984 and 1987
All countries	27%	50%
Netherlands Antilles	61	54
France	36	34
Japan	33	64
Canada	28	63
United Kingdom	23	34
West Germany	18	72
Netherlands	8	8

age increase over the 3-year period, although its 18 percent increase between 1986 and 1987 was less than the average for all countries.

INDUSTRY AND COUNTRY COMBINATIONS

Figure F shows selected data items for the predominant industry-country combinations for domestic corporations controlled by a foreign person. This figure shows only those combinations in which companies comprised \$5 billion or more of total receipts for 1987, in order of decreasing size of receipts.

The 23 combinations shown in Figure F accounted for nearly 50 percent of the \$687 billion of receipts generated by foreign-controlled domestic corporations for 1987. One industry-country combination, namely miscellaneous wholesalers owned by Japanese persons, produced almost 20 percent of the total receipts. This was far larger than any other combination, with petroleum manufacturers owned by persons from the Netherlands being the second largest combination with 4 percent of the total. Japanese miscellaneous wholesalers increased their total receipts from \$100 billion for 1986 to \$136 billion for 1987, a 36 percent increase.

The 44,862 foreign-controlled domestic corporations had a total U.S. income tax liability after credits of \$4.6 billion on their \$687 billion of worldwide receipts, a 0.7 percentage. This percentage varied among the 23 predominant industry-country combinations, ranging from a low of 0.03 percent for electrical and electronic equipment manufacturers owned by persons from the Netherlands, to a high of 2.3 percent for tobacco manufacturers owned by persons from the United Kingdom.

The 0.7 (or more specifically, 0.664) percentage for foreign-controlled domestic corporations is somewhat less than the average for other companies. By comparison, for 1987, other domestic corporations filing U.S. income tax returns reported a total U.S. income tax liability of \$80 billion after credits on \$7.7 trillion of worldwide receipts, a 1.041 percentage.

INCOME STATEMENT AND TAX ITEMS

Over 92 percent of the \$687 billion in total receipts reported by domestic corporations controlled by a foreign person consisted of "business receipts" (i.e., receipts from sales and operations). Interest income

Figure F.—Domestic Corporations Controlled by a Foreign Person: Selected Items, by Selected Industry and Country Combinations Ranked by Total Receipts, 1987

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Industry and country	Number of returns	Total receipts	Total U.S. income tax after credits	Percentage (Col. 3 / Col. 2)	
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	
All industries	44,862	\$686,785,812	\$4,561,221	0.7%	
Miscellaneous wholesale trade	1,520	136,245,091	618,638	0.5	
Manufacturing: petroleum (including integrated and coal products)	(1)	28,791,615	16,781	0.1	
Manufacturing: petroleum (including integrated) and coal products	United Kingdom	7	16,334,666	306,921	1.9
Wholesale trade, machinery, equipment, and supplies	Japan	246	12,573,999	43,859	0.3
Miscellaneous wholesale trade	West Germany	728	12,545,706	16,683	0.1
Manufacturing: chemicals and allied products	West Germany	52	10,718,195	126,876	1.2
Manufacturing: chemicals and allied products	Netherlands	16	9,492,342	82,252	0.9
Manufacturing: tobacco	United Kingdom	(1)	9,456,987	213,356	2.3
Manufacturing: chemicals and allied products	United Kingdom	12	9,190,659	143,691	1.6
Miscellaneous wholesale trade	United Kingdom	368	8,741,907	122,250	1.4
Trading and other investment companies, except bank holding companies	United Kingdom	251	8,590,954	96,605	1.1
Miscellaneous wholesale trade	France	567	7,256,076	23,867	0.3
Manufacturing: electrical and electronic equipment	Japan	53	7,252,965	60,963	0.8
Manufacturing: electrical and electronic equipment	Netherlands	10	6,756,307	1,605	(2)
Manufacturing: food and kindred products	United Kingdom	11	6,725,692	28,585	0.4
Retail trade: food stores	West Germany	(1)	6,577,557	15,464	0.2
Manufacturing: petroleum (including integrated) and coal products	Netherlands Antilles	43	6,320,775	4,933	0.1
Manufacturing: chemicals and allied products	Switzerland	44	6,094,542	48,514	0.8
Miscellaneous wholesale trade	Canada	272	6,019,823	23,231	0.4
Miscellaneous wholesale trade	South Korea	47	5,991,627	27,121	0.5
Miscellaneous wholesale trade	Netherlands Antilles	134	5,314,526	22,542	(1)
Manufacturing: chemicals and allied products	Netherlands Antilles	3	5,099,528	19,144	0.4
Miscellaneous wholesale trade	Switzerland	222	5,009,528	42,475	0.8

¹ Estimate is not shown to avoid disclosure of information.

² Percentage is less than 0.05 but greater than zero.

³ Estimate should be used with caution because of the small number of sample returns on which it is based.

Note: This figure includes only those industry-country combinations which had \$5 billion or more of total receipts for 1987.

of \$28.2 billion accounted for an additional 4 percent of the total, with banks producing the largest part (\$11.9 billion). (Briefly, banking items such as fees, commissions, trust department earnings, exchange collections, discounts, and service charges were included in business receipts. Interest, the principal operating income of banks, is excluded from business receipts.)

These same domestic companies claimed \$681 billion in deductions for 1987. Cost of sales and operations was \$482 billion, or 71 percent of the total [14]. Interest paid (\$36 billion, including \$8 billion paid mostly to depositors by banks) and depreciation (\$20 billion) accounted for 5 and 3 percent, respectively, of the total deductions. The percentages for interest paid and depreciation are very similar to those for all corporations which filed U.S. income tax returns (6 and 3 percent, respectively).

For 1987, the percentage of cost of sales and operations to total receipts was considerably higher for foreign-controlled domestic corporations whose principal business activity was trade than it was for other trade companies (see Figure G). For manufacturers, the percentage for foreign-controlled domestic corporations and other companies was very close.

Figure G.—Cost of Sales and Operations as a Percentage of Total Receipts, 1987

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in millions of dollars]

Foreign-controlled domestic corporations:	
Manufacturing:	
Total receipts	\$265,644
Cost of sales and operations	172,370
Percentage	64.85%
Wholesale and retail trade:	
Total receipts	\$305,211
Cost of sales and operations	256,099
Percentage	83.91%
Other corporations:	
Manufacturing:	
Total receipts	\$2,875,763
Cost of sales and operations	1,862,449
Percentage	64.78%
Wholesale and retail trade:	
Total receipts	\$2,461,506
Cost of sales and operations	1,820,367
Percentage	73.95%

The net income (less deficit) for foreign-controlled domestic corporations was \$5.6 billion for 1987, the highest amount reported for recent years and considerably different from the net negative amount of \$1.5 billion reported for 1986, which was the lowest amount reported for recent years [15]. Most of this increased profit occurred in manufacturing. In particular, integrated petroleum manufacturers, as well as manufacturers of chemicals, food, non-electrical machinery, primary metals, and fabricated metal products showed higher profits (as computed under the Internal Revenue Code) for 1987.

The \$5.6 billion of net income (less deficit) was the result of 18,466 corporations reporting \$19.8 billion of profits and 26,396 companies reporting \$14.2 billion of deficits [16]. Thus, only 41 percent of the domestic corporations with foreign owners reported a profit for 1987. By comparison, 55 percent of all corporations filing U.S. income tax returns for 1987 reported profits which totalled \$465 billion. The deficits for all corporations were \$137 billion, resulting in a net income (less deficit) amount of \$328 billion. The percentages of corporations reporting a profit for 1987 were similar to those for the 1984-1986 period (see Figure H).

It is instructive to compare amounts of net income (less deficit) and total income tax after credits to total assets and receipts, for both foreign-controlled domestic corporations and other domestic corporations. The four ratios shown in Figure I are all lower for foreign-controlled domestic corporations than the comparable ratios for other domestic companies. Using total income tax after credits as the numerator, as opposed to net income (less deficit), produces a smaller difference between the ratios for the two groups of companies. This reflects the fact that while only 41 percent of foreign-controlled

domestic corporations reported net income, these companies had significant amounts of profits, which resulted in considerable amounts of tax after credits. On the other hand, 59 percent of these companies reported significant amounts of deficits, which could be carried back or forward, under prescribed rules, to reduce taxable income for other years.

The percentage of before-tax net income (less deficit) compared to total assets is commonly referred to as the rate of return on assets. For 1987, foreign-controlled domestic corporations had a 0.58 percent rate of return as compared to a 1.86 percent rate for other domestic companies. Figure J shows that a similar difference occurred for every year since 1981. The rates may reflect certain transfer pricing practices of foreign-controlled domestic corporations that buy goods and services from related persons outside the United States. These practices help determine the amounts of their expenses and, as a result, their income [17].

For 1987, profitable foreign-controlled domestic corporations had \$14.5 billion of "U.S. income subject to tax" (the base on which tax was computed), resulting in tax before credits of \$5.7 billion [18]. The

Figure I.—Comparative Rates of Net Income (Less Deficit) and Taxes to Total Assets and Receipts, for Foreign-Controlled and Other Domestic Corporations, 1987

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in billions of dollars]

Item	Domestic corporations controlled by a foreign person	Other domestic corporations
Number of returns.....	44,862	2,419,978
Total assets.....	\$59.4	\$12,834.8
Total receipts.....	686.8	7,673.0
Net income (less deficit).....	5.6	239.0
Net income.....	19.8	337.3
Deficit.....	14.2	98.3
Total income tax after credits.....	4.6	79.9
Net income (less deficit) to total receipts.....	0.82%	3.11%
Net income (less deficit) to total assets.....	0.58	1.86
Total income tax after credits to total receipts.....	0.67	1.04
Total income tax after credits to total assets.....	0.46	0.62

difference between the \$19.8 billion of profit (or net income) and \$14.5 billion of income subject to tax was the result of statutory special deductions. These deductions were allowed most corporations in computing their taxable income and were for "net operating losses" from other years and deductions for both intercorporate dividends received and for dividends on certain preferred stock of public utilities. See the "Explanation of Selected Terms" section of this article for a discussion of net operating losses.

Tax credits totalling \$1.1 billion reduced the U.S. tax liability of foreign-owned domestic corporations to \$4.6 billion for 1987. The largest credits claimed were \$660 million of foreign tax credits and \$381 million of general business credits. The other credits were the U.S. possessions tax credit (\$73 million), and small amounts of orphan drug and nonconventional source fuel credits. The \$4.6 billion of total U.S. income tax after credits represents the tax liability as reported by taxpayers. However, it does not include any changes made by taxpayers through amended returns or by the IRS as a result of audit examination.

SUMMARY

Direct foreign investment in the United States through corporations continued to grow at a relatively fast rate for 1987. While worldwide receipts reported on all U.S. corporation income tax returns increased by 10.5 percent (using current dollars) for 1987, receipts of domestic corporations controlled by foreign persons increased by 26.6 percent.

Foreign-controlled domestic corporations generated approximately 83 percent of their total

Figure H
Percentage of Corporation Returns Reporting Net Income, 1984-1987
[All figures are estimates based on samples]

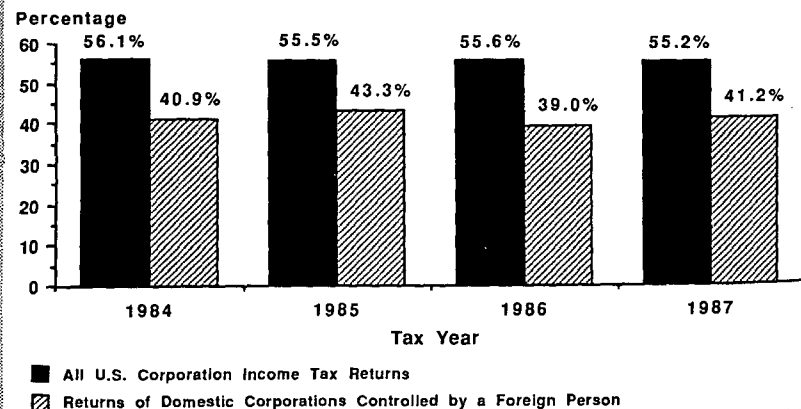
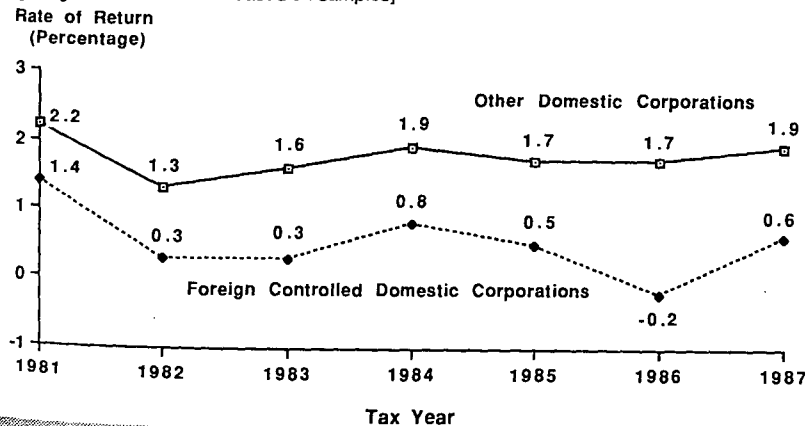


Figure J
Rate of Return on Assets, 1981-1987
[All figures are estimates based on samples]



receipts from two industrial divisions: manufacturing and trade. From a country perspective, domestic corporations controlled by persons from Japan had worldwide receipts of \$185 billion, 27 percent of the total. More specifically, miscellaneous wholesalers with Japanese owners had receipts of \$136 billion for 1987, which accounted for nearly 20 percent of the total.

The profitability of foreign-controlled domestic corporations increased significantly for Tax Year 1987. The net income (less deficit) amount for these companies was \$5.6 billion for that year, the highest amount reported for recent years, as compared to a net negative amount of \$1.5 billion reported for 1986, which was the lowest amount of recent years. Manufacturing companies accounted for most of the increased profits.

EXPLANATION OF SELECTED TERMS

Attribution rules.—In regard to domestic corporations that are 50 percent or more owned by a foreign "person," these rules provide that an individual shall be considered as owning the stock of a corporation that is owned, directly or indirectly, by or for his or her family. The family of an individual includes his or her spouse, brothers and sisters, ancestors, and lineal descendants. For more information on these rules, see section 267(c) of the Internal Revenue Code. However, if a corporation is owned by two or more unrelated persons, neither of whom owned 50 percent or more of the corporation, then that corporation was excluded from the statistics even though, together, the persons may have met the 50 percent ownership criterion.

Foreign person.—A foreign person (or entity) is defined as a person other than a U.S. person. A U.S. person includes: (1) a citizen or resident of the United States, (2) a domestic partnership, (3) a domestic corporation, and (4) any estate or trust (other than a foreign estate or trust). Section 7701 of the Internal Revenue Code further defines the term U.S. person.

Net income (or deficit).—This is the difference between gross receipts and the ordinary and necessary business deductions allowed by the Internal Revenue Code. It reflects not only actual receipts but "constructive" receipts as well. Interest from State and local Government obligations is excluded from this item. Because certain statutory special

deductions, including the net operating loss deduction, were allowed most corporations in computing their income subject to tax, the statistics for net income are generally larger than the amounts shown for "U.S. income subject to tax," i.e., the base on which tax was computed. See also the discussion of the "Net Operating Loss Deduction" in this section of the article.

Net operating loss deduction.—A statutory net operating loss (NOL) for a given tax year can be carried back over a 3-year period to reduce the taxable income of those years, and any amount of the NOL not offset against income during that time could be carried forward against income for a period not exceeding 15 years. The amount of NOLD included in this study, however, consists only of losses from prior years actually used to reduce taxable income for the current (1987) tax year. Losses incurred after the 1987 Tax Year and carried back to that year at a later date could not be reported on the tax returns used for this article. Net operating losses on which the 1987 deduction was based include: (1) the excess of ordinary and necessary business expenses over income in previous loss years, and (2) statutory special deductions claimed in a loss year for dividends received and for dividends paid on certain preferred stock of public utilities (or any excess of such deductions over net income).

Other domestic corporations.—Data shown in this article for these companies come from Forms 1120, 1120A, 1120L, and 1120PC (stock companies). The following forms were excluded: 1120S, 1120F, 1120-IC-DISC, 1120-FSC, 1120-RIC, 1120-REIT, and 1120PC (mutual companies).

Rate of return on assets.—For domestic corporations, this is the amount of before-tax net income (less deficit) calculated for U.S. tax purposes expressed as a percentage of total assets.

DATA SOURCES AND LIMITATIONS

Sample

The statistics for domestic corporations controlled by a foreign person shown in this article are based primarily on samples of Forms 1120 (U.S. Corporation Income Tax Return). In addition to this form, the 1987 statistics include data from Forms 1120L (U.S. Life Insurance Company Income Tax Return), as well as from small numbers of Forms 1120-IC-DISC (Interest Charge Domestic International Sales Corpora-

tion Return), Forms 1120-RIC (U.S. Income Tax Return for Regulated Investment Companies), and Forms 1120-REIT (U.S. Income Tax Return for Real Estate Investment Trusts).

Form 1120 samples were stratified based on the size of total assets and net income (or deficit) and the business activity. For 1987, the Form 1120 achieved sampling rates ranged from 0.0035 percent to 100 percent.

Because the data presented in this article are estimates based on samples, they are subject to sampling error. To properly use these data, the magnitude of the sampling error should be known. Coefficients of variation (CV's) are used to measure that magnitude. For a general discussion of CV's, see the Appendix to this publication. For a more detailed discussion of CV's for 1987, see *Statistics of Income—Corporation Income Tax Returns* for 1987.

NONSAMPLING LIMITATIONS

Most of the data in this article relate to Tax Year 1987. However, the estimates cover returns with accounting periods that ended in a 12 month span beginning in July and ending in June. Thus, for Tax Year 1987, the span was between July 1987 and June 1988. As a result of the 12 month span for ending accounting periods, the statistics for each year shown in this article include income received or expenses incurred during a 23 month span. For Tax Year 1987, that span was from August 1986 through June 1988.

Each return used for the studies described in this article had an industry code reported or assigned during statistical processing. This code was used as a classifier of the returns, as shown in Tables 1 and 1A of this article. The industry code represented the principal business activity (i.e., the activity which accounted for the largest portion of total receipts) of the corporation filing the return. However, a given return may have been for a company engaged in several business activities or may have been a consolidated return filed for an affiliated group of corporations which conducted different business activities. To the extent that some consolidated (and nonconsolidated) corporations were engaged in many types of business activities, the data in this article are not entirely related to the industrial activity under which they are shown.

Each return used for the statistics described in this article also had a foreign country code assigned during statistical processing, which identified the owner's country. For individuals, it was the owner's country of residence. For all others, it was the country where the foreign entity was incorporated, organized, created, or administered. The code was used as a classifier of the returns shown in Table 2. To the extent that a holding company or other affiliated entity was part of a chain between a U.S. subsidiary company and the ultimate parent, the data are not entirely related to the foreign country under which they are shown.

Returns were selected for this study based on taxpayers' responses to a question on the Form 1120 which asks whether "a person other than a U.S. person" owned, directly or indirectly, 50 percent or more of the filing corporation's voting stock. Certain taxpayers incorrectly answered this question "yes" when a U.S. person other than an individual (such as a U.S. corporation) was the owner. (See the definition of a foreign person in the "Explanation of Selected Terms" section of this article.) These reporting errors were primarily made by corporations with small amounts of assets and income. As a result of these errors, it is estimated that the number of returns may be overstated by 5 to 10 percent, however, money amounts for balance sheet, income statement and tax items are only minimally overstated. Additional research on the frequency of these incorrect responses will be done for the 1988 study. In addition, the question on Form 1120 will be changed to ask if any "foreign person" owned, directly or indirectly, 50 percent or more of the filing corporation's voting stock.

FOOTNOTES

- [1] For purposes of this article, "control" is defined as ownership by any foreign person (i.e., an individual, partnership, corporation, estate or trust), directly or indirectly, of 50 percent or more of a U.S. corporation's voting stock at the end of the tax year. For rules of attribution, see the "Explanation of Selected Terms" section of this article and section 267(c) of the Internal Revenue Code.
- [2] Portfolio investment is different from direct investment in that there is no control of the management of the enterprise, except to the extent, for example, of rights to vote peri-

- odically in stockholder meetings of corporations. The portfolio investor has a minimal interest in a company, and is primarily seeking dividend payments or an increase in the value of the shares of stock.
- [3] The Bureau of Economic Analysis of the U.S. Department of Commerce publishes data on foreign direct investment in the United States in the *Survey of Current Business*. See Herr, Ellen M., "U.S. Business Enterprises Acquired or Established by Foreign Direct Investors in 1987," Volume 68, Number 5, May 1988; Howenstine, Ned G., "U.S. Affiliates of Foreign Companies: 1987 Benchmark Survey Results," Volume 69, Number 7, July 1989; and "Foreign Direct Investment in the United States: Detail for Position and Balance of Payment Flows, 1987," Volume 68, Number 8, August 1988.
- [4] Sections 7701(a)(4) and (5) of the Internal Revenue Code defined a domestic corporation as one created or organized in the United States or under the laws of the United States or any State. A foreign corporation was one which was not domestic.
- [5] Information on ownership levels was asked by questions on the corporation income tax return which requested the owner's name, country and percentage of voting stock owned when any foreign individual, partnership, corporation, estate or trust owned, directly or indirectly, 50 percent or more of the corporation's voting stock at the end of the tax year.
- [6] Interest Charge Domestic International Sales Corporations (beginning in 1985) were not subject to U.S. taxation. Instead, the stockholders of these companies were subject to taxation when profits from these companies were distributed or deemed to be distributed to them. In addition, "S" Corporations were generally not taxed on their income, but rather passed the income on to their stockholders for taxation purposes. Finally, regulated investment companies and real estate investment trusts were only taxed on income that was not distributed to their shareholders.
- [7] For a more complete discussion of taxable income, see *Statistics of Income—1987, Corporation Income Tax Returns*.
- [8] Foreign tax credits are claimed by only a small percentage of corporations. For 1987, 1.1 percent of foreign-controlled domestic corporations claimed this credit. The most recent detailed information on corporate foreign tax credits will be discussed in an article to appear in the Fall 1990 issue of the *Statistics of Income Bulletin*.
- [9] For a more detailed discussion of the Tax Reform Act of 1986, see *Statistics of Income—Corporation Income Tax Returns* for 1986 and 1987.
- [10] For detailed information on U.S.-source dividends (and certain other types of income) paid to foreign persons, see Flaherty, Marilyn J., "Foreign Recipients of U.S. Income, and Tax Withheld, 1987," *Statistics of Income Bulletin*, Winter 1989-90, Volume 9, Number 3.
- [11] The source of the GNP Implicit Price Deflator is the *Survey of Current Business*, Bureau of Economic Analysis, U.S. Department of Commerce.
- [12] The increase in the number of returns for 1987 may be a reflection of additional incentives for foreigners to purchase U.S. companies, provided by the Tax Reform Act of 1986. See Scholes, Myron and Wolfson, Mark, "The Effects of Changes in Tax Laws on Corporate Reorganization Activity," *NBER Working Paper No. 3095*, National Bureau of Economic Research.
- [13] See the "Data Sources and Limitations" section of this article for a discussion of how returns are industry coded during statistical processing.

- [14] The Tax Reform Act of 1986 enacted Internal Revenue Code section 1059A, which limits the cost of property imported (directly or indirectly) into the United States by a U.S. taxpayer from a related person to the cost used for customs valuation purposes. Section 1059A became effective for transactions entered into after March 18, 1986.
- [15] For statistical purposes, net income (less deficit) is the difference between "modified" total receipts and total deductions. The \$687 billion of total receipts for 1987 is modified as follows: (1) tax-exempt interest from State and local Government obligations is subtracted and (2) "constructive" receipts are added. Constructive receipts are the sum of the following types of taxable income from related foreign corporations: (1) includable income from Controlled Foreign Corporations, and (2) foreign dividend income resulting from foreign taxes deemed paid. Net income (less deficit) should also be distinguished from taxable income (i.e., "U.S. income subject to tax"). Because certain statutory special deductions, including the net operating loss deduction, were allowed most companies in computing their taxable income, the statistics for net income are generally larger than the amounts shown for taxable income.
- [16] The 26,396 companies reporting a deficit include a small number of "breakeven" companies, i.e., those whose receipts and deductions were equal.
- [17] See Dworin, Lowell, "Transfer Pricing Issues," to be published in the *National Tax Journal*.
- [18] The \$5.7 billion of total income tax before credits includes an alternative minimum tax (\$143 million), a tax from recomputing prior-year investment credits (\$37 million), and an environmental tax (\$17 million).

Table 2.—Selected Items, by Selected Countries, 1984–1987
 [All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Country and item	1984	1985	1986	1987
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)
ALL COUNTRIES				
Number of returns, total	37,401	36,677	36,778	44,802
With net income	15,306	15,682	14,348	18,456
Total receipts	459,161,616	513,777,962	542,694,669	686,785,812
Net income (less deficit)	4,528,142	2,978,286	-1,519,339	5,608,265
Net income	15,335,593	14,500,125	12,745,420	19,764,798
U.S. income subject to tax	13,410,975	11,428,043	9,369,719	14,477,187
Total U.S. income tax—				
Before credits	6,049,943	5,152,493	4,069,605	5,675,566
After credits	4,487,752	3,576,147	3,042,942	4,561,221
JAPAN				
Number of returns, total	2,399	2,560	2,689	3,708
With net income	1,543	1,259	1,987	2,911
Total receipts	112,607,206	133,489,744	139,352,209	184,861,431
Net income (less deficit)	1,815,477	1,327,932	638,173	219,190
Net income	2,920,631	2,759,120	2,483,694	2,978,723
U.S. income subject to tax	2,661,977	2,636,369	2,251,142	2,466,468
Total U.S. income tax—				
Before credits	1,224,963	1,198,936	1,011,878	979,174
After credits	1,143,570	1,117,328	947,426	950,979
UNITED KINGDOM				
Number of returns, total	2,680	2,841	2,588	3,801
With net income	1,111	1,308	1,491	2,011
Total receipts	76,884,056	83,340,020	83,822,976	102,992,988
Net income (less deficit)	1,953,078	1,817,698	-667,324	3,356,418
Net income	3,350,336	3,387,943	2,290,519	4,997,255
U.S. income subject to tax	3,161,220	2,712,172	1,638,026	4,056,219
Total U.S. income tax—				
Before credits	1,442,102	1,231,090	735,503	1,569,525
After credits	1,147,539	904,405	587,662	1,412,086
NETHERLANDS				
Number of returns, total	1,501	1,747	1,887	1,940
With net income	346	427	620	1,062
Total receipts	71,623,945	70,471,893	71,654,985	77,164,592
Net income (less deficit)	796,123	138,331	-812,379	453,554
Net income	2,224,894	1,572,586	1,344,007	2,325,465
U.S. income subject to tax	2,026,190	973,518	840,154	1,598,746
Total U.S. income tax—				
Before credits	912,880	440,248	347,136	581,224
After credits	753,038	205,353	244,765	433,520
WEST GERMANY				
Number of returns, total	1,842	2,214	2,662	2,390
With net income	794	1,115	891	1,124
Total receipts	36,442,085	42,945,267	53,361,755	62,779,037
Net income (less deficit)	748,219	356,697	-62,164	141,921
Net income	1,431,746	1,424,585	905,106	1,499,008
U.S. income subject to tax	1,179,722	1,260,191	772,042	1,071,819
Total U.S. income tax—				
Before credits	537,089	567,737	312,872	433,720
After credits	423,054	449,478	200,290	351,323
CANADA				
Number of returns, total	6,389	6,151	6,708	8,264
With net income	2,827	2,387	2,704	3,190
Total receipts	31,633,581	40,459,451	40,354,176	51,548,756
Net income (less deficit)	-701,031	-197,296	-66,314	475,688
Net income	915,513	1,271,083	1,391,782	1,849,257
U.S. income subject to tax	606,425	634,263	841,219	1,152,658
Total U.S. income tax—				
Before credits	258,199	281,377	382,749	457,555
After credits	209,181	200,553	251,738	346,787
FRANCE				
Number of returns, total	2,094	1,683	1,469	1,899
With net income	632	640	675	373
Total receipts	22,250,703	25,673,312	21,942,578	29,794,083
Net income (less deficit)	-19,464	-126,433	-66,588	114,166
Net income	484,536	505,017	548,933	800,838
U.S. income subject to tax	419,413	384,654	441,294	633,265
Total U.S. income tax—				
Before credits	189,098	172,145	194,758	253,688
After credits	164,529	152,700	147,778	210,995
NETHERLANDS ANTILLES				
Number of returns, total	1,300	733	767	1,757
With net income	252	181	120	223
Total receipts	17,646,710	20,767,891	16,891,714	27,255,423
Net income (less deficit)	-384,690	-535,965	-364,901	-376,392
Net income	300,569	411,261	551,431	581,405
U.S. income subject to tax	230,102	262,524	356,074	212,640
Total U.S. income tax—				
Before credits	104,975	124,887	161,875	100,326
After credits	29,441	52,841	87,232	61,624

* Revised.
 Notes: This table includes only those foreign countries which had \$25 billion or more of total receipts for 1987. The foreign country data are based on the location of the corporate owner's place of residence, incorporation, organization, creation, or administration.
 Net income (or deficit) is the difference between gross receipts and the ordinary and necessary business deductions allowed by the Internal Revenue Code. It reflects actual and "constructive" receipts, but excludes interest from State and local Government obligations. Because certain statutory special deductions, including the net operating loss deduction, were allowed most corporations in computing their taxable income (i.e., the base on which tax was computed), the statistics for net income are generally larger than the amounts for "U.S. income subject to tax."

Section 7

Foreign Corporations With Income Derived From U.S. Sources

Contents

Introduction, p. 317.

"Foreign Corporations with Income Effectively Connected with a U.S. Business, 1987," p. 319.

Table 1.—Selected Income and Tax Items, by Industrial Division, 1986 and 1987, p. 328.

Table 2.—Selected Income and Tax Items, by Selected Country, 1986 and 1987, p. 329.

Table 3.—Selected Items, by Selected Industry and Country Combinations, 1987, p. 330.

Foreign corporations with income "effectively connected" with a U.S. trade or business are taxed on that income in a manner similar to the tax treatment of a U.S. corporation. The United States also taxes income derived from investments in the United States that is not effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business. This income is usually

taxed at 30 percent. A lower withholding rate may apply if the country of incorporation has a tax treaty with the United States. (See Section 11 of this compendium for additional information about withholding taxes.)

Information for 1984 and 1985 are contained in Section 6 with information pertaining to domestic corporations primarily owned by a foreign entity. Data for 1986 and 1987 are contained in the article and tables listed above.

A foreign corporation with effectively connected income or income from U.S. investment from a U.S. trade or business must file a special corporate tax return, the Form 1120F. The information contained in this section represents Forms 1120F that had income and deduction items effectively connected with U.S. trade or business activities. Some of these returns may also have contained amounts of investment income from U.S. sources. The reader is referred to Section 15 for a copy of this tax form.

* Form 1120F, U.S. Income Tax Return of a Foreign Corporation, and Instructions (p. 468)

Foreign Corporations with Income Effectively Connected with a U.S. Business, 1987

By James R. Hobbs*

For 1987, 10,500 "foreign" corporations (i.e., those incorporated abroad) reported \$61 billion of receipts generated from activities "effectively connected" with a U.S. trade or business. Overall, these companies reported a net deficit of \$162 million from these activities. Only 3,300 of these companies reported a profit, totalling \$2.2 billion. This resulted in \$589 million of tax (referred to as the "Section II" tax in this article), after the reduction of credits and the addition of small amounts of tax from recomputing prior-year investment credits [1].

FOREIGN OPERATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Foreign "persons" can establish business operations in the United States through several forms, including corporations, partnerships, and joint ventures. In regard to corporations, foreigners can either gain control of an existing U.S. company, create a new U.S. company, or operate in the United States as a branch of a foreign company. This article focuses on the latter [2].

There are several factors involved in the decision of a foreign investor to operate in the United States through either a "domestic" or "foreign" corporation [3]. The U.S. tax structure is one of these factors and it is discussed next in this article for foreign corporations operating in the United States.

U.S. TAXATION

Foreign corporations are those that are incorporated abroad. Thus, they are not created or organized in the United States, or under the laws of the United States or any of its States. These corporations are, however, subject to U.S. income tax on income "effectively connected" with the conduct of a U.S. trade or business, as well as on income from U.S. sources that is not effectively connected. There are two methods of taxation that apply, depending on whether or not the income is considered to be effectively connected with a trade or business in the United States [4].

Foreign corporations are taxed on income effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business in a manner similar to that used to tax the income of domestic corporations. This tax is referred to as "Section II" tax on Form 1120F, U.S. Income Tax Return of a Foreign Corporation. To determine the taxable income, gross income that is effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business is reduced by allowable deductions to the extent that such deductions are related to this income [5]. The same tax rates, tax methods, and credits used to reduce tax liability are available to both foreign and domestic corporations.

The Tax Reform Act of 1986 changed the regular corporate tax rates, effective July 1, 1987 [6]. For the period before this date, the rates were as follows:

Taxable income	Tax rate
\$25,000 or less	15%
\$25,001 to \$50,000	18%
\$50,001 to \$75,000	30%
\$75,001 to \$100,000	40%
Over \$100,000	46%

If a corporation's taxable income exceeded \$1 million, then the corporation was liable for an additional tax equal to the lesser of (a) 5 percent of the taxable income over \$1 million, or (b) \$20,250.

For the period beginning on July 1, 1987 and continuing thereafter, the corporate tax rates were changed to:

Taxable income	Tax rate
\$50,000 or less	15%
\$50,001 to \$75,000	25%
Over \$75,000	34%

If a corporation's taxable income exceeds \$100,000, then the corporation is liable for an additional tax equal to the lesser of (a) 5 percent of the taxable income over \$100,000, or (b) \$11,750.

*Assistant Chief, Foreign Statistics Branch. Prepared under the direction of Daniel Skelly, Chief, Foreign Statistics Branch.

For accounting periods that included July 1, 1987, taxable income was subjected to both the old and new tax rates, with the resulting tax determined based on a proration of the number of days in the accounting period that fell before and after July 1. Because the statistics for 1987 shown in this article represent corporate returns with accounting periods that ended between July 1987 and June 1988 (and, thus, began as early as August 1986 for a 12-month period), the income tax amounts were calculated based on a mix of both the old and revised tax rates.

The 1986 Act also repealed the alternative tax on capital gains beginning July 1, 1987. Previously, companies with net long-term capital gains could elect to use an alternative method of tax computation if it produced a lower amount of tax than under the regular method. Under the alternative method, net long-term capital gains were taxed separately at a rate of 28 percent (34 percent for the period January 1, 1987, to July 1, 1987). The remainder of taxable income was then taxed at the regular rates. Under the 1986 Act, corporate long-term capital gains are taxed as ordinary income; there is no alternative tax computation for capital gains [7].

Credits could be used to reduce the "Section II" tax calculated under either the regular or alternative methods. These credits included, for Tax Year 1987, the foreign tax credit and the general business credit. The Tax Reform Act of 1986 made certain changes to the credits available to corporations. In addition to the regular or alternative tax after credits, a foreign corporation's "Section II" tax could include a tax from recomputing prior-year investment credits.

Fixed or determinable annual or periodic income from U.S. sources, such as interest, dividends, rents, royalties, annuities, and certain gains (such as from the sale or exchange of patents and copyrights) may or may not be effectively connected income [8]. This is determined on the basis of whether the income is from assets used in the conduct of a U.S. trade or business and whether the activities of the U.S. trade or business are a principal factor in producing the income.

A foreign corporation that disposes of U.S. real property interests must treat the gain or loss as effectively connected income, even if the corporation is not otherwise engaged in a U.S. trade or business. In addition, a foreign corporation could elect to treat certain income from U.S. real property as effectively connected income, even if it otherwise would not have been considered to be this type of income. Included were certain gross rents, royalties, and gains. This election permitted the corporation to apply deductions against this gross income. For 1987,

over 60 percent of foreign corporations with U.S. effectively connected income were classified as real estate companies. This is discussed in more detail later in this article.

Certain types of foreign-source income were also considered to be U.S. effectively connected income. For instance, interest received by a foreign bank from sources outside the United States was treated as effectively connected with the conduct of a U.S. trade or business if the bank had an office in the United States to which the income was attributable and if the interest was derived from banking activities in the United States. Because foreign income taxes were imposed on such interest, banks accounted for nearly all of the total foreign tax credit claimed by foreign corporations with U.S. effectively connected income for 1987.

As mentioned previously, foreign corporations were also taxed on U.S.-source income that was not effectively connected with the conduct of a U.S. trade or business. (This tax is referred to as "Section I" tax on Form 1120F.) This income included certain amounts of investment income, such as interest, dividends, rents, royalties, annuities, and gains from the sale or exchange of certain property (including patents, copyrights, timber and coal). Gross income in these categories was taxed at a rate of 30 percent unless the rate had been reduced as the result of a tax treaty between the United States and the foreign company's country of incorporation [9].

Basically, then, a foreign corporation's total U.S. tax was the sum of (1) the tax on income effectively connected with the conduct of a U.S. trade or business ("Section II" tax) and (2) the tax on U.S.-source income that was not effectively connected ("Section I" tax) [10]. It could also include (1) an alternative minimum tax, (2) an environmental tax, (3) a Personal Holding Company tax, and (4) branch profits and branch-level interest taxes. The environmental tax was authorized by the Superfund Amendments and Reauthorization Act of 1986. (The statistics for "Total U.S. Income Tax" shown in this article include all of the above taxes, except for the "Section I" tax, which is shown separately.)

The transfer of profits from a U.S. branch of a foreign corporation back to its main office in a foreign country was generally not subject to U.S. income tax. However, if the foreign corporation later distributed these profits as dividends and 50 percent or more of its gross income (over a 3-year period) was attributable to effectively connected income from its U.S. branch, then a portion of the distribution could become subject to a U.S. withholding tax of 30 percent. In addition, while interest paid by a U.S. branch of a foreign corporation to foreign creditors could

be a tax deduction in calculating effectively connected taxable income, this interest could also be subject to a U.S. withholding tax similar to that described for dividends. These "second-level withholding taxes" could be reduced or eliminated by U.S. income tax treaties with other countries.

The Tax Reform Act of 1986 replaced the "second-level withholding taxes" with "branch profits and branch-level interest taxes," subject to modification or elimination by tax treaties. For tax years beginning after 1986, the U.S. branch of a foreign corporation could be subject to a 30-percent tax on amounts considered to be a "dividend equivalent" and on certain "excess interest" deductions used in calculating effectively connected taxable income. Dividend equivalent is the branch's effectively connected earnings and profits for the year, reduced (or increased) by the amount of increase (or decrease) in the branch's U.S. net equity position during the tax year. Section 884 of the Internal Revenue Code specifies the branch profits and branch-level interest taxes.

Only data for the 10,478 foreign corporations which had income effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business for 1987 are included in this article. Foreign corporations with only U.S.-source investment income (i.e., income not effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business) are therefore excluded.

GROWTH OF FOREIGN CORPORATIONS

The activity of foreign corporations in the United States has grown at a rapid pace. Total receipts of these corporations from activities effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business grew from \$21 billion for 1983 to \$61 billion for 1987, a 193 percent increase, using current dollars. This growth rate was notably higher than the 34 percent increase for all U.S. corporation income tax returns (see Figure A). It should be noted that total receipts for domestic corporations includes income from both domestic and foreign activities. Generally, it also includes investment-type income, such as interest and dividends not directly connected with a business activity. The amount of U.S. source, business-related income of domestic corporations for 1983 through 1987 was not separately reported on the corporation income tax return and, thus, not available for comparison to the U.S. effectively connected income of foreign corporations.

As a result of the growth rate of foreign corporations with U.S. effectively connected income, their share of the receipts reported on all corporate returns increased from 0.29 percent for 1983 to 0.64 percent for 1987. While

Figure A.— Foreign Corporations with Income Effectively Connected with a U.S. Business Compared with All Corporations, 1983-1987

(All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in millions of dollars)

Year and item	All corporation income tax returns	Returns of foreign corporations with U.S. effectively connected income
1987		
Number of returns	3,612,133	10,478
Total receipts	9,586,721	61,004
Net income (less deficit)	328,224	-162
U.S. income subject to tax	311,841	1,647
Total U.S. income tax after credits ²	86,969	614
1986		
Number of returns	3,428,515	11,342
Total receipts	8,669,379	43,826
Net income (less deficit)	265,530	-139
U.S. income subject to tax	276,173	1,818
Total U.S. income tax after credits ²	73,876	564
1985		
Number of returns	3,277,219	11,693
Total receipts	8,398,279	50,909
Net income (less deficit)	240,119	-1,487
U.S. income subject to tax	266,061	1,025
Total U.S. income tax after credits ²	63,348	382
1984		
Number of returns	3,170,743	10,955
Total receipts	7,800,711	43,656
Net income (less deficit)	232,901	-1,513
U.S. income subject to tax	257,054	902
Total U.S. income tax after credits ²	63,990	317
1983		
Number of returns	2,999,071	8,001
Total receipts	7,135,494	20,794
Net income (less deficit)	182,314	-1,118
U.S. income subject to tax	219,896	469
Total U.S. income tax after credits ²	51,479	152

¹ Table excludes foreign corporation returns with only income from U.S. sources that was not effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business. Income statement items shown in this table pertain only to the effectively connected income of foreign corporations.

² For foreign corporations, total U.S. income tax includes "Section II" tax, which was based on income effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business, as well as the Personal Holding Company tax, environmental tax, alternative minimum tax, and the branch profits and branch-level interest taxes. It excludes "Section I" tax since the income from U.S. sources is not effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business in the United States.

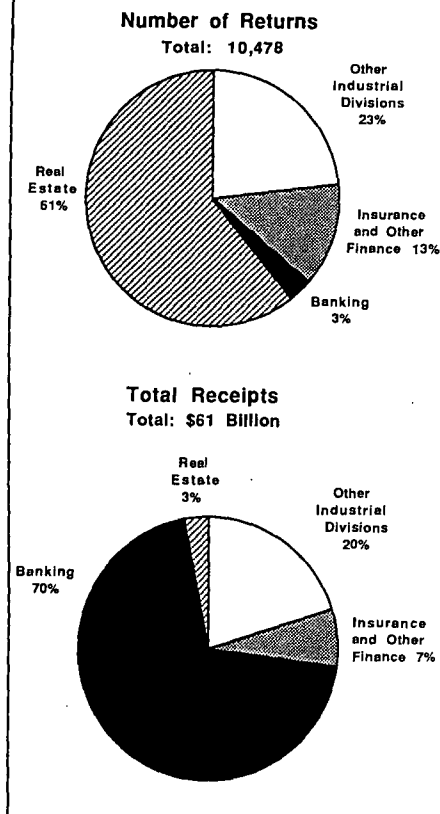
these aggregate percentages are small, foreign corporations accounted for substantially larger portions of receipts for specific industries, particularly banking. This is discussed in the next section of this article.

INDUSTRY CHARACTERISTICS

As can be seen in Figure B, the finance, insurance and real estate industrial division accounted for most of the business activity in the United States by foreign corporations. In fact, for 1987, this division accounted for 77 percent of the returns filed and 80 percent of the total receipts resulting from trade or business effectively connected with a U.S. activity.

The 6,367 foreign corporations involved in real estate (61 percent of the total) generated only \$1.5 billion (or 3 percent) of total receipts. This was an average of just \$240,000 per company. As a group, foreign real estate companies reported a net deficit of \$332 million for 1987. For every company that reported a profit (i.e., net income for tax purposes), nearly three and one-half others reported losses (see Figure C).

Figure B
Foreign Corporations with Income Effectively Connected with a U.S. Business, by Industry, 1987



Foreign banks in the United States reported receipts of nearly \$43 billion, or 70 percent of the total U.S. effectively connected income. Nearly all (\$37 billion) of this income was interest. Only 286 banks, 3 percent of all the foreign companies, generated these receipts for 1987.

The \$43 billion in receipts resulting from U.S. effectively connected business operations represented 11 percent of the worldwide receipts (\$395 billion) reported on all U.S.

Figure C.—Foreign Real Estate Companies with Income Effectively Connected with a U.S. Business, 1986 and 1987

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in millions of dollars]

Item	1986	1987
Number of returns, total	7,110	6,367
With net income	2,086	1,862
Total receipts	2,069	1,534
Total deductions	2,409	1,856
Total receipts less total deductions	-340	-322
Net income (less deficit)	-350	-332
Net income	569	238
Deficit	939	570
U.S. income subject to tax	428	124
Total U.S. income tax: ¹		
Before credits	133	47
After credits	131	46
Section II tax	5	1
Section I tax	130	41
Branch profits and branch-level interest taxes	N/A	4

¹ Total U.S. income tax includes "Section II" tax, which was based on income effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business, as well as the Personal Holding Company tax, environmental tax, alternative minimum tax, and the branch profits and branch-level interest taxes. It excludes "Section I" tax since the income from U.S. sources is not effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business in the United States. "Section I" tax, however, is shown separately. N/A - Not applicable.

corporation income tax returns with banking as their principal business activity. (Refer back to the "U.S. Taxation" section of this article for a discussion of foreign-source interest received by foreign banks which is considered to be U.S. effectively connected income.) The 1987 receipts of foreign banks in the United States represented a 63 percent increase over the \$26 billion reported for 1986.

Figure D compares foreign banks to all banks that filed U.S. income tax returns for 1987. The amount of receipts reported by foreign banks are those effectively connected with a U.S. business, while receipts reported on all U.S. income tax returns of banks represent worldwide activities. Substantially less foreign banks reported profits than did all of the banks, 38 percent compared to 68 percent. However, the 109 profitable foreign banks averaged \$15.5 million of net income, while the 8,309 total profitable banks averaged only \$2.5 million of net income. Reflecting this information, the ratios of total U.S. income tax before credits to total receipts were somewhat similar, 1.3 percent compared to 1.7 percent. After credits, the difference in the ratios of tax to receipts narrowed to 1.1 percent versus 1.3 percent. U.S. banks had substantial amounts of credits, particularly foreign tax credits.

The wholesale and retail trade industrial division was second to finance, insurance and real estate in total receipts, although it accounted for only 12 percent (or \$7.5 billion) of the total receipts of all foreign corporations. The corresponding percentage for the finance, insurance and real estate group was 80. No other industrial division represented more than 2.5 percent of the total (see Table 1).

Figure D.—Foreign Banks with U.S. Effectively Connected Income Compared with All Banks that Filed U.S. Income Tax Returns, 1987

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in millions of dollars]

Item	All corporation income tax returns	Returns of foreign banks with U.S. effectively connected income
Number of returns, total	12,243	286
With net income	8,309	109
Percentage	67.9%	38.1%
Total receipts	394,678,345	42,828,676
Interest	300,518,674	36,676,217
Total deductions	371,784,728	41,783,357
Interest paid	216,656,309	35,310,938
Net income (less deficit)	14,224,568	1,028,086
Net income	20,377,186	1,693,394
Deficit	6,152,617	665,309
U.S. income subject to tax	16,830,301	1,330,199
Total U.S. income tax before credits ¹	6,765,723	546,353
Regular and alternative tax of Section II tax	6,484,540	533,283
Section I tax ²	26,871	26,871
Total credits	1,708,449	54,479
Foreign tax credit	1,366,848	52,747
General business credit	341,270	1,732
Total U.S. income tax after credits	5,057,274	491,874
Total U.S. income tax before credits as a percentage of total receipts	1.7%	1.3%
Total U.S. income tax after credits as a percentage of total receipts	1.3%	1.1%

¹ For all returns, total U.S. income tax before credits includes regular and alternative taxes, Personal Holding Company taxes, taxes from recomputing prior year investment credits, environmental taxes, and alternative minimum taxes. For foreign corporations, total U.S. income tax before credits includes "Section II" tax, which is similar to the regular and alternative taxes and is based on income effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business, as well as the Personal Holding Company tax, the tax from recomputing prior year investment credit, environmental tax, and the alternative minimum tax. It also includes the branch profits and branch-level interest taxes for foreign corporations. However, it excludes "Section I" tax for these foreign companies since the income from U.S. sources is not effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business in the United States.

² Only foreign corporations with U.S. effectively connected income could have Section I tax.

COUNTRY CHARACTERISTICS

Nearly three-fourths of the 10,478 foreign corporations which reported income effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business for 1987 were incorporated in the ten countries shown in Table 2. These 7,592 companies also accounted for 89 percent of the effectively connected receipts of all foreign corporations operating a U.S. trade or business.

Table 2 shows that nine of the ten countries with the largest amount of U.S. effectively connected receipts were the same for 1986 and 1987. The only new country on this list was Belgium, in the tenth position, which replaced the Netherlands. Foreign corporations from Belgium accounted for \$1 billion of receipts from U.S. effectively connected business activities.

The Netherlands Antilles had the largest number of foreign-incorporated U.S. businesses, totalling 4,375, or nearly 42 percent of the total for 1987. However, these corporations accounted for only 4 percent of the effectively connected receipts of all foreign corporations. This coincided with the fact that 3,422 of these corporations were principally involved in real estate activities and produced only \$670 million of receipts (see Table 3). As

previously noted, foreign corporations involved in U.S. real estate activities tended to report relatively small amounts of receipts, as compared to those engaged in other business activities.

Japanese corporations produced the largest amount (\$21.3 billion) of U.S. effectively connected receipts for 1987. This was an increase of nearly 80 percent, up from \$11.9 billion for 1986. The majority of the receipts were produced by banks. In fact, U.S. branches of 33 Japanese banks produced \$20.8 billion of U.S. effectively connected receipts for 1987. These receipts accounted for 98 percent of the receipts of the 394 Japanese-incorporated businesses operating in the United States.

Twenty of these 33 Japanese banks produced \$661 million of taxable (net) income (i.e., "U.S. income subject to tax" in the statistics) as a result of their U.S. effectively connected business activities. (The other 13 banks reported deficits and, as a result, had no taxable income.) This U.S. taxable income resulted in \$254 million of "Section II" U.S. taxes, prior to credits. However, this amount was reduced by \$51 million of foreign tax credits and \$1 million of general business credits. The \$51 million represented over 97 percent of the total foreign tax credits claimed by all foreign corporations with income effectively

connected with a U.S. trade or business. The United States allowed a foreign tax credit against income tax for certain taxes paid or accrued to foreign countries. These taxes were based on the corporation's foreign-source taxable income, certain types of which were considered to be U.S. effectively connected income. (See the section entitled "U.S. Taxation.")

Canadian corporations produced the second largest amount (\$12.6 billion) of U.S. effectively connected receipts for 1987, a 174 percent increase over the 1986 amount of \$4.6 billion. Over 88 percent of these receipts were from companies classified in the finance, insurance and real estate industrial division. Banks and insurance companies accounted for most of these receipts, with \$6.8 and \$4.0 billion, respectively.

INDUSTRY AND COUNTRY COMBINATIONS

Table 3 shows the 13 industry-country combinations with the largest total receipts for 1987. Each of these combinations had over \$500 million of U.S. effectively connected receipts. As a group, these 13 combinations accounted for 80 percent of the \$61 billion of total receipts of foreign corporations with U.S. effectively connected income.

Nine of the 13 industry-country combinations involve foreign banks, from Japan (\$20.8 billion of receipts), Canada (\$6.8 billion), Italy (\$2.2 billion), West Germany (\$2.0 billion), France (\$2.0 billion), United Kingdom (\$1.9 billion), Switzerland (\$1.2 billion), Belgium (\$1.1 billion), and Australia (\$550 million). Two of the four remaining combinations were "miscellaneous" wholesalers from Switzerland and Bermuda. Miscellaneous wholesale trade included the distribution of the following items:

- Alcoholic beverages
- Apparel, piece goods, and notions
- Chemicals and allied products
- Drugs, drug proprietaries, and druggists' sundries
- Electrical goods
- Farm-product raw materials
- Furniture and home furnishings
- Hardware, plumbing, and heating equipment and supplies
- Lumber and construction materials
- Metals and minerals, except petroleum and scrap
- Motor vehicles and automotive equipment
- Paper and paper products
- Petroleum and petroleum products
- Sporting, recreational, photographic, and hobby goods, toys, and supplies

- Other nondurable goods, except groceries and related products
- Other durable goods, except machinery, equipment, and supplies

The two remaining combinations were Canadian insurance companies and real estate companies from the Netherlands Antilles.

INCOME STATEMENT AND TAX ITEMS

For 1987, the 10,478 foreign corporations reported receipts totalling \$61 billion from activities effectively connected with a trade or business in the United States. Business receipts amounted to \$20 billion, while \$38 billion of the total was interest income.

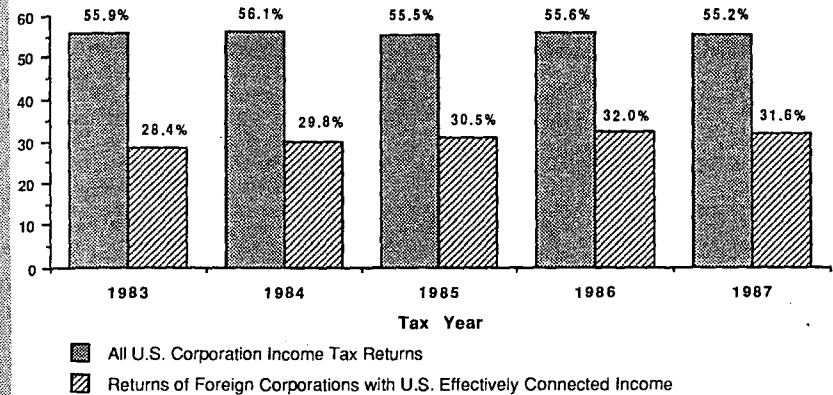
Collectively, foreign corporations claimed \$61 billion in deductions for 1987. Cost of sales and operations was \$12 billion. In conjunction with foreign banks producing large amounts of receipts in the form of interest income, they reported deductions for interest paid totalling \$35 billion. This amount was 96 percent of the \$37 billion of total interest paid by all of the foreign corporations.

Foreign corporations realized an overall net deficit of \$162 million from their effectively connected activities. This was the result of 3,306 corporations having \$2.2 billion of profits and 7,172 companies that were without profits, totalling \$2.4 billion of deficits. (A small number of these 7,172 companies were actually "breakeven" companies with equal amounts of receipts and deductions.) Thus, only 32 percent of the foreign corporations reported profits for 1987, as compared to 55 percent of all corporations filing U.S. tax returns. The percentages for 1986 were very similar to those for 1987, with only 32 percent of the foreign corporations reporting profits, compared to 56 percent for all corporations. See Figure E for a comparison of the percentages of profitable companies for the period 1983 to 1987. As can be seen in this figure, the percentage of profitable foreign corporations increased somewhat over the 5-year period.

For 1987, the profitable foreign corporations had \$1.6 billion of income subject to U.S. tax from their effectively connected activities with a U.S. trade or business. This amount was after net operating loss deductions and special deductions, and resulted in a "Section II" tax of \$645 million before credits. Tax credits of \$56 million reduced this U.S. tax liability, with foreign tax credits of \$53 million accounting for most of the credits. With the addition of small amounts of tax from recomputing prior-year investment credits, "Section II" tax totalled \$589 million. The \$589 million of tax represents less than 1 percent of the

Figure E
Percentage of Corporation Returns Reporting Net Income, 1983-1987

[All figures are estimates based on samples]



\$61 billion of effectively connected total receipts generated by foreign corporations.

Foreign corporations with effectively connected U.S. trade and business income also incurred \$31 million of income tax on U.S.-source income that was not effectively connected with their U.S. operations (i.e., "Section I" tax), as well as \$9 million of alternative minimum tax, \$12 million of branch profits and branch-level interest taxes, and \$4 million of environmental tax. None of the foreign corporations sampled for 1987 had any Personal Holding Company tax. (While "Section I" tax is shown separately in the statistics, the income on which it was based was not tabulated.)

SUMMARY

Foreign operations in the United States through corporations continued to grow at a relatively fast rate for 1987. While total receipts reported on all U.S. corporation income tax returns increased from 1986 to 1987 by 11 percent (using current dollars), receipts of foreign corporations with U.S. effectively connected income grew by 40 percent.

Foreign corporations with U.S. effectively connected income were largely involved in finance, insurance and

real estate activities. For 1987, this division alone accounted for 80 percent of the total receipts, with only 286 banks actually generating 70 percent of the \$61 billion of total receipts for all 10,478 foreign corporations.

Tax Year 1987 was not a very profitable year for foreign corporations with income effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business. For 1987, only 32 percent of the foreign corporations reported profits (as computed under the tax code). By comparison, 55 percent of all corporations filing U.S. tax returns reported profits for 1987.

Japanese corporations accounted for \$21 billion of the total \$61 billion of total receipts for all foreign corporations with U.S. effectively connected income. This was the largest amount of any country, with Canadian companies placing second by producing nearly \$13 billion of receipts. The receipts of Japanese and Canadian companies rose dramatically between 1986 and 1987.

DATA SOURCES AND LIMITATIONS

Sample

For foreign corporations with income effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business, the statistics are based primarily on samples of Forms 1120F (Return of a

foreign Corporation). In addition to this form, the statistics include data from Form 1120L (U.S. Life Insurance Company Income Tax Return). Forms 1120L were filed by foreign companies that carried on a life insurance business in the United States. Thus, data for foreign corporations with income effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business could include information from Forms 1120L [11].

Form 1120F samples were stratified based on the size of total assets and the business activity, even though balance sheet information was not actually tabulated from Forms 1120F. The sampling rates specified for these forms were either 20 percent or 100 percent, depending on the size of total assets and the business activity. Forms 1120L were stratified based solely on the size of total assets. The sample rates specified for these forms were either 50 percent or 100 percent, depending on the size of total assets.

Because the data presented in this article are estimates based on samples, they are subject to sampling error. To properly use the data, the magnitude of the sampling error should be known. Coefficients of variation (CV's) are used to measure that magnitude. For a general discussion of CV's, see the Appendix to this publication. For a more detailed discussion of CV's, see *Statistics of Income - 1987, Corporation Income Tax Returns*.

Nonsampling Limitations

Most of the data in this article relate to 1987. However, for each tax year, the estimates cover returns with accounting periods that ended in a 12-month span beginning in July and ending in June. Thus, for Tax Year 1987, the span covered dates ending between July 1987 and June 1988.

As a result of the 12-month span for ending accounting periods, the statistics for each year shown in this article include income received or expenses incurred during a 23-month span. For Tax Year 1987, that span was from August 1986 through June 1988.

Each return used for the studies described in this article was given an industry code during statistical processing. This code was used as a classifier of the returns, as shown in Tables 1 and 3 of the article. (Tables 2 and 3 are classified by geographical area.) The industry code represented the principal business activity (i.e., the activity which accounted for the largest portion of total receipts) of the corporation filing the return. However, a given return may have been for a company engaged in several business activities. (In general, foreign corporations

could not be members of affiliated groups eligible to be included in consolidated returns.) To the extent that some corporations were engaged in many types of business activities, the data in this article are not entirely related to the industrial activity under which they are shown.

The income statement data for foreign corporations shown in this article are only for those corporations which had income effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business. U.S.-source investment income (including interest, dividends, rents, royalties, annuities, and other fixed or determinable annual or periodic income) that was not effectively connected with the conduct of a U.S. trade or business is excluded from the data. The tax liability on this U.S. source investment income is, however, shown separately under the heading of "Section I" tax.

NOTES AND REFERENCES

- [1] "Section I" tax is based on a foreign corporation's income effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business in the United States. The term "Section I" refers to the part of Form 1120F which requires information on this income.
- [2] Also see Hobbs, James R., "Domestic Corporations Controlled by Foreign Persons, 1987," *Statistics of Income Bulletin*, Summer 1990, Volume 10, Number 1.
- [3] Sections 7701(a)(4) and (5) of the Internal Revenue Code define a domestic corporation as one created or organized in the United States or under the laws of the United States or any State. A foreign corporation is one which is not domestic.
- [4] Section 864(c) of the Internal Revenue Code and the related Internal Revenue Regulations describe tests to be used in determining whether income is effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business.
- [5] Charitable contributions are deductible, subject to a limitation, whether or not they are related to effectively connected income.
- [6] For a complete discussion of this Act, see IRS Publication 921, *Explanation of the Tax Reform Act of 1986 for Business*. This Act is also discussed in *Statistics of Income - Corporation Income Tax Returns*, for 1986 and 1987.
- [7] The Tax Reform Act of 1986 created an alternative minimum tax (AMT). Capital gains of corporations were included in the base of this tax (i.e., the alter-

native minimum taxable income). The AMT became effective for tax years beginning after December 31, 1986.

- [8] While capital gains that were considered to be effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business were taxable income, other U.S.-source capital gains were exempt from the U.S. income tax.
- [9] For a list of tax treaties, see U.S. Department of the Treasury, Internal Revenue Service, *Withholding of Tax on Nonresident Aliens and Foreign Corporations*, Publication 515.

[10] Foreign corporations are also subject to a 4 percent tax on one-half of their gross transportation income. This income is derived from the transportation of people or property that begins or ends in the United States, or from leasing or renting vessels or aircraft in such transportation. The tax is included in "Section I" tax.

[11] For 1987, the statistics may also include data from a small number of returns filed on Form 1120-PC, U.S. Property and Casualty Insurance Company Income Tax Return. This form was new for Tax Year 1987.

Foreign Corporations with U.S. Operations, 1987

Table 3.—Selected Items, by Selected Industry and Country Combinations, 1987

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Industry	Country ¹	Number of returns	Total receipts	Net income (less deficit)	Net income	U.S. income subject to tax
		(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)
All Industries	All countries	10,478	61,004,223	-161,948	2,243,914	1,647,056
Banking	Japan	33	20,847,742	573,829	687,462	660,596
Banking	Canada	18	*7,770,740	*730,162	*771,931	*578,994
Miscellaneous wholesale trade	Switzerland	6	4,238,254	—	—	—
Insurance	Canada	*16	*3,968,671	—	—	—
Banking	Italy	10	2,196,362	-114,331	808	*20,103
Banking	West Germany	12	2,035,273	32,357	46,413	—
Banking	France	9	1,958,331	2,706	27,097	45,234
Banking	United Kingdom	20	1,897,266	-9,970	*20,832	—
Banking	Switzerland	5	1,138,000	8,004	18,671	*10,303
Miscellaneous wholesale trade	Bermuda	*7	*1,103,037	*-11,650	*660	7,999
Banking	Belgium	*7	*1,078,898	*31,234	*32,180	*680
Real estate	Netherlands Antilles	3,422	870,064	-319,783	111,949	—
Banking	Australia	5	553,069	10,057	12,731	48,281
						8,878

Industry	Country ¹	Total U.S. income tax ²	Section II tax	Branch profits and branch-level interest taxes	Credits ³	Section I tax ⁴
		(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)
All Industries	All countries	666,637	644,752	11,654	55,793	30,997
Banking	Japan	255,022	253,881	—	52,237	13,172
Banking	Canada	*242,048	*242,047	—	*4	*9,474
Miscellaneous wholesale trade	Switzerland	3,408	586	—	—	—
Insurance	Canada	*7,543	*7,519	—	—	—
Banking	Italy	3	—	—	—	*1,437
Banking	West Germany	18,152	18,083	—	—	—
Banking	France	820	—	—	1,520	—
Banking	United Kingdom	*4,130	*4,044	—	—	—
Banking	Switzerland	4,599	—	—	*486	—
Miscellaneous wholesale trade	Bermuda	*370	*236	—	—	263
Banking	Belgium	*771	—	—	—	—
Real estate	Netherlands Antilles	17,984	15,828	2,038	*733	*3,943
Banking	Australia	2,968	2,941	—	117	565

¹ Estimate should be used with caution because of the small number of returns on which it is based.² Country is based on the location of incorporation of the foreign corporation.³ Total U.S. income tax includes "Section II" tax, which was based on income effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business, as well as the Personal Holding Company tax, environmental tax, alternative minimum tax, and the branch profits and branch-level interest taxes.⁴ Includes foreign tax and general business credits.⁵ "Section I" tax is excluded from total U.S. income tax since the income from U.S. sources is not effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business in the United States.

NOTE: Table excludes foreign corporation returns with only income from U.S. sources that was not effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business. Income statement items shown in this table pertain only to the effectively connected income of foreign corporations.

Section 8

U.S. Possessions Corporations

Contents

Introduction, p. 331.

"U.S. Possessions Corporations, 1985," p. 333.

Table 1.—Balance Sheets, Income Statements, and Distributions to Stockholders, by Selected Industry, 1985, p. 335.

Table 2.—Tax Benefits, Employment, and Compensation of Employees of U.S. Possessions Corporations, by Selected Industry, 1985, p. 338.

"U.S. Possessions Corporation Returns, 1987," p. 339.

Table 1.—Balance Sheets, Income Statements, and Distributions to Stockholders, by Selected Industry, 1987, p. 345.

Table 2.—Tax Benefits, Employment, and Compensation of Employees of U.S. Possessions Corporations, by Selected Industry, 1987, p. 348.

Under Section 936 of the Internal Revenue Code, a domestic corporation can elect to be treated as a U.S. possessions corporation to claim certain tax benefits. To qualify for these benefits, a corporation must receive 80 percent or more of its gross income from sources within a U.S. possession and 75 percent or more of its gross income from the active conduct of trade or business within the U.S. possession.

Corporations that meet the percentage criteria during the applicable period are

allowed a tax credit against their United States income tax liability. The applicable period is the shorter of thirty-six months or the period when the corporation actively conducted business in a possession. The credit is limited to the amount of tax attributable to possessions business income and qualified possessions source investment income. The majority of possessions corporations are located in Puerto Rico and are involved with manufacturing.

The corporations described above differ from companies which are actually incorporated in a U.S. possession. Corporations incorporated in a U.S. possession are regarded as foreign corporations for U.S. tax purposes. They are subject to a withholding tax on certain U.S. source investment income and are subject to taxes on income "effectively connected" with a U.S. trade or business. However, the company incorporated in a U.S. possession is not subject to U.S. tax on foreign source income.

The reader is also referred to Section 15 of this compendium for the forms and instructions related to possessions corporations.

* Form 1120, U.S. Corporation Income Tax Return, and Instructions (p. 459)

* Form 5712, Election to be Treated as a Possessions Corporation Under Section 936, and Instructions (p. 512)

* Form 5735, Computation of Possessions Corporation Tax Credit Allowed Under Section 936, and Instructions (p. 520)

* Schedule P (Form 5735), Allocation of Income and Expenses Under Section 936(h)(5), and Instructions (p. 521)

U.S. Possessions Corporations, 1985

A possessions corporation may take a credit equal to that portion of its U.S. tax attributable to income related to activity in U.S. possessions. A possessions corporation is a U.S. corporation that meets two requirements. First, eighty percent or more of the corporation's gross income for the applicable period (generally, the three year period immediately preceding the close of the corporation's taxable year) must be from sources within a U.S. possession. Second, sixty-five percent or more of the corporation's gross income must be derived from the active conduct of a trade or business in a possession.

If these requirements are met, the corporation may credit the portion of its U.S. tax attributable to income from the active conduct of a trade or business within a U.S. possession and qualified possession source investment income. Income from the active conduct of a trade or business within a U.S. possession includes income from the sale of substantially all of the assets used in the active conduct of a trade or business within the possession. Qualified possession source investment income is income attributable to investment in a possession of funds derived from the active conduct of a business in the same possession.

For more information about the rules applicable to U.S. possessions corporations, see Bradford, John J., "U.S. Possessions Corporations, 1987," Statistics of Income Bulletin, Summer 1991, Vol. 11, No. 1, pp. 51-60; Hartzok, Jeff, "U.S. Possessions Corporation Returns, 1983," Statistics of Income Bulletin, Spring 1988, Vol. 7, No. 5, pp. 55-64.

Table 1 contains financial data for the 594 possessions corporations that filed a return for 1985. The data are classified by the industry of the possessions corporation. These 594 possessions corporations reported assets of over \$27.7 billion. They had taxable income of over \$5.3 billion and had a pre-credit tax liability of nearly \$2.5 billion. The corporations utilized the possessions tax credit to reduce this liability by over \$2.4 billion to \$22.9 million.

The largest industry group was Chemical and Allied Products, composed largely of drug manufacturing companies. Of the 109

possessions corporations manufacturing chemicals and allied products, seventy-three returns were filed by drug companies. These returns accounted for about twelve percent of the total number of returns filed. However, drug companies claimed possession tax credits of nearly \$1.1 billion, about forty-five percent of the total amount of possession tax credits taken. The second largest industry group was companies manufacturing electrical and electronic equipment. These companies filed 104 returns, or eighteen of the total number of returns filed. They claimed possession tax credits of \$455.8 million, about nineteen percent of the total possessions tax credits claimed.

Table 2 contains data, classified by selected manufacturing industries, showing the tax benefits derived by possessions corporations from the possessions tax credit, employment in Puerto Rico and compensation of Puerto Rican employees of possessions corporations. These data are for the 365 possessions corporations for which Federal unemployment insurance tax returns were available for statistical processing for 1985. These data were weighted to represent those possessions corporations with manufacturing operations in Puerto Rico. (Of the 497 possessions corporations involved in manufacturing, 459 had operations in Puerto Rico.) Gross compensation includes total wages and estimated employer paid non-payroll costs. Compensation per worker is gross compensation divided by the gross number of workers. Benefits per worker measures the tax benefits to possessions corporations from the possessions tax credit and is equal to the reduction in U.S. tax liability divided by the gross number of workers. These amounts are compared to get the ratio of tax benefits per worker over compensation per worker. This ratio gives an indication of the tax benefits that each corporation received for each dollar spent on Puerto Rican labor. For industries in which the ratio is over 100, possessions corporations received tax benefits in excess of the amount that employees were compensated. Overall, the ratio was 134.6 for 1985 (i.e., tax benefits from the possessions tax credit exceeded compensation for Puerto Rican employees by about thirty-five percent). Most industry groups had ratios below 100. However, a few significant industries, particularly certain industries in the Chemicals and Allied Products industry

U.S. Possessions Corporation Returns, 1985

Table 2.—Returns of Active Manufacturing U.S. Possessions Corporations: Tax Benefits, Employment, and Compensation of Employees, by Selected Industry¹

(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars, except as noted)

Selected industries	Actual data			Weighted data					
	Number of returns	Reported number of workers	Reported compensation	Number of returns	Gross number of workers	Gross compensation	Compensation per worker (whole dollars)	Benefits per worker (whole dollars)	Benefits per worker over compensation per worker
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)
All manufacturing industries.....	385	82,438	1,380,462	459	97,728	1,597,995	16,352	22,004	134.6
Food and kindred products.....	23	9,057	146,825	27	9,452	152,957	16,182	21,078	130.3
Textile mill products.....	4	241	2,812	5	293	4,264	10,840	4,525	41.7
Apparel and other textile products.....	53	13,957	146,046	61	18,555	193,970	10,448	2,610	25.1
Men's and boys' clothing.....	11	3,230	36,830	11	3,359	38,292	11,404	3,399	29.6
Women's and children's clothing.....	22	6,754	67,903	29	10,737	108,498	10,104	2,577	25.5
Hats, caps, and other accessories.....	10	1,815	20,376	12	2,311	25,953	11,230	2,026	18.0
All other textile products.....	10	2,159	21,236	10	2,159	21,236	9,835	2,242	22.8
Paper and allied products.....	4	129	1,978	5	145	2,238	15,443	14,607	95.9
Printing and publishing.....	5	258	4,731	6	296	4,731	15,986	15,274	55.5
Chemicals and allied products.....	77	12,396	293,795	102	16,345	383,871	23,485	63,751	271.5
Industrial chemicals, plastics materials, and synthetics.....	10	649	15,705	11	659	15,956	24,209	63,370	281.6
Drugs.....	51	10,948	263,933	68	14,184	341,721	24,093	68,660	285.0
Soap, cleaners, and toilet goods.....	7	437	8,174	10	868	15,026	17,313	15,377	88.8
All other chemical and allied products.....	9	361	5,983	13	534	11,167	17,501	20,589	85.9
Rubber and miscellaneous plastic products.....	10	1,469	22,091	12	1,469	22,091	15,043	12,784	117.0
Leather and leather products.....	12	3,117	34,269	15	3,588	39,408	10,982	4,496	40.8
Footwear, except rubber.....	9	2,961	32,307	12	3,432	37,446	10,912	4,149	38.0
Fabricated metal products.....	26	1,663	28,461	31	1,936	32,931	17,008	11,446	91.8
Metal cans and containers.....	5	260	4,251	9	534	8,720	16,335	14,997	87.3
Cutlery, hand tools, screws, and bolts.....	4	376	5,603	4	376	5,603	14,916	3,602	24.1
All other fabricated metal products.....	17	1,027	18,608	19	1,027	18,608	18,123	12,469	68.8
Machinery, except electrical.....	11	4,902	91,322	14	5,191	95,345	18,396	10,625	57.9
Electrical and electronic equipment.....	79	21,887	355,046	99	25,138	402,466	16,011	19,174	101.0
Radio, television, and communication equipment.....	13	2,945	42,107	19	4,902	69,370	14,151	10,639	75.2
Electronic components.....	36	6,512	108,849	43	7,170	118,574	16,537	15,073	91.1
All other electrical and electronic equipment.....	30	12,431	204,091	37	13,665	214,523	16,419	19,856	114.8
Transportation equipment.....	4	695	9,631	4	695	9,631	13,858	7,475	53.9
Instruments and related products.....	36	8,888	154,089	44	9,876	166,879	17,246	15,061	87.3
Scientific instruments.....	7	1,185	21,745	10	1,615	28,965	17,753	22,424	126.3
All other instruments and related products.....	29	7,722	132,334	34	8,061	138,213	17,145	13,587	79.2
Miscellaneous manufacturing and manufacturing not allocable.....	13	2,284	35,315	20	3,350	51,792	15,459	11,383	73.6

¹ The data contained in this table represent those U.S. possessions corporations for which Federal unemployment tax return data were available for statistical processing for 1985.² Gross compensation of employees is computed by multiplying total wages by 1.235. The additional 23.5 percent reflects employer paid non-payroll costs (such as social security payments) and is supplied by the Office of Tax Analysis.³ To calculate the tax benefit, the qualified possessions source income of each corporation was multiplied by the appropriate corporate tax rate. Credits for taxes paid to possessions governments (such as Puerto Rican income taxes and the "101gato" tax on dividends) were estimated and subtracted from this amount. The resulting figure was the estimated reduction in U.S. tax liability.

U.S. Possessions Corporation Returns, 1987

By John J. Bradford*

U.S. corporations are allowed a credit for the full amount of U.S. tax liability on certain income derived from sources in the U.S. possessions. For 1987, approximately \$2.8 billion was claimed as possessions tax credit on U.S. corporate income tax returns. This amount was more than 14 percent greater than the 1985 amount. There were 516 active possessions corporations for 1987, representing a decrease of 13 percent from 1985, the most recent prior year for which statistics were compiled.

The vast majority of possessions corporations conducted business in Puerto Rico. For 1987, nearly 97 percent of all U.S. possessions corporations operated in Puerto Rico and virtually all of the total possessions tax credit was claimed by these companies. Figure A shows the number of corporations reporting business activity in each possession [1].

Figure A
Possessions Corporations Filing a Form 5735 in Support of Possessions Tax Credit Claimed, 1987

(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

U.S. possession	Number of corporations	Possessions tax credit
Total.....	442	\$2,775,463
Puerto Rico.....	428	2,754,054
U.S. Virgin Islands.....	3	2,885
Guam.....	8	5,705
Other.....	3	12,820

As in past years, manufacturing companies claimed the bulk of the credit. These corporations represented 419 of the 516 possessions corporations. For 1987, almost 97 percent of the total possessions tax credit was claimed by manufacturers. Corporations in the chemicals and allied

products industry claimed the largest share, almost 57 percent, though they represented only 18 percent of all possessions corporations.

BACKGROUND

The main elements of the possessions corporation system of taxation were adopted with the Revenue Act of 1921. These provisions were enacted primarily to help U.S. corporations compete with foreign firms in the Philippines, which was a U.S. possession until 1946. An exemption from taxation on all income derived from sources outside the United States was granted to those corporations which met two gross income tests. First, the corporation had to derive at least 80 percent of its gross income from U.S. possessions. Second, 50 percent or more of the corporation's gross income had to come from the active conduct of trade or business in these possessions. For a corporation to qualify for this exemption, these conditions had to be met on an aggregate basis for the year of the exemption and the previous 2 years.

The Tax Reform Act of 1976 created a new section 936 of the Internal Revenue Code for the possessions corporation system of taxation. The new section significantly modified the previous provisions. Before the changes, a possessions corporation was allowed an exemption from U.S. taxation on all income derived from sources outside the United States. The 1976 Act granted a tax credit only on (1) income from the active conduct of trade or business in a possession and (2) "qualified possessions source investment income (see 'Explanations of Selected Terms')." This new statute was enacted entirely for the benefit of Puerto Rico [2].

The Tax Equity and Fiscal Responsibility Act of 1982 (TEFRA) significantly altered the manner of determining

*Foreign Returns Analysis Section. Prepared under the direction of Chris Carson, Chief.

the taxable income of a possessions corporation by adding a new subsection (h) to section 936. This subsection provided that, in general, income of the possessions corporation from "intangibles," such as patents and copyrights, would be taxable to the U.S. shareholders. The purpose was to "lessen the abuse caused by taxpayers claiming tax-free income generated by intangibles developed outside of Puerto Rico [3]." However, the section also allowed for an election out of the general rule if the corporation demonstrated that it had a significant business presence in a possession with respect to a specific product or type of service. To demonstrate a significant business presence, a corporation had to satisfy either a value-added test or a direct labor test [4]. Eligible corporations could choose to allocate income between the possessions corporation and the U.S. parent through either the cost sharing or profit-split method [5].

With the Tax Reform Act of 1986, several modifications were made to the possessions provisions. One of the most important changes increased to 75 percent the required percentage of the corporation's income which had to come from the active conduct of trade or business in the particular possession. Also, the U.S. Virgin Islands was added to the list of eligible U.S. possessions. Congress retained the possessions tax credit provisions despite recommendations from both the Treasury Department and the President that it be replaced with a wage credit. The wage credit would have operated by granting a tax credit for a fixed dollar amount per hour worked by each employee.

Since 1948, Puerto Rico has provided its own tax incentives to companies involved in manufacturing and other business activities. The Government of the Commonwealth grants partial exemptions from income tax and other taxes for specified periods of time. However, in addition to its income tax, Puerto Rico imposes a "tollgate tax" on dividends paid out of Puerto Rican source earnings and profits to a U.S. or foreign parent corporation. Most countries impose similar taxes. This withholding rate ranges from a high of 25 percent to a low of 5 percent [6].

A corporation can elect the status of a possessions corporation by filing a Form 5712, Election to be Treated as a Possessions Corporation under Section 936. The election is valid for 10 years and cannot be revoked. For each year that the election is valid, the corporation must file a Form 5735, Computation of Possessions Corporation Tax Credit Allowed Under Section 936, even if no

possessions credit is claimed. In general, the term "possessions corporations" refers to all corporations which made the election and filed a Form 1120.

DATA HIGHLIGHTS

For 1987, there were 516 active possessions corporations, a decrease from the 594 corporations for 1985. The reduction in the number of possessions corporations may be a reflection of the uncertainty of the fate of the possessions provisions during the negotiations of the Tax Reform Act of 1986. In addition, mergers and acquisitions may have accounted for some of the difference.

The estimated reduction in U.S. tax liability as a result of the possessions tax credit for 1987 was approximately \$2.4 billion. This amount was less than the total possessions tax credit claimed because possessions corporations could not claim certain other tax benefits which would have otherwise been available to them [7]. As a result of the possessions credit, total U.S. income tax liability of possessions corporations amounted to only \$30.2 million, although these companies generated net income of almost \$7.1 billion. Most of these taxes were attributed to income derived from sources outside of the possessions.

Of the 516 possessions corporations which filed Forms 1120 for 1987, 452 claimed the possessions credit. As for the 64 corporations which claimed no possessions credit for 1987, the bulk of these, 55, had no taxable income. Forty of those corporations reported losses and, therefore, claimed no credit. Although the number of corporations which have claimed the possessions credit has declined over the years, the amount of the credit has increased steadily (Figure B).

Figure B
Corporations Claiming the Possessions Tax Credit,
1983-1987

(Money amounts are in billions of dollars)

Year	Number of corporations	Possessions tax credit
1983	553	\$2.0
1985	510	2.4
1987	452	2.8

Table 1 includes balance sheet and income statement data for all active possessions corporations. For 1987, 419 of the 516 possessions corporations reported a

manufacturing business activity. The predominance of manufacturing firms in Puerto Rico reflects the incentives which the Commonwealth has enacted to attract manufacturers. Under Puerto Rico's Industrial Incentive Act, most U.S. corporations which have established manufacturing subsidiaries on the island have been granted exemptions, up to 100 percent, from Puerto Rican taxes. For 1987, all Puerto Rican corporations paid an average of 3.7 percent of their earnings in taxes to the Commonwealth [8].

The industrial classification with the largest number of possessions corporations was chemicals and allied products, with 93 companies or approximately 18 percent of the total. These companies, which are predominantly drug manufacturers, also reported 56 percent of the income subject to tax and claimed 57 percent of the tax benefits claimed by all possessions corporations. This is a reflection of the rapid growth of the chemical industry in Puerto Rico during the 1970's [9]. For 1985, there were 109 possessions corporations in the chemicals and allied products industry and these companies claimed 48 percent of the tax benefits.

For 1987, the second largest industrial classification was electrical and electronic equipment. These 74 companies claimed approximately 16 percent of the total possessions tax credit. Figure C shows the percentages of corporations and possessions tax credit by industry for 1987.

For possessions corporations as a whole, average net income (less deficit) increased more than 51 percent from 1985 to 1987, to almost \$13.7 million. Similarly, average asset size grew almost 38 percent to \$64 million. These increases are reflections of the economic recovery of the mid-1980's which had spread to U.S. possessions. Earlier in the decade, the economic recession had been particularly hard on Puerto Rico. However, from 1985 to 1987, the Gross National Product (GNP) of Puerto Rico grew by more than 14 percent [10]. This compares favorably to the 12.7 percent GNP growth rate for the United States [11].

The largest corporations (as classified by size of assets) claimed the bulk of the possessions tax credit. The largest 20 corporations (less than 4 percent of all possessions corporations) claimed 48 percent of the total credit amount. Furthermore, the largest 50 corporations (ap-

proximately 10 percent of the total) claimed 66 percent of the credit.

EMPLOYMENT DATA

The stated objective of the possessions tax credit provisions was to provide jobs to the U.S. possessions by attracting employment-producing investment from U.S. firms. Unemployment has been a chronic problem in Puerto Rico, where the unemployment rate has not fallen below 10 percent since 1950 and has averaged more than twice the rate of the United States [12].

An examination of Federal unemployment insurance tax returns (Forms 940) for possessions corporations involved in manufacturing industries provides an indication of how the provisions have aided the Puerto Rican economy [13]. A total of 100,916 workers were employed by manufacturing possessions corporations for 1987, compared to 122,471 employed by all manufacturing firms in Puerto Rico. The average annual wages for employees of manufacturing possessions corporations amounted to \$17,818. This compares to an average annual wage of \$11,173 for all production workers in the Commonwealth [14].

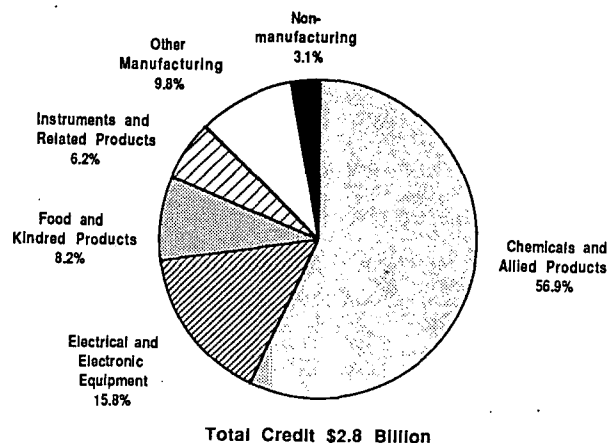
Table 2 presents tax benefit, employment, and compensation information classified by industry for Puerto Rican manufacturing corporations for which Federal unemployment data were available. Chemical companies, particularly drug manufacturers, claimed the highest amount of tax benefits per worker employed. Drug companies received nearly \$71,000 in tax benefits per worker and all chemical companies averaged more than \$65,000. For all possessions corporations, the average tax benefit per employee was \$16,835, about \$1,000 less than the average wage (\$17,818).

SUMMARY

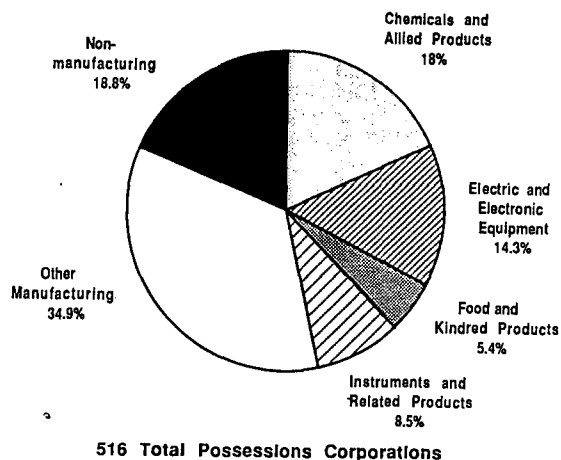
Though the number of corporations claiming the possessions tax credit continued to decline for 1987, the amount of the credit continued to increase. For 1987, U.S. corporations claimed approximately \$2.8 billion as possessions tax credit, resulting in a net reduction of U.S. tax liability of more than \$2.4 billion.

Puerto Rico remained the most common business location for possessions corporations to conduct business, with 97 percent of the total. Nearly 100 percent of the tax credit was claimed by these corporations.

Figure C
Percentage of Possessions Tax Credit by Industry, 1987



Percentage of Possessions Corporations by Industry, 1987



As in past years, manufacturing companies claimed the bulk of the credit. These corporations represented 419 of the 516 possessions corporations. For 1987, almost 97 percent of the total possessions tax credit was claimed by manufacturers. Corporations in the chemicals and allied products industry claimed the largest share, almost 57 percent, though they represented only 18 percent of possessions corporations.

Possessions corporations employed over 100,000 people for 1987, a 3 percent increase from 1985. The average tax benefit per worker for manufacturing possessions companies amounted to \$16,835.

EXPLANATION OF SELECTED TERMS

Qualified Gross Income in Current Year -- The sum of gross income (gross receipts minus cost of sales and operations) from the active conduct of a trade or business in the possessions, the net gain (or loss) from the sale or exchange of assets used by a possessions corporation in the active conduct of business, and *qualified possessions source investment income.*

Qualified Possessions Source Investment Income -- Non-business income derived from the possession in which the possession had its trade or business and which was attributable to the investment of funds derived from such trade or business.

DATA SOURCES AND LIMITATIONS

The statistics in this article were compiled from all returns filed through June 1989 by U.S. possessions corporations with accounting periods ending between July 1987 and June 1988. Because 100 percent of the returns filed were prescribed for inclusion in the sample, the statistics are not subject to sampling error. General information regarding nonsampling error may be found in the Appendix to this report.

Information from Forms 1120 for possessions corporations was transferred from the annual Corporation Statistics of Income study. Additional data items from Forms 5712, 5735, and 940 were later obtained.

The statistics in this article may differ slightly from the data presented in the U.S. Department of the Treasury report, *The Operation and Effect of the Possessions Corporation System of Taxation for 1987*. These differences are due to minor revisions made to the underlying data by

the Office of Tax Analysis for estimates made in its report to Congress.

NOTES AND REFERENCES

- [1] The estimated reduction in U.S. tax liability was calculated by obtaining the "qualified taxable income" of each possessions corporation. This amount was found on Line 10 of the Form 5735. If the corporation did not file a Form 5735, then the sum of "taxable income" (Line 30, Form 1120) was used as a proxy. From these figures, an approximation of the accelerated depreciation deduction was calculated and subtracted. Once this reduced taxable income was obtained, it was multiplied by the appropriate tax rate. For 1987, an additional consideration had to be made for the change in the corporate tax structure which was effective July 1, 1987. Credits for taxes paid to possessions Governments (such as Puerto Rican income taxes and the "tollgate" tax) were estimated and subtracted from the tax liability since, in the absence of the possessions tax credit, these taxes would be creditable under the foreign tax credit provisions.
- [2] For the purposes of the possessions tax credit provisions, the eligible U.S. possessions include Puerto Rico, the U.S. Virgin Islands, American Samoa, Guam, the Northern Marianas, and other smaller U.S. territories.
- [3] Davidson, Ann, "A Credit for All Reasons," *University of Miami Inter-American Law Review*, Fall, 1987, pp. 97-136.
- [4] U.S. Department of the Treasury, *The Operation and Effect of the Possessions Corporation System of Taxation*, Sixth Report, p. 9. Prior to the revisions in 1982, U.S. corporations could development certain technologies, arrange for a transfer of such an "intangible" to a possessions corporation, and the resulting income would be free from U.S. taxation.
- [5] *Ibid.*, p. 9.
- [6] *Ibid.*, p. 10.
- [7] *Ibid.*, p. 12.
- [8] This figure was supplied by the U.S. Department of the Treasury, Office of Tax Analysis.

U.S. Possessions Corporation Returns, 1987

Table 2.—Returns of Active Manufacturing U.S. Possessions Corporations: Tax Benefits, Employment, and Compensation of Employees, by Selected Industry¹

[Money amounts are in thousands of dollars, except as noted]

Selected industries	Actual data			Weighted data					
	Number of returns	Reported number of workers	Reported compensation	Number of returns	Gross number of workers	Gross compensation ²	Compensation per worker (whole dollars)	Tax benefits per worker (whole dollars) ³	Tax benefits per worker over compensation per worker
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)
All manufacturing industries	299	78,253	1,394,188	397	100,916	1,798,127	17,818	16,635	94.5
Food and kindred products.....	17	8,731	147,981	25	10,364	174,072	16,795	17,338	103.2
Textile mill products.....	3	233	4,185	4	255	4,581	17,984	1,215	6.8
Apparel and other textile products.....	42	13,455	146,751	53	17,363	187,131	10,778	2,022	19.8
Mens and boys' clothing.....	8	4,076	47,272	12	4,546	52,727	11,597	2,585	22.3
Women's and children's clothing.....	20	6,383	67,177	24	7,004	73,711	10,524	2,164	14.5
Hats, caps, and other accessories.....	7	1,009	10,353	10	1,987	21,949	11,048	1,302	11.8
All other textile products.....	7	1,987	21,949	7	3,825	38,743	10,128	1,465	69.2
Paper and allied products.....	3	119	2,125	6	135	2,452	18,098	12,522	72.6
Printing and publishing.....	4	235	3,750	4	235	3,750	15,976	11,594	251.7
Chemicals and allied products.....	62	13,351	352,184	89	21,116	546,680	25,890	65,173	166.2
Industrial chemicals, plastics materials, and synthetics.....	6	549	15,556	11	1,012	27,694	27,362	45,476	267.4
Drugs.....	42	11,751	316,298	60	18,384	486,654	26,471	70,788	39.9
Soap, cleaners, and toilet goods.....	9	738	14,376	9	738	14,376	19,493	19,481	60.1
All other chemical and allied products.....	5	314	5,954	9	982	17,957	18,291	14,655	96.4
Petroleum (including integrated) and coal products.....	3	665	25,634	5	716	27,602	38,549	37,170	63.2
Rubber and miscellaneous plastics products.....	9	1,839	29,573	15	2,449	39,119	15,972	10,099	27.9
Leather and leather products.....	12	3,037	32,735	15	4,036	43,600	10,802	3,015	26.0
Footwear, except rubber.....	8	2,784	29,418	11	3,753	40,283	10,734	2,791	51.1
All other leather products.....	4	283	3,317	4	283	3,317	11,714	5,982	35.4
Fabricated metal products.....	22	2,689	44,063	29	3,189	52,130	16,348	5,793	20.8
Metal cans and containers.....	4	1,232	21,577	6	1,559	25,997	16,670	3,463	55.9
Cutlery, hand tools, screws, and bolts.....	4	335	4,094	5	384	4,628	12,048	2,723	89.3
All other fabricated metal products.....	14	1,063	18,391	18	1,245	21,505	17,270	9,658	97.6
Machinery, except electrical.....	5	2,794	69,440	6	2,799	69,582	24,858	17,216	116.3
Electrical and electronic equipment.....	60	19,770	333,493	73	23,180	390,793	16,859	16,450	83.5
Radio, television, and communication equipment.....	11	2,684	41,265	16	3,803	58,696	15,433	17,945	100.9
Electronic components.....	26	5,281	93,325	31	7,181	128,643	17,635	14,739	52.3
All other electrical and electronic equipment.....	23	11,805	198,903	26	12,195	205,453	18,847	16,995	105.2
Transportation equipment.....	4	838	12,390	5	858	12,689	14,795	7,731	203.7
Instruments and related products.....	32	6,473	130,854	43	7,071	143,685	20,319	21,374	83.7
Scientific instruments.....	5	774	19,207	9	1,040	25,728	24,750	50,405	53.5
All other instruments and related products.....	27	5,699	111,647	34	6,032	117,957	19,556	16,370	53.5
Miscellaneous manufacturing and manufacturing not allocable.....	17	2,912	44,005	19	3,115	47,333	15,193	8,125	53.5

¹ The data contained in this table represent those U.S. possessions corporations for which Federal unemployment tax return data were available for statistical processing for 1987.

² Gross compensation of employees is computed by multiplying total wages by 1.235. The additional 23.5 percent reflects employer paid non-payroll costs (such as social security payments) and is supported by the Office of Tax Analysis.

³ To calculate the tax benefits, the qualified possessions source income of each corporation was multiplied by the appropriate corporate tax rate. Credits for taxes paid to possessions governments (such as Puerto Rican income taxes and the "tollgate" tax on dividends) were estimated and subtracted from this amount. The resulting figure was the estimated reduction in U.S. tax liability.

Section 9 International Boycotts

Contents

Introduction, p. 349.

1986 Tables:

Table 1.—Operations in Boycotting Countries and Types of Boycott Requests and Agreements, by Type of Person Filing Boycott Reports and Size of Total Assets of Active Corporations, 1986, p. 351.

Table 2.—Tax Effects of International Boycott Participation, by Type of Person Filing Boycott Reports, 1986, p. 352.

Table 3.—Operations in Boycotting Countries and Types of Boycott Requests and Agreements, by Country Requesting the Boycott, 1986, p. 353.

U.S. persons with operations in boycotting countries are required to report separately to the Internal Revenue Service their business operations in those countries, as well as requests and agreements to participate in, or cooperate with, international boycotts (other than boycotts sanctioned by the U.S. Government). The reporting requirement has been effective since 1976. Most boycott requests are made by countries which belong to the League of Arab States. These boycott requests are usually directed against Israel. The requests are related to business or commercial activities, and are categorized into five groups.

Under the Tax Reform Act of 1976, persons who agree to participate in, or cooperate with, unsanctioned international boycotts can be penalized by the loss of certain U.S. tax benefits. These lost benefits include the foreign tax credit (Sections 2 and 8 of this compendium) and the deferral of taxation on the earnings of Controlled Foreign Corporations (Section 3), Foreign Sales Corporations (Section 4) and Interest Charge-Domestic International Sales Corporations (Section 5). Apart from the tax consequences, a person may be subject to a fine imposed by the Department of Commerce under the provisions of the 1979 Export Administration Act.

The basis of the statistics tabulated for the international boycott report studies is Form 5713 and related schedules, listed below. Forms and schedules are reproduced in Section 15 of this compendium. For an explanation of the types of boycott requests contained in Tables 1 and 2, see page 516 of the Forms and Instructions.

* Form 5713, International Boycott Report, and Instructions (p. 513)

* Schedule A (Form 5713), Computation of the International Boycott Factor (p. 517)

* Schedule B (Form 5713), Specifically Attributable Taxes and Income (p. 518).

* Schedule C (Form 5713), Tax Effect of the International Boycott Provisions (p. 519)

International Boycotts Participation, 1986

Table 1.—Operations in Boycotting Countries and Types of Boycott Requests and Agreements, by Type of Person Filing Boycott Reports and Size of Total Assets of Active Corporations

Type of person and size of total assets of active corporations	Number of returns	Operations in boycotting countries involved in boycotting		Number of persons receiving requests	Requests to participate in or cooperate with an international boycott						Number of persons who agreed to participate
		Israel	Other countries		Number of return occurrences of requests made, by type of request:						
					Total	Type 1	Type 2	Type 3	Type 4	Type 5	
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	
All persons, total	2,104	10,954	824	533	532	412	202	221	154	421	44
All active corporations, total	1,900	9,941	815	419	418	298	105	116	58	309	44
Assets zero or not reported	119	490	19	13	13	12	6	7	6	10	—
\$1 under \$10,000,000	562	2,454	139	86	86	62	20	36	18	64	9
\$100,000,000 under \$1,000,000,000	379	1,560	77	65	65	48	14	19	8	48	3
\$1,000,000,000 under \$500,000,000	174	719	55	28	28	19	5	4	3	19	—
\$250,000,000 under \$500,000,000	114	567	73	29	29	19	5	5	—	18	3
\$500,000,000 under \$1,000,000,000	129	763	39	29	29	22	3	3	—	20	—
\$1,000,000,000 or more	423	3,388	413	169	168	116	52	42	22	130	26
Active FSC and IC-DISC corporations (included above)	303	1,636	88	48	48	39	13	14	8	38	7
Individuals	100	499	—	87	87	81	81	81	80	88	—
All other persons	104	514	—	27	27	27	16	24	16	26	—

* Data deleted to avoid disclosure of information for specific persons.

International Boycotts Participation, 1986

Table 2.—Tax Effects of International Boycott Participation, by Type of Person Filing Boycott Reports
[Money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Type of person	Tax benefits prior to boycott reduction								
	Foreign tax credit		Deferred earnings of CFC		IC-DISC deferred income		FSC exempt income		
	Number of returns	Amount before boycott reduction	Number of returns	Earnings before boycott reduction	Number of returns	Income before boycott reduction	Number of returns	Exempt income before boycott reduction	
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	
All persons, total	2,104	616	20,582,894	450	23,728,079	77	28,280	418	2,148,287
All active corporations	1,900	572	20,576,398	372	23,725,409	77	28,280	-	-
All other persons	204	44	6,496	78	670	-	-	-	-

Type of person	Tax effect of the international boycott provisions							
	Boycott factor method						Denial of foreign trade income exemption of FSC	
	Number of returns electing method	Reduction of foreign tax credit			Denial of foreign trade income exemption of FSC			
Number of returns		Before boycott adjustment	Amount of reduction	Credit after reduction	Number of returns	Exempt foreign trade income before adjustment	Exempt foreign trade income	
(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)	(17)	
All persons, total	14	8	470,978	687	470,290	4	35,129	37
All active corporations	14	8	470,978	687	470,290	4	35,129	37
All other persons	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

Type of person	Tax effect of the international boycott provisions—continued				
	Boycott factor method—continued				
	Number of returns	Denial of subpart F boycott income deferral			Subpart F boycott income
Earnings & profits after taxes		Includable income before boycott adjustment	Earnings and profits less includable income		
(18)	(19)	(20)	(21)	(22)	
All persons, total	8	1,084,752	322,512	762,240	1,736
All active corporations	8	1,084,752	322,512	762,240	1,736
All other persons	-	-	-	-	-

Type of person	Tax effect of the international boycott provisions—continued							
	Specifically attributable taxes and income method							
	Number of returns electing method	Reduction in taxes eligible for foreign tax credit		Subpart F boycott income		IC-DISC boycott income		FSC boycott income
Number of returns		Amount	Number of returns	Amount	Number of returns	Amount	Number of returns	Amount
(23)	(24)	(25)	(26)	(27)	(28)	(29)	(30)	(31)
All persons, total	26	14	432	19	2,968	-	5	138
All active corporations	26	14	432	19	2,968	-	5	138
All other persons	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

* Data deleted to avoid disclosure of information for specific persons.

International Boycotts Participation, 1986

Table 3.—Operations in Boycotting Countries and Types of Boycott Requests and Agreements, by Country Requesting the Boycott

Country	Operations in countries boycotting		Number of persons receiving requests	Number and type of requests						Number of persons agreeing to participate	Number and type of agreements total
	Israel	Other countries		Total	Type 1	Type 2	Type 3	Type 4	Type 5		
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)
All countries, total	10,954	824	533	11,246	3,548	2,287	740	517	4,154	44	1,450
Bahrain	952	3	129	498	94	163	9	3	229	13	30
Jordan	590	13	229	1,624	621	233	162	74	534	15	304
Kuwait	814	4	96	601	131	224	15	-	230	20	156
Lebanon	1,211	35	224	1,991	498	409	25	37	1,034	19	228
Lithuania	709	3	43	164	13	88	4	-	59	10	18
Malawi	448	5	68	491	284	27	27	20	133	5	136
Malaysia	845	9	117	624	244	187	72	55	266	18	83
Ukraine	586	9	84	414	82	161	14	14	143	10	51
Oman	1,541	12	313	1,957	516	429	248	180	584	17	137
Qatar	575	3	98	503	189	85	50	39	160	13	29
Saudi Arabia	1,122	11	213	1,385	449	239	82	74	541	16	248
Syria	410	-	30	89	29	14	17	12	17	4	4
United Arab Emirates (UAE)	294	-	27	59	22	9	-	-	28	-	-
Yemen (Arab Republic)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Yemen (People's Democratic Republic)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

* Data deleted to avoid disclosure of information for specific persons.
Note: Country amounts do not sum to totals because selected countries are not included.

Section 10

Individual Foreign Tax Credit and Foreign Earned Income

Contents

Introduction, p. 355.

Foreign Income and Taxes Reported on U.S. Individual Tax Returns, 1983: An Overview," p. 357.

Table 1.--All Returns with Form 2555: Number of Returns, Adjusted Gross Income, Income Earned Abroad and Foreign Earned Income Exclusion, and Income Tax, 1983, p. 360.

Table 2.--All Returns with Foreign Tax Credit: Sources of Income, Deductions and Tax Items and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit by Size of Adjusted Gross Income, 1983, p. 361.

"Individual Foreign Tax Credit and Foreign Earned Income, 1987," p. 363.

Table 1.--Income, Taxes, Foreign Earned Income and Foreign Tax Credit Claimed, by Adjusted Gross Income, 1987, p. 365.

Table 2.--Income, Deductions, Foreign Source Taxable Income and Foreign Taxes Paid, by Country, 1987, p. 366.

Table 3.--Foreign Earned Income, Housing Exclusion, Foreign Earned Income Exclusion, and Deductions, by Size of Adjusted Gross Income, 1987, p. 367.

The income of U.S. citizens and residents is subject to the U.S. income tax regardless of where the income is earned. The taxpayer may choose among several options to avoid double taxation of foreign source income: the taxpayer may credit foreign income taxes against their U.S. income tax liability or deduct the foreign taxes from gross income. If the credit option is chosen, the taxpayer may credit income taxes paid to a foreign country against their U.S. tax liability. The individual foreign tax credit is limited to the amount of U.S. tax that is imposed on foreign-source income. For 1987, this limitation had to be calculated separately

for each of eight separate types of income. For each income type, the taxpayer could credit the lesser of creditable foreign taxes or the limitation. The foreign tax credit equaled the sum of the credits for each separate income type. As an alternative to the credit, the taxpayer may deduct foreign taxes paid in determining taxable income.

The taxpayer may choose to deduct or exclude foreign income from gross income. If this option is chosen, the taxpayer could deduct excess costs of living in a foreign country from their gross income. As an alternative to this deduction, a taxpayer could elect to take an annual exclusion, of up to \$70,000 of their foreign earned income, from their gross income. In order to qualify for either the deduction or the exclusion, an individual living abroad had to meet either a bona fide residence test or a physical presence test.

Many U.S. citizens living in foreign countries were not entitled to a deduction from, or an exclusion of, foreign earned income. These persons included: (1) civilian U.S. Government employees; (2) members of the U.S. Armed Forces; and (3) residents of Puerto Rico, Guam, the U.S. Virgin Islands, Johnston Island, American Samoa, Midway and Wake Islands. Finally, an individual taxpayer while computing their foreign tax credit, could not use any foreign income excluded from U.S. income taxation, or any foreign taxes paid or accrued on the excluded income. Listed above are tables providing information for foreign earned income and the foreign tax credit claimed by individuals for 1983 or 1987.

The reader is referred to Section 15 of this compendium for the form and instructions listed below, which provided the basis of the individual foreign tax credit data.

* Form 1040, U.S. Individual Income Tax Return (p. 437)

* Form 1116, Computation of Foreign Tax Credit, Individuals, and Instructions (p. 441)

* Form 2555, Deduction from, or Exclusion of, Income Earned Abroad, and Instructions (p. 495)

Foreign Income And Taxes Reported On U.S. Individual Tax Returns, 1983: An Overview

By David Paris*

During Calendar Year 1984 more than 159,000 taxpayers reported approximately \$7.2 billion of foreign earned income on their U.S. individual income tax returns. More than \$5.7 billion of this income was excluded from domestic taxation under the foreign earned income exclusion provisions of the tax law. Foreign taxes paid on the foreign earned income which was not excluded, as well as on the income from foreign investments reported by these and other U.S. taxpayers, were eligible for a foreign tax credit. For Tax Year 1983, almost 372,000 individual returns reported approximately \$617 million in foreign tax credits.

More detailed information about taxpayers reporting either foreign earned income or a foreign tax credit will be presented in a forthcoming issue of the SOI Bulletin.

OVERVIEW OF THE FOREIGN EARNED INCOME AND FOREIGN TAX CREDIT PROVISIONS

The Economic Recovery Tax Act of 1981 simplified the foreign earned income provisions of U.S. tax law. Prior to the 1981 Act, U.S. citizens with foreign earned income were allowed a deduction for "excess" foreign living expenses and an exclusion of income earned abroad while living in a hardship area "camp" [1].

For 1983, a qualifying taxpayer who worked abroad and received earned income from foreign sources could elect to exclude up to \$80,000 of such income from U.S. taxation. In general, to have qualified for the foreign earned income exclusion a U.S. citizen working abroad either had to have been a bona fide resident of a foreign country or countries for an uninterrupted period that included a full tax year or had to have lived in a foreign country or countries for at least 330 days out of any 12 consecutive-month period.

Moreover, for those qualifying U.S. citizens living and working abroad there were two additional tax provisions in effect for Tax Year 1983. Where foreign housing expenses were provided by an employer, a taxpayer could elect to exclude from taxation an amount of foreign housing expenses; and for self-employed individuals, a deduction for

foreign housing costs was available.

The United States imposes its income tax on the worldwide income of its citizens and residents without regard to the geographic source of the income. U.S. individual taxpayers who accrue or pay foreign taxes on their foreign-source income are eligible to use those taxes to claim a tax credit (or to itemize them as a deduction) on their U.S. income tax return. In most cases the credit is more advantageous to the taxpayer than a deduction because it results in a dollar-for-dollar reduction of U.S. tax liability.

INCOME EARNED ABROAD

As shown in Figure A, salaries, wages, allowances and reimbursements accounted for the overwhelming majority (94 percent) of foreign earned income reported by U.S. citizens abroad.

Figure A.—Selected Sources of Foreign Earned Income, 1983

[Amounts in thousands of dollars]

Income sources	Number of returns	Amount
Total	159,194	\$7,185,955
Salaries and wages	153,724	5,293,482
Allowances, reimbursements and expenses paid on employee's behalf	59,227	1,444,919
Noncash income	22,301	165,088
Business/profession (net)	5,694	119,753
Partnership (net)	736	37,005

More than \$5.7 billion of the approximately \$7.2 billion of foreign earned income was excluded from U.S. taxation by 154,429 taxpayers [2]. The average for all returns was \$36,955, about 46 percent of the maximum \$80,000 foreign earned income exclusion. The exclusion was reported on Form 2555, Foreign Earned Income, attached to Form 1040.

FOREIGN TAX CREDIT

The foreign tax credit is the third largest credit claimed by individual U.S. taxpayers, surpassed only by the investment

*Assistant Chief, Individual Statistics Branch

and child care credits. For Tax Year 1983, 371,945 taxpayers claimed foreign tax credits totaling more than \$617 million on Form 1040, U.S. Individual Income Tax Return. However, only 351,789 returns had a supporting Form 1116, Computation of Foreign Tax Credit attached to Form 1040 [3]. Form 1116 was the source of the data on foreign income and taxes. More than \$595 million of foreign tax credit was computed on the Form 1116.

Figure B shows that salaries and wages accounted for more than 78 percent of all foreign-source income reported on Form 1116. However, the type of foreign-source income reported by the most taxpayers was dividend income.

Figure B.—Returns With Foreign Tax Credit: Selected Sources of Foreign Income Reported on Form 1116, 1983
(Amounts in thousands of dollars)

Income source	Number of returns	Amount
Total	350,785	\$4,268,096
Salaries and wages	61,523	3,410,293
Dividends ¹	203,363	564,866
Net gain (less loss) from sales of capital assets	11,132	255,481
Rents and royalties	6,950	84,631
Estates and trusts	7,447	60,603
Business or profession	6,610	355,708
Certain interest ²	35,693	107,530
Domestic International Sales Corporation dividends	12,250	15,299
All other income (less loss)	70,847	-488,298

¹ Excludes dividends from Domestic International Sales Corporations, shown separately.
² See footnotes 4 under Notes and References.

DATA SOURCES AND LIMITATIONS

A general description of the sampling procedures and data limitations applicable to the Statistics of Income (SOI) tabulations is contained in the Appendix to this report. Spe-

cific information applicable to the 1983 returns with foreign earned income or foreign tax credit is presented below.

Sample Selection and Criteria

The 1983 estimates in this article are based on a sample of individual income tax returns, Forms 1040, processed by the Internal Revenue Service centers during 1984. Generally, for most taxpayers, those returns filed during a particular calendar year are for the previous tax year. As was the case for the general tax filing population, approximately 98 percent of the "foreign returns" processed during Calendar Year 1984 were for Tax Year 1983. The remaining returns filed were for prior tax years or were noncalendar year returns. Returns for prior years were used in place of 1983 returns filed after December 31, 1984. This was done in the belief that the characteristics of returns due but not yet filed could best be represented by the returns for previous years filed in Calendar Year 1984.

The sample was stratified based on the larger of total income or loss and the size of business plus farm receipts, and the presence or absence of a Form 2555, Foreign Earned Income; a Form 1116, Computation of Foreign Tax Credit; a Schedule C, Profit (or Loss) from a Business or Profession; and a Schedule F, Farm Income and Expenses. The sampling rates for the "foreign returns" ranged from 0.73 percent to 100 percent. Figure C presents the number of returns in the population and in the sample.

Because the data presented in this article are based on a sample of returns filed, they are subject to sampling error. To properly use the statistical data provided, the magnitude of the potential sampling error must be known. Coefficients of variation (CV's) are used to measure the magnitude.

Figure C.—Number of Form 1040 Returns Filed in 1984 with Form 2555 and/or Form 1116 and Number in Sample

Description of sample strata	Number of Returns with Form 2555 or 1116	
	Population	Sample
Grand total	524,601	13,038
High income nontaxable returns, total ¹	447	129
Large business returns, total ²	14,456	855
Other Forms 1040 with Form 2555, total	160,308	7,486
Larger of total income or total loss amount ¹ and Size of business plus farm receipts		
Under \$1,000,000 Under \$20,000,000	160,257	7,438
\$1,000,000 and over Any amount	51	48
Under \$1,000,000 \$20,000,000 and over		
Other Forms 1040 with Form 1116, total	349,390	4,568
Under \$1,000,000 Under \$20,000,000	347,078	2,338
\$1,000,000 and over Any amount	2,312	2,230
Under \$1,000,000 \$20,000,000 and over		

¹ Form 1040 returns with adjusted gross income of \$200,000 and over with no income tax after credits and no additional tax for tax preferences.
² Form 1040 returns only with combined Schedule C (business or profession) net profit or loss of \$200,000 and over.

Figure D presents "upper-limit" CV's for frequency estimates for both the foreign earned income and foreign tax credit data. The approximate CV's shown here were computed from a formula based on the sum-of-the-squares method and are intended only as a general indication of the reliability of the data. For a number other than those shown, the corresponding CV's can be estimated by interpolation.

Figure D.—Coefficients of Variation, 1983

Approximate coefficient of variation	Estimated number of returns	
	Form 2555	Form 1116
0.02	51,000	340,000
0.05	8,200	54,000
0.10	900	13,600
0.15	500	6,000
0.20	330	3,400
0.40	130	1,510
0.50	60	850

NOTES AND REFERENCES

- [1] For further information on the foreign earned income provisions of U.S. tax law prior to 1981, see *Statistics of Income—1976-1979, International Income and Taxes, Foreign Income and Taxes Reported on U.S. Income Tax Returns*.
- [2] The 4,765 return difference between the number of Forms 2555 filed and those claiming the foreign earned income exclusion is primarily attributable to the Calendar Year 1984 filings for Tax Year 1981 and prior years when U.S. tax law did not provide for the exclusion. For

further information about the use of prior year returns in the 1983 statistics, see Sample Selection and Criteria under Data Sources and Limitations.

- [3] The data presented in this article do not reflect any adjustments to the taxpayer's account resulting from IRS audit activities. For those taxpayers who claimed a credit but did not file a Form 1116, an audit by IRS would require taxpayers to provide evidence such as withholding statements or tax payment receipts to support the foreign tax credit claimed.
- [4] A separate foreign tax credit computation for certain interest income was required by section 904 of the Internal Revenue Code. The interest to which this computation applied was defined as all interest income except the following:
 - (1) amounts derived from any transaction which was directly related to the active conduct of a trade or business;
 - (2) amounts derived from the conduct of banking, financing, or a similar business;
 - (3) amounts received from a foreign corporation in which the taxpayer owned at least 10 percent of the voting stock; and
 - (4) amounts received on obligations acquired where it was necessary to dispose of an active foreign trade or business, or of securities in a foreign corporation in which the taxpayer owned 10 percent (or more) of the voting stock.

Individual Foreign Income and Taxes, 1983

Table 1.—All Returns with Form 2555: Number of Returns, Adjusted Gross Income, Income Earned Abroad and Foreign Earned Income Exclusion, and Income Tax

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table 1: All Returns with Form 2555. Columns include Size of adjusted gross income, Number of returns, Adjusted gross income, Taxable income, U.S. income tax before credits, Foreign tax credit, Foreign earned income, and Foreign earned income exclusion.

* Figures should be used with caution because of the small number of sample returns on which it is based. ** Data compiled to avoid disclosure of information for specific taxpayers. NOTE: Data may not add to totals because of rounding.

Individual Foreign Income and Taxes, 1983

Table 2.—All Returns with Foreign Tax Credit: Sources of Income, Deductions and Tax Items and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit by Size of Adjusted Gross Income

[All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Table 2: All Returns with Foreign Tax Credit. Columns include Size of adjusted gross income, Number of returns, Adjusted gross income, Itemized deductions, Taxable income, U.S. income tax before credits, Foreign tax credit claimed, U.S. income tax after credits, Total U.S. income tax, and Foreign tax credit claimed.

Footnotes at end of table.

Individual Foreign Income and Taxes, 1983

Table 2.—All Returns with Foreign Tax Credit: Sources of Income, Deductions and Tax Items and Foreign Income, Taxes and Credit by Size of Adjusted Gross Income—Continued
(All figures are estimates based on samples—money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Size of adjusted gross income	Returns with a Form 1116 in support of credit claimed—Continued						
	Foreign income and taxes—Continued						
	Total number of returns	Gross income		Other than DISC dividends and certain interest			
		Number of returns	Amount	Dividends	Net gain from sale of capital assets	Salaries and wages	Business or profession
Total							
	(22)	(23)	(24)	(25)	(26)	(27)	(28)
All returns, total	350,785	310,934	4,245,267	584,866	255,481	3,410,293	355,708
Under \$10,000	23,906	20,212	105,052	8,124	1,501	100,454	12,233
\$10,000 Under \$25,000	73,373	63,364	476,308	44,189	2,266	568,937	10,945
\$25,000 Under \$50,000	113,194	99,247	921,110	118,402	3,702	948,335	48,527
\$50,000 Under \$100,000	83,317	74,496	1,030,878	149,831	12,598	961,994	38,284
\$100,000 Under \$200,000	34,047	31,026	657,566	74,291	27,514	549,248	18,203
\$200,000 Under \$500,000	17,468	16,894	333,928	51,605	7,443	241,164	13,547
\$500,000 Under \$1,000,000	3,782	3,594	617,128	54,930	130,283	23,021	52,128
\$1,000,000 or more	2,012	1,901	303,300	63,495	70,154	19,130	51,740
Taxable returns, total	322,497	283,704	3,343,611	515,234	242,747	2,552,159	288,611
Under \$25,000	79,526	67,311	278,849	40,055	2,451	350,532	6,402
\$25,000 Under \$50,000	105,135	91,252	619,586	96,709	3,631	662,085	21,216
\$50,000 or more	137,836	125,141	2,445,278	378,470	236,664	1,539,542	261,192
Non-taxable returns, total	28,288	27,230	901,656	49,632	12,714	858,134	66,997
Under \$25,000	14,556	13,562	223,583	11,803	1,316	222,673	13,829
\$25,000 Under \$50,000	10,962	10,898	380,653	22,047	71	380,647	30,359
\$50,000 or more	2,770	2,770	297,421	15,662	11,328	255,014	22,710

Size of adjusted gross income	Returns with a Form 1116 in support of credit claimed—Continued						
	Foreign income and taxes—Continued						
	Gross income—Continued				Total deductions		Taxable income (less loss before loss recapture)
	DISC dividends ¹		Certain interest income		Number of returns	Amount	
Number of returns	Amount	Number of returns	Amount				
	(29)	(30)	(31)	(32)	(33)	(34)	(35)
All returns, total	12,250	15,299	35,693	107,530	200,989	1,121,603	3,138,689
Under \$10,000	411	317	3,587	9,560	28,606	123,759	77,253
\$10,000 Under \$25,000	3,976	4,755	8,081	15,945	36,717	130,569	330,260
\$25,000 Under \$50,000	3,071	4,165	11,915	24,303	58,384	273,949	650,024
\$50,000 Under \$100,000	274	441	7,258	18,190	51,553	269,455	763,837
\$100,000 Under \$200,000	277	190	822	9,530	25,345	130,743	528,367
\$200,000 Under \$500,000	142	158	189	2,152	3,516	17,388	463,689
\$500,000 Under \$1,000,000	22	764	183	6,465	1,701	86,151	218,111
\$1,000,000 or more	11,839	12,897	34,684	99,872	184,411	940,048	2,418,775
Taxable returns, total	3,447	2,670	10,862	17,904	37,076	97,895	183,258
Under \$25,000	3,976	4,165	11,787	22,431	53,028	210,887	411,480
\$25,000 Under \$50,000	4,416	6,063	12,035	59,537	94,307	631,266	1,823,437
\$50,000 or more	411	2,402	1,009	7,658	18,578	181,555	720,515
Non-taxable returns, total	411	2,402	1,009	7,658	18,578	181,555	720,515
Under \$25,000	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
\$25,000 Under \$50,000	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
\$50,000 or more	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

Size of adjusted gross income	Returns with a Form 1116 in support of credit claimed—Continued						
	Foreign income and taxes—Continued						
	Taxable income (less loss) before loss recapture—Continued		Taxable income after loss recapture		Foreign taxes available for credit		
	DISC dividends	Certain interest	Total	On income other than DISC dividends and certain interest	On certain interest	Foreign tax credit computed	
	(36)	(37)	(38)	(39)	(40)	(41)	(42)
All returns, total	14,693	93,099	3,250,047	1,141,206	1,114,414	24,870	595,966
Under \$10,000	517	5,544	83,112	26,657	24,498	1,126	3,990
\$10,000 Under \$25,000	4,501	14,105	31,660	77,463	77,463	3,648	30,973
\$25,000 Under \$50,000	3,981	21,914	67,067	195,798	190,917	6,141	90,952
\$50,000 Under \$100,000	4,484	21,907	788,813	292,584	285,893	4,338	150,780
\$100,000 Under \$200,000	439	16,849	547,340	254,163	247,976	6,141	149,171
\$200,000 Under \$500,000	189	5,580	478,573	218,359	214,780	1,550	107,198
\$500,000 Under \$1,000,000	138	1,696	101,209	16,371	16,009	338	12,716
\$1,000,000 or more	644	5,623	228,674	81,791	80,380	1,357	50,205
Taxable returns, total	12,307	85,840	2,526,449	859,383	835,096	22,512	471,686
Under \$25,000	2,432	15,835	250,967	55,599	50,477	4,794	17,896
\$25,000 Under \$50,000	3,981	19,834	431,530	124,806	120,634	3,631	57,042
\$50,000 or more	5,894	50,371	1,894,106	679,066	663,986	14,087	396,748
Non-taxable returns, total	2,386	7,259	723,598	281,824	279,318	2,158	124,280
Under \$25,000	2,386	4,078	171,041	34,844	33,514	582	10,972
\$25,000 Under \$50,000	—	2,096	302,055	84,758	84,051	1707	40,005
\$50,000 or more	—	1,085	250,502	162,221	161,752	469	73,303

¹ DISC means Domestic International Sales Corporations.
* Estimate should be used with caution because of small returns on which it was based.
NOTE: Detail may not add to total because of rounding.

Individual Foreign Tax Credit and Foreign Earned Income, 1987

The Foreign Earned Income and Foreign Tax Credit Study is a study of the foreign income and taxes of U.S. citizens and resident aliens reported on Forms 2555, Foreign Earned Income, and 1116, Computation of Foreign Tax Credit - Individual, Fiduciary, or Nonresident Alien Individual. These forms are attached to Form 1040, U.S. Individual Income Tax Return. Taxpayers use Form 2555 to claim the foreign earned income exclusion or housing deduction and Form 1116 to claim the foreign tax credit.

The foreign earned income exclusion was originally passed in 1926 to encourage U.S. exports by allowing all U.S. citizens who lived abroad for six months or more to exclude all of their foreign earnings from their U.S. gross income. In the subsequent years, Congress passed several enhancements and restrictions. The most significant was the 1978 Foreign Earned Income Act. This act addressed the complaints of U.S. companies operating in high cost, low tax jurisdictions (primarily the Middle East) by permitting taxpayers to deduct certain expenses, like excess housing costs, as well as their foreign earnings.

For 1987, individuals who resided in a foreign country for the entire tax year or who maintained a tax home abroad for at least eleven consecutive months, could exclude up to \$70,000 of their foreign earnings and reasonable excess housing costs.

The foreign tax credit was first enacted in 1918 to eliminate double taxation on foreign-source income. Since the U.S. taxes its citizens on their worldwide income, this law enables taxpayers to take their foreign taxes as a credit against their U.S. income tax liability, subject to a limitation. This limitation is calculated by taking the ratio of the foreign-source taxable income to the worldwide taxable income and multiplying it by the U.S. tax. The limitation prevents taxpayers from using taxes paid in a relatively high tax country to offset their domestic tax liability. Further restrictions passed since 1918 require a separate limitation calculation on certain types of income. After the Tax Reform Act of 1986, these types of income are: passive, high withholding tax interest, financial services, shipping, IC-DISC dividends, distributions from Foreign Sales Corporations and general

limitation income (all other). Passive income usually includes dividends, rents, royalties, annuities, and interest, except for that interest subject to a withholding tax of at least five percent. High withholding tax interest is subject to a separate limitation. General limitation income consists primarily of wages. Taxpayers can carry taxes paid in excess of the limitation back two years and then forward up to five years. Taxes carried to another year could be used in the foreign tax credit calculation for that year. Taxpayers were not permitted to credit foreign taxes on income reported on Form 2555.

The three tables that follow contain data for the 1987 Individual Foreign Earned Income and Foreign Tax Credit study. Table 1 contains foreign tax credit data classified by size of adjusted gross income reported on the Form 1040. The data contained in columns 1 through 3 are reported on the forms 1040 with a foreign tax credit. The data contained in columns 4 through 7 are reported on those Forms 1040 that had a Form 1116 attached. Columns 8 through 13 contain data reported on Form 1116. A total of 561,109 individual income tax returns claimed foreign tax credits of \$1.04 billion, a 67.9 percent increase from 1983. The 518,350 returns with an attached Form 1116 offset their U.S. income tax of \$16.35 billion with foreign tax credits of \$1.02 billion.

Table 2 contains Form 1116 data classified by geographical area. The single largest source of foreign income was Canada. A total of 131,918 returns reported Canadian-source taxable income of \$840 million, about fifteen percent of total foreign-source taxable income. The largest share of foreign taxes were paid or accrued to the United Kingdom. The U.K. imposed \$299 million of taxes on the U.K.-source income of U.S. citizens and residents. This amounted to 16.6 percent of total foreign taxes paid or accrued.

Table 3 contains Form 2555 data classified by size of adjusted gross income reported on the Form 1040. A total of 171,191 individual income tax returns had a Form 2555 attached. These returns reported net foreign earned income of \$8.19 billion, an increase of fourteen percent from 1983. These taxpayers calculated foreign earned

Income exclusions of \$5.98 billion (an increase of 4.8 percent from 1983) and foreign housing exclusions of \$468 million (an increase of 48.6 percent from 1983). The total exclusions claimed on Form 2555 was \$6.42 billion. (The actual exclusion taken is less than the sum of the foreign earned income and housing exclusions because taxpayers had to adjust these exclusions by the amount of deductions reported on Form

1040 that were not allowed because the deductions were allocable to excluded income.) The average exclusion from Form 2555 for all returns was \$37,544, about 53.6 percent of the maximum \$70,000 exclusion. In addition, taxpayers who personally paid their housing costs (instead of having it paid for by an employer) deducted foreign housing costs of \$17 million.

Table 1 -- Individual Foreign Tax Credit Claimed on Form 1040, Foreign Income Earned, and Foreign Taxes, by Size of Adjusted Gross Income, 1987

[All figures are estimates based on samples - money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Size of adjusted gross income	Returns with a foreign tax credit reported on Form 1040			Form 1040 data from returns with Form 1116 attached			
	Number of returns (1)	Adjusted gross income (2)	Foreign tax credit claimed (3)	Number of returns (4)	Adjusted gross income (5)	U.S. income tax before credits (6)	Foreign tax credit claimed (7)
All returns, total.....	561,109	72,482,968	1,036,270	518,350	69,285,559	16,346,301	1,024,284
Zero or less.....	*10	*-11,264	*1	*10	*-11,264	*36	*1
\$1 under \$10,000.....	31,741	192,860	2,664	29,949	178,517	12,597	2,626
\$10,000 under \$25,000.....	91,793	1,655,154	21,919	84,840	1,536,070	119,628	21,574
\$25,000 under \$50,000.....	130,565	4,866,338	95,128	119,388	4,419,607	556,480	91,385
\$50,000 under \$70,000.....	82,601	4,942,475	45,717	72,996	4,353,247	682,006	45,138
\$70,000 under \$100,000.....	76,138	6,336,865	104,250	69,147	5,746,146	1,094,080	104,014
\$100,000 under \$200,000.....	86,335	11,919,263	218,830	81,969	11,339,189	2,500,039	213,125
\$200,000 under \$500,000.....	43,081	13,176,929	232,090	41,634	12,776,352	3,327,040	231,428
\$500,000 under \$1,000,000..	11,773	8,059,150	92,282	11,478	7,859,571	2,181,611	91,862
\$1,000,000 or More.....	7,071	21,345,198	223,389	6,940	21,088,124	5,872,784	223,132

Size of adjusted gross income	Foreign income and taxes reported on Form 1116					
	Gross income (8)	Total deductions (9)	Taxable income (less loss) (10)	Foreign taxes paid or accrued (11)	Carryback or carryover (12)	Reduction for certain foreign taxes (13)
All returns, total.....	7,097,249	1,562,240	5,535,009	1,806,062	540,056	454,393
Zero or less.....	*5	**	*5	*1		**
\$1 under \$10,000.....	65,174	10,670	54,504	16,394	8,526	5,696
\$10,000 under \$25,000.....	417,282	85,709	331,572	89,386	35,842	34,510
\$25,000 under \$50,000.....	1,089,114	267,146	821,967	252,719	38,858	90,519
\$50,000 under \$70,000.....	450,017	85,044	364,973	125,187	29,785	56,124
\$70,000 under \$100,000.....	720,804	125,731	595,073	209,471	73,508	74,449
\$100,000 under \$200,000.....	1,229,797	199,144	1,030,653	385,174	159,409	112,285
\$200,000 under \$500,000.....	1,307,675	386,137	921,538	352,226	108,916	68,473
\$500,000 under \$1,000,000..	524,881	96,463	428,418	107,480	28,491	8,907
\$1,000,000 or More.....	1,292,500	306,195	986,306	268,026	56,720	3,429

* Estimate should be used with caution because of the small number of returns on which it was based.

** Less than \$500

Table 2 -- Gross Income From Foreign Sources, Deductions and Losses, Foreign Taxes Paid or Accrued, by Selected Geographic Area, 1987

[All figures are estimates based on samples - money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Selected geographic area	Form 1116 Data				
	Number of returns	Gross income	Total deductions	Taxable income (less loss)	Foreign taxes paid or accrued
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)
All geographic areas, total...	518,350	7,097,249	1,562,240	5,535,009	1,806,062
Canada.....	131,918	1,290,937	450,841	840,096	267,928
Mexico.....	11,312	87,044	11,476	75,567	33,679
France *.....	5,691	188,351	38,017	150,334	63,267
Netherlands.....	35,453	135,318	21,607	113,711	34,970
United Kingdom.....	58,709	860,068	169,370	690,698	299,044
West Germany.....	7,927	429,504	106,064	323,440	141,464
Switzerland.....	12,550	199,404	41,753	157,651	43,468
South Africa.....	67,470	127,726	13,278	114,447	20,552
Israel.....	11,354	100,034	7,776	92,257	27,052
Saudi Arabia.....	3,363	209,986	124,273	85,714	4,116
Hong Kong.....	2,973	97,223	24,591	72,633	20,238
Japan **.....	20,003	633,664	86,881	546,782	198,595
Australia.....	30,875	196,460	35,941	160,518	54,968
New Zealand.....	2,450	27,174	1,940	25,234	6,434
Puerto Rico.....	17,049	453,793	57,909	395,884	80,349

* Including Andorra
 ** Including Okinawa and Ryukyu

Table 3 -- Foreign Earned Income, Housing Exclusion, Foreign Earned Income Exclusion, and Deductions, by Size of Adjusted Gross Income, 1987

[All figures are estimates based on samples -- money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Size of adjusted gross income	Number of returns	Form 2555 data					
		Gross foreign earned income		Exclusions and deductions			
		Total income	Salaries and wages	Housing exclusion	Foreign earned income exclusion	Exclusion from Form 2555	Deduction from Form 2555
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)
All returns, total.....	171,191	8,190,229	5,846,912	467,896	5,982,454	6,427,167	16,761
Zero or less.....	27,544	935,088	790,052	16,726	897,346	918,469	*
\$1 under \$10,000.....	65,112	2,091,614	1,795,779	38,740	2,013,376	2,048,819	1,863
\$10,000 under \$25,000.....	32,587	1,088,383	873,114	46,719	959,576	1,004,382	1,646
\$25,000 under \$50,000.....	20,644	1,181,219	788,397	74,595	853,073	910,732	4,268
\$50,000 under \$70,000.....	7,922	566,510	351,666	52,251	348,906	399,600	1,304
\$70,000 under \$100,000.....	7,561	686,864	394,786	68,230	359,303	426,056	1,956
\$100,000 under \$200,000.....	6,766	902,082	446,841	105,446	366,947	471,278	3,541
\$200,000 under \$500,000.....	2,564	557,384	292,020	56,623	153,369	208,829	1,687
\$500,000 under \$1,000,000..	367	126,054	77,310	6,954	22,883	29,496	*
\$1,000,000 or more.....	125	55,030	36,946	1,881	7,676	9,507	*

Note: Detail may not sum to totals due to rounding.

* Less than \$500

Contents

Introduction, p. 369.

1984 Tables:

Table 1.--Forms 1042S for 1984: Number of Returns, Total Income Tax Paid, Tax Withheld, by Selected Treaty and Nontreaty Countries, p. 371.

Table 2.--Forms 1042S for 1984: Number of Returns, Tax Withheld, and Total Income Paid by Income Type, by Selected Recipient Type and Country of Recipient, p. 372.

1985 Tables:

Table 1.--Forms 1042S: Number of Returns, Total Income Tax Paid, Tax Withheld, by Selected Treaty and Nontreaty Country, p. 377.

Table 2.--Forms 1042S: Number of Returns, Tax Withheld, and Total Income Paid by Income Type, by Selected Recipient Type and Country of Recipient, p. 378.

1986 Tables:

Table 1.--Forms 1042S: Number of Returns, Total Income Tax Paid, Tax Withheld, by Selected Treaty and Nontreaty Country, p. 381.

Table 2.--Forms 1042S: Number of Returns, Tax Withheld, and Total Income Paid by Income Type, by Selected Recipient Type and Country of Recipient, p. 382.

1987 Tables:

Table 1.--Forms 1042S: Number of Returns, Total Income Tax Paid, Tax Withheld, by Selected Treaty and Nontreaty Country, p. 385.

Table 2.--Forms 1042S: Number of Returns, Tax Withheld, and Total Income Paid by Income Type, by Selected Recipient Type and Country of Recipient, p. 386.

"Foreign Recipients of U.S. Income, 1988," p. 389.

Forms 1042S: Number of Returns, Total Income Paid, Tax Withheld, by Selected Treaty and Nontreaty Countries, p. 397.

Forms 1042S: Number of Returns, Tax Withheld, and Total Income Paid by Income Type, By Selected Recipient Type and Country of Recipient, p. 398.

Income paid to nonresident aliens and other foreign persons by U.S. persons is subject to a withholding tax imposed by the United States. A nonresident alien is an individual who is neither a citizen nor a resident of the United States. Income paid to corporations, estates, and trusts created outside of the U.S. is also subject to the withholding tax.

U.S. source income is subject to a 30 percent tax withheld by the U.S. payer, usually a financial institution. Income subject to the withholding tax includes wages and salaries, dividends, interest, royalties or fees. However, income that is "effectively connected" with the conduct of a trade or business within the U.S. is taxed separately.

For residents of certain countries having tax treaties with the United States, U.S. source income may be subject to withholding at a rate lower than 30%. In addition, certain income may be exempt from the withholding tax altogether. Tax is no longer withheld for most interest payments to foreigners. This change was enacted in 1984 to lessen the attractiveness of financing through tax-haven countries.

The basis of the data contained in this section is the Form 1042S filed by U.S. payers. A copy of this form and the accompanying instructions are in Section 15 of this compendium.

* Form 1042S, Income Subject to Withholding under Chapter 3, Internal Revenue Code, and Instructions (p. 438)

Table 1.--Forms 1042S for 1984: Number of Returns, Total Income Paid, Tax Withheld, by Selected Treaty and Nontreaty Countries, 1984

[Money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Country or geographic area	Number of Forms 1042S	Income paid			Tax withheld		
		Total	Exempt from withholding	Subject to withholding	Total	By domestic withholding agents	By foreign government and withholding agents
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)
Total.....	780,708	17,106,632	9,368,142	7,738,490	1,057,453	969,553	87,900
Treaty countries, total.....	643,716	15,607,203	8,503,088	7,104,119	910,555	822,655	87,900
Australia.....	15,581	62,653	16,703	45,950	7,592	7,592	-
Austria.....	3,411	24,635	15,790	8,845	1,556	1,556	-
Belgium.....	12,264	826,995	710,197	116,798	18,459	16,896	1,563
Canada.....	310,976	1,814,713	966,332	848,381	124,056	124,056	-
Denmark.....	2,497	13,492	8,313	5,179	737	734	3
Egypt.....	452	28,580	28,204	376	72	72	-
Finland.....	683	9,352	6,460	2,892	348	348	-
France.....	18,625	819,238	204,876	614,362	60,601	60,408	193
Greece.....	5,787	9,102	4,819	4,284	1,200	1,200	-
Ireland.....	5,776	16,870	5,781	11,089	1,633	1,633	-
Italy.....	9,190	66,465	25,292	41,173	8,227	8,227	-
Japan.....	12,264	1,393,545	146,343	1,247,202	130,418	130,418	-
Luxembourg.....	2,631	90,090	48,903	41,187	8,782	8,782	-
Netherlands.....	9,919	1,918,889	1,055,443	863,447	66,396	66,137	259
Netherlands Antilles.....	3,257	2,812,549	2,702,547	110,002	18,844	18,844	-
New Zealand.....	2,116	5,061	615	4,446	576	576	-
Norway.....	3,985	49,948	43,212	6,736	1,118	1,118	-
Poland.....	410	5,109	1,877	3,232	898	898	-
South Africa.....	2,554	5,739	444	5,295	1,452	1,452	-
South Korea.....	541	5,171	1,767	3,405	755	755	-
Sweden.....	6,237	99,950	24,553	75,397	6,723	6,723	-
Switzerland.....	23,904	1,450,913	314,813	1,136,100	226,525	141,565	84,960
Trinidad and Tobago.....	449	10,929	10,472	458	132	132	-
United Kingdom.....	136,555	3,091,489	1,462,897	1,628,592	179,093	178,172	921
West Germany.....	46,638	963,166	691,774	271,392	42,398	42,398	-
Other treaty countries.....	7,014	12,560	4,661	7,899	1,964	1,964	-
Nontreaty countries, total.....	136,989	1,499,429	865,054	634,371	146,898	146,898	-
Argentina.....	5,749	15,879	7,845	8,034	2,185	2,185	-
Bahamas.....	2,430	46,280	14,857	31,423	9,072	9,072	-
Barbados.....	374	19,317	520	18,797	3,749	3,749	-
Bermuda.....	1,902	88,347	21,804	66,543	19,103	19,103	-
Brazil.....	3,440	20,830	12,345	8,485	2,527	2,527	-
British Virgin Islands.....	432	14,393	566	13,827	2,825	2,825	-
Cayman Islands.....	1,023	58,953	46,242	12,711	3,765	3,765	-
Hong Kong.....	10,886	65,494	27,296	38,198	11,235	11,235	-
Israel.....	4,877	12,156	3,044	9,112	2,272	2,272	-
Jersey.....	647	11,641	236	11,405	3,043	3,043	-
Kuwait.....	990	13,119	4,523	8,596	2,377	2,377	-
Liberia.....	439	23,329	13,634	9,694	2,883	2,883	-
Liechtenstein.....	968	26,400	9,162	17,238	5,138	5,138	-
Mexico.....	13,530	52,905	11,593	41,312	12,274	12,274	-
Panama.....	3,499	100,865	52,574	48,291	14,319	14,319	-
Portugal.....	1,381	28,816	876	27,941	1,395	1,395	-
Puerto Rico.....	4,366	7,295	4,494	2,801	824	824	-
Saudi Arabia.....	3,370	351,990	346,818	5,172	1,532	1,532	-
Singapore.....	3,571	26,709	22,144	4,565	1,345	1,345	-
Spain.....	5,726	39,260	22,791	16,469	4,558	4,558	-
Taiwan.....	1,572	11,131	8,589	2,543	738	738	-
United Arab Emirates.....	1,034	143,449	142,832	617	182	182	-
Venezuela.....	6,124	22,151	13,228	8,923	2,548	2,548	-
Other nontreaty countries.....	58,662	298,720	77,041	221,674	37,009	37,009	-

Table 1.—Forms 1042S: Number of Returns, Total Income Paid, Tax Withheld, by Selected Treaty and Nontreaty Countries

(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Country or geographic area	Number of Forms 1042S	Income paid			Tax withheld		
		Total	Exempt from withholding	Subject to withholding	Total	By domestic withholding agents	By foreign government and withholding agents
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)
Total	833,512	\$17,501,189	\$9,936,663	\$7,564,526	\$1,041,722	\$940,094	\$101,628
Treaty countries	719,183	15,582,787	8,710,327	6,864,460	892,168	790,540	101,628
Australia	15,713	92,799	30,590	62,209	8,874	8,874	—
Austria	3,301	37,096	24,768	12,328	3,533	2,019	1,514
Belgium	10,948	678,966	819,287	59,279	9,221	—	—
Canada	305,758	2,032,458	1,227,972	804,486	97,650	97,650	—
Denmark	3,044	18,456	9,222	9,234	1,273	—	1
Egypt	452	3,878	2,947	731	149	149	—
Finland	1,157	32,563	8,562	24,001	1,678	1,678	—
France	19,439	703,754	186,293	517,461	54,569	53,669	800
Greece	14,962	37,929	5,076	32,853	5,326	5,326	—
Ireland	8,051	25,577	5,883	19,694	2,925	2,925	—
Italy	34,320	161,655	45,221	116,434	19,304	19,304	—
Jamaica	1,820	5,314	722	4,592	679	679	—
Japan	16,657	1,840,381	348,091	1,492,290	161,185	161,185	—
Luxembourg	2,505	107,441	68,588	38,843	8,837	8,837	—
Netherlands	9,084	1,158,252	743,378	414,874	41,962	41,784	178
Netherlands Antilles	3,022	3,147,131	2,975,333	171,798	22,906	22,906	—
New Zealand	2,054	31,373	26,873	4,700	586	586	—
Norway	6,243	24,161	9,615	14,546	2,256	2,256	—
Philippines	30,691	75,999	2,574	73,425	11,394	11,394	—
Poland	2,830	11,556	2,469	9,087	1,404	1,404	—
South Africa	2,432	5,173	568	4,605	1,282	1,282	—
Sweden	8,358	86,667	15,554	71,113	7,784	7,784	—
Switzerland	21,683	1,268,658	373,243	895,615	185,043	98,322	96,721
Trinidad and Tobago	767	11,671	9,832	1,839	296	296	—
United Kingdom	135,496	2,834,161	1,204,092	1,630,069	173,627	171,293	2,334
West Germany	54,623	937,931	565,471	372,460	57,361	57,361	—
Other treaty countries	3,183	11,187	6,303	4,884	1,063	1,063	—
Nontreaty countries	214,329	1,918,403	1,216,336	700,066	149,554	149,554	—
Argentina	6,251	17,700	8,233	9,467	2,217	2,217	—
Bahamas	2,303	72,960	36,127	36,833	10,294	10,294	—
Barbados	575	5,677	1,648	4,029	954	954	—
Bermuda	1,713	176,131	132,586	43,545	12,568	12,568	—
Brazil	3,874	15,345	7,650	8,395	2,025	2,025	—
British Virgin Islands	517	10,813	1,908	8,905	2,396	2,396	—
Cayman Islands	1,066	90,776	78,188	12,588	3,413	3,413	—
Hong Kong	11,687	125,491	45,413	80,078	11,571	11,571	—
Israel	5,689	17,128	5,812	11,316	2,386	2,386	—
Jersey	428	12,580	1,757	10,823	2,877	2,877	—
Kuwait	833	24,175	17,603	6,572	1,928	1,928	—
Libens	368	23,646	14,037	9,609	2,848	2,848	—
Liechtenstein	857	17,498	4,978	12,520	3,739	3,739	—
Mexico	74,950	209,810	35,404	174,406	30,763	30,763	—
Panama	3,919	108,128	54,501	53,627	14,630	14,630	—
Portugal	6,613	19,051	914	18,137	2,791	2,791	—
Puerto Rico	3,729	6,805	5,692	1,113	323	323	—
Saudi Arabia	3,714	202,821	197,635	5,186	1,369	1,369	—
Singapore	3,621	33,378	89,305	4,073	1,194	1,194	—
Spain	8,155	41,800	17,380	24,420	5,469	5,469	—
Taiwan	1,808	5,312	2,331	2,981	799	799	—
United Arab Emirates	740	269,038	268,360	678	201	201	—
Venezuela	5,876	21,217	12,895	8,322	2,310	2,310	—
Other nontreaty countries	64,943	332,425	177,879	154,546	30,189	30,189	—

Foreign Recipients of U.S. Income, 1985

Table 2.—Forms 1042S: Number of Returns, Tax Withheld, and Total Income Paid by Income Type, by Selected Recipient Type and Country of Recipient—Continued
(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Table with columns: Country or geographic area and recipient type, Number of Forms 1042S, Tax withheld, Income paid (Total, Interest, Dividends, Rents and royalties, Social security and railroad retirement, Foreign taxes).

1 Less than \$500

Foreign Recipients of U.S. Income, and Tax Withheld, 1986

Table 1.—Forms 1042S: Number of Returns, Total Income Paid, Tax Withheld, by Selected Treaty and Nontreaty Countries
(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Table with columns: Country or geographic area, Number of Forms 1042S, Income paid (Total, Exempt from withholding, Subject to withholding), Tax withheld (Total, By domestic withholding agents, By foreign government and withholding agents).

Foreign Recipients of U.S. Income, and Tax Withheld, 1986

Table 2.—Forms 1042S: Number of Returns, Tax Withheld, and Total Income Paid by Income Type, by Selected Recipient Type and Country of Recipient—Continued

(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Table with 9 columns: Country or geographic area and recipient type, Number of Forms 1042S, Tax withheld, Total, Interest, Dividends, Rents and royalties, Social security and railroad retirement, Personal services. Rows include Philippines, Portugal, Puerto Rico, Saudi Arabia, Singapore, South Africa, Spain, Sweden, Switzerland, Taiwan, Thailand, Trinidad and Tobago, United Arab Emirates, United Kingdom, Uruguay, Venezuela, West Germany, Yugoslavia, Other Countries.

1 Less than \$500

Foreign Recipients of U.S. Income, and Tax Withheld, 1987

Table 1.—Forms 1042S: Number of Returns, Total Income Paid, Tax Withheld, by Selected Treaty and Nontreaty Countries

(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Table with 7 columns: Country or geographic area, Number of Forms 1042S, Total, Exempt from withholding, Subject to withholding, Total, By domestic withholding agents, By foreign government and withholding agents. Rows include Total, Treaty countries total, Austria, Belgium, Canada, Denmark, Egypt, France, Greece, India, Israel, Japan, Netherlands, New Zealand, Norway, Philippines, Poland, Sweden, Switzerland, United Kingdom, West Germany, Other treaty countries, Nontreaty countries total, Argentina, Bahamas, Barbados, Bermuda, British Virgin Islands, Cayman Islands, Hong Kong, Israel, Jersey, Kuwait, Liberia, Liechtenstein, Mexico, Panama, Portugal, Puerto Rico, Saudi Arabia, Singapore, South Africa, Spain, Taiwan, United Arab Emirates, Venezuela, Other nontreaty countries.

Note: Totals may not add to totals due to rounding.

Foreign Recipients of U.S. Income, and Tax Withheld, 1987

Table 2.—Forms 1042S: Number of Returns, Tax Withheld, and Total Income Paid by Income Type, by Selected Recipient Type and Country of Recipient

Table with columns: Country or geographic area and recipient type, Number of Forms 1042S, Tax withheld, Total income paid (Interest, Dividends, Rents and royalties, Social security and railroad retirement, Personal services).

Foreign Recipients of U.S. Income, and Tax Withheld, 1987

Table 2.—Forms 1042S: Number of Returns, Tax Withheld, and Total Income Paid by Income Type, by Selected Recipient Type and Country of Recipient—Continued

Continuation of Table 2 with columns: Country or geographic area and recipient type, Number of Forms 1042S, Tax withheld, Total income paid (Interest, Dividends, Rents and royalties, Social security and railroad retirement, Personal services).

Foreign Recipients of U.S. Income, and Tax Withheld, 1987

Table 2.—Forms 1042S: Number of Returns, Tax Withheld, and Total Income Paid by Income Type, by Selected Recipient Type and Country of Recipient—Continued

(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Country or geographic area and recipient type	Number of Forms 1042S	Tax withheld	Income paid					Social security and railroad retirement	Personal service
			Total	Interest	Dividends	Rents and royalties			
			(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)		
Corporations	100	179	33,589	7,629	25,890	—	—	—	
Singapore	6,800	1,689	154,882	94,201	55,982	112	145	80	
Individuals	5,975	618	3,083	685	1,591	102	145	1,901	
Corporations	264	781	9,295	3,572	1,970	5	—	154	
South Africa	2,777	1,203	7,285	527	1,226	741	500	1,694	
Individuals	2,479	919	6,064	311	1,010	401	500	1,690	
Corporations	47	103	357	102	108	142	—	1,429	
South Korea	1,511	675	9,638	800	3,959	7	100	5	
Individuals	1,422	179	5,372	119	333	7	100	3,161	
Corporations	47	451	4,139	472	3,580	—	—	2,998	
Spain	9,732	5,607	48,554	20,956	5,822	2,561	11,656	3,120	
Individuals	8,922	3,876	24,780	3,137	3,662	274	11,656	1,819	
Corporations	306	971	18,127	15,839	170	1,456	—	631	
Sweden	8,129	7,449	140,908	27,262	77,703	7,442	10,796	10,902	
Individuals	7,478	4,981	34,876	636	9,396	584	10,796	10,086	
Corporations	256	1,808	95,783	22,563	64,617	6,632	—	10,086	
Switzerland	38,085	6,950	1,667,933	708,702	742,832	115,816	4,015	382	
Individuals	12,299	129,348	64,399	20,903	26,582	2,978	4,015	20,383	
Corporations	15,911	63,800	1,032,369	571,005	346,650	109,280	—	3,159	
Taiwan	5,002	1,390	41,264	33,359	4,053	4	144	16,953	
Individuals	4,735	1,030	8,985	3,147	2,365	24	144	2,383	
Corporations	61	279	4,692	3,883	597	2	—	2,217	
Thailand	1,071	348	4,980	207	367	456	162	99	
Individuals	978	312	2,390	273	13	179	1,885	99	
Corporations	22	17	392	378	13	—	—	99	
Trinidad and Tobago	1,032	353	3,112	583	152	179	1,885	—	
Individuals	966	346	2,726	221	130	179	1,885	113	
Corporations	22	4	336	323	13	—	—	—	
United Arab Emirates	682	466	313,954	156,946	158,815	4	7	—	
Individuals	574	204	1,522	77	627	4	7	—	
Corporations	25	224	1,295	162	749	—	—	—	
United Kingdom	127,378	241,202	4,267,678	1,509,557	2,348,049	177,013	34,719	79,855	
Individuals	80,764	13,718	170,311	19,220	45,800	15,970	34,719	33,667	
Corporations	11,156	94,790	2,696,907	1,312,828	1,175,184	128,908	—	40,885	
Uruguay	2,115	1,236	11,105	7,027	2,831	223	115	112	
Individuals	1,102	491	3,816	1,876	1,149	209	115	91	
Corporations	318	567	5,484	4,351	1,130	1	—	—	
Venezuela	8,142	5,238	33,426	22,692	6,811	447	906	448	
Individuals	6,853	2,043	14,572	6,653	4,479	271	906	363	
Corporations	358	295	4,064	533,305	145,895	8,016	—	—	
West Germany	70,733	88,396	1,316,499	59,162	591,810	72,922	31,824	21,743	
Individuals	59,007	30,499	282,848	59,162	145,895	8,016	31,824	16,270	
Corporations	2,608	47,619	917,167	467,882	370,116	60,958	—	3,859	
Yugoslavia	3,990	2,483	15,983	260	506	102	11,356	227	
Individuals	3,857	2,175	13,983	169	294	86	11,356	181	
Corporations	22	23	91	77	294	86	—	4	
Other Countries	61,163	32,002	487,776	219,012	150,008	9,432	43,708	8,848	
Individuals	48,359	12,281	125,236	14,124	18,144	1,363	43,708	8,701	
Corporations	2,436	10,754	219,263	200,404	71,260	7,122	—	1,471	

1 Less than \$500

Note: detail may not add to totals due to rounding.

Foreign Recipients of U.S. Income, 1988

By John J. Bradford*

During 1988, the amount of U.S. source income paid to foreign "persons" rose dramatically. This was the result of record inflows of foreign direct investment into the United States, strong net foreign purchases of U.S. bonds, and large inflows of foreign capital to U.S. banks to meet the surge in credit demand. The total amount of income paid to foreigners exceeded \$31.8 billion during 1988, a 40 percent increase from the previous year. U.S. taxes withheld on this income rose 30 percent to \$1.7 billion.

Payments to Japanese recipients increased nearly 89 percent from 1987 to a total of \$8.4 billion. This represented more than 26 percent of the total income paid. Residents of the United Kingdom received \$4.8 billion in payments during 1988, an increase of 13 percent. Canadian recipients received nearly 81 percent more than in 1987, \$3.1 billion. Payments to these three nations constituted more than half of the total.

BACKGROUND INFORMATION

The Internal Revenue Code imposes a 30 percent withholding tax on dividends, interest, royalties, and various types of fixed, determinable, annual, or periodic income paid to foreign persons [1]. When the withholding tax was first introduced in 1936, the statutory rate was 10 percent. The House Ways and Means Committee had rejected a possible 22.5 percent rate as a deterrent to foreign investment. The statutory rate was raised to 30 percent during World War II for the purpose of generating revenue for the war effort. The former rate has never been restored by Congress [2].

Over the years, the required amount of withholding has been modified for certain types of income. In fact, during 1988, less than 6 percent of all income paid was subject to the statutory rate of withholding. Some types of income have been exempted from withholding altogether. For example, the Deficit Reduction Act of 1984 expanded the interest exemption beyond bank deposit interest to include portfolio interest payments made to foreign per-

sons. This exemption was effective for all qualified debt issues made after July 18, 1984. The Act was intended to reduce borrowing through tax haven countries, and to encourage U.S. corporations to borrow foreign funds through direct Eurobond placements [3]. The interest paid on these new issues was exempted from withholding tax regardless of the recipient's country of residence. The amounts, however, still must be reported on Forms 1042S, *Foreign Persons' U.S. Source Income Subject to Withholding*.

A second way that reduction in the statutory rate has occurred is through use of tax treaties. These have been negotiated between the United States and other countries resulting in a reduction of the rates at which residents of either country are to be taxed on certain classes of income earned in the other. They were developed as a means to avoid double taxation on this income. The "Tax Treaties" section of this article contains a further discussion of this subject.

Finally, it should be noted that any income that is "effectively connected" with a U.S. trade or business is exempted from the withholding of tax under these regulations. For this type of income, the foreign recipient is required to file a U.S. tax return (Form 1120F for foreign corporations and Form 1040NR for foreign individuals) which consolidates all U.S. source income for the tax year. Deductions may then be applied and taxation is at the same graduated rates which are applicable for other U.S. taxpayers. The income which is reported on Forms 1042S, however, is taxed at a flat rate on the gross amount of each payment.

Generally, the person who pays or conveys the U.S. source income to the foreign person is liable for the tax and must withhold. An authorized withholding agent may be appointed by the U.S. payer after notice of the appointment is given to the IRS. The Form 1042S is filed by the withholding agent and details information such as amount and type of income, country and type of recipient, and withholding rate and amount of withholding.

*Foreign Returns Analysis Section. Prepared under the direction of Chris R. Carson, Chief.

During the 1980's, two other legislative changes relating to withholding on U.S. source income paid to foreigners were enacted. The Social Security Amendments of 1983 required U.S. tax withholding on certain benefits paid to foreign persons beginning in 1984. At the same time, the Railroad Retirement Act of 1937 was amended to require withholding on similar payments to foreigners made under that act.

TAX TREATIES

Residents of certain foreign countries may be entitled to reduced rates, or exemption from taxation, under an applicable tax treaty between the recipient's country of residence and the United States [4]. Generally, the foreign residents must notify the withholding agent that they are residents of a country with which the United States has an income tax treaty and, therefore, they are entitled to the treaty benefits. In certain instances, however, benefits are granted solely on the basis of the recipient's address. Treaty exemptions or reduced rates vary according to country and type of income. If there is no applicable tax treaty and the income is not exempt from withholding, then tax is withheld at the statutory rate (generally 30 percent on most income types).

Tax treaties were developed as a means of avoiding double taxation of income earned in one country by a resident of another. Presumably, overall losses from reduced withholding taxes on payments to residents of treaty partners would be roughly offset by a reduction in the amount of foreign tax credit claimed by U.S. persons against their U.S. income taxes on payments received from the treaty nation. However, this sort of reciprocity is not necessarily present in all treaty relationships.

When U.S. source income is paid to a foreign nominee or fiduciary in a treaty country on behalf of a person not entitled to benefits under the treaty, additional withholding may be collected by the country in which the nominee is located. The purpose of this is to prevent residents of non-treaty countries from taking advantage of the lower withholding rates of treaty countries. The additional tax is held by the government or withholding agent until the ultimate recipient provides proof of residency in that country. If residency is not proven, this tax is remitted to the United States (as shown in Table 1, Column 7). These amounts are not recorded in Figures A and B or elsewhere in this article because they were not reported on Forms 1042S. An exception to this is made in the case of Canada which remits any additional withholding in the year in which it was received.

Figure A shows a comparison of the effective rates of

withholding on payments to recipients in treaty countries and those in non-treaty countries. The effective rate of taxation is the amount of taxes withheld as a percentage of total income paid. Both rates decreased slightly from 1987. The primary reason for this was that a higher proportion of the income paid to all recipients was in categories which were exempt from withholding. For purposes of this analysis, the Netherlands Antilles has been retained as a treaty nation despite the partial termination of the United States-Netherlands Antilles treaty beginning on January 1, 1988. The withholding rate on dividends and royalties jumped to 30 percent as of this date. However, the largest share of Antilles income was related-party interest and the provision of the treaty which exempted this income from withholding remained in force.

Figure A.—Total Income, Tax Withheld, and Effective U.S. Withholding Rates for Treaty and Nontreaty Countries, 1988.

(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Treaty status	Total Income (1)	Tax withheld (2)	Effective U.S. tax rate (3)
All countries	\$31,845,694	\$1,705,499	5.36%
Treaty countries, total	27,968,124	1,419,881	5.27
Nontreaty countries, total	3,877,570	285,618	7.37

TAX HAVENS

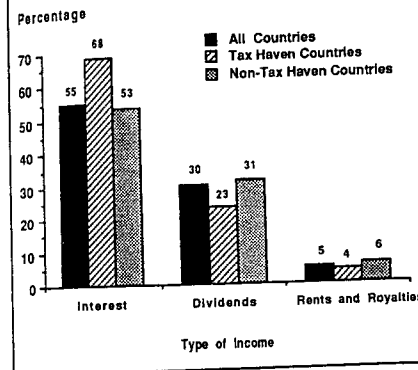
A tax haven is a nation which affords secrecy to investors and permits the accumulation of wealth without any significant burden of taxation. Some of the characteristics of tax havens include:

- Income taxes imposed at a lower rate than those of the countries whose taxpayers utilize it.
- Financial and commercial information kept confidential.
- Currency controls not imposed on foreign nationals.
- Low or zero withholding on most or certain classes of income paid to foreign recipients.

Tax haven countries typically benefit by imposing taxes at low rates or collecting certain fees, such as those from incorporation. Through the Deficit Reduction Act of 1984 and other legislation, Congress has attempted to limit the use of tax havens as a shelter to U.S. income taxes. Therefore, many treaties now deny benefits if those benefits flow through to residents of a third country (although a number of exceptions do exist) [5].

Figure B shows the percentages of selected income types paid to tax haven and non-tax haven countries compared to the total [6]. The higher percentage of interest income paid to the tax haven countries highlights their use as a source of funds for many U.S. corporations.

Figure B
Percentage of Total Income Paid to Tax Haven and Non-Tax Haven Countries, by Selected Income Type, 1988



A practice which the United States has sought to curtail is "treaty shopping." Taxpayers sometimes are able to "shop" into benefits which would not normally be available to them. To this end, a taxpayer generally interposes a corporation in a country that has an advantageous tax treaty. For example, if there is no treaty directly between the United States and Spain but one exists between both countries and the Netherlands, then a Spanish resident could establish a Dutch entity. The Spanish capital invested in the Dutch company would be reinvested in the United States. U.S. treaty-benefitted income would flow to the Dutch company, and the subsequent payments from the Dutch subsidiary to the Spanish investor would benefit from the Netherlands-Spain treaty. Certain provisions have been developed to ensure that only legitimate recipients may be able to take advantage of treaty benefits [7].

DATA HIGHLIGHTS

During 1988, more than \$31.8 billion in U.S. source income payments were made to foreign recipients. This represents an increase of 40 percent over the \$22.7 billion

which was paid in 1987. The bulk of this increase occurred in interest payments, which rose by nearly 55 percent. Several factors appear to have influenced this increase. As the U.S. prime lending rate increased more than Eurodollar rates, U.S. borrowers switched to overseas sources for funds. Also contributing to the strong increase in interest payments was a 24 percent increase in U.S. Treasury securities held by both private foreigners and foreign financial institutions. Furthermore, as the dollar stabilized in exchange markets, the interest rate differential favored U.S. bonds over Japanese or West German bonds. Net purchases of outstanding U.S. corporate bonds by foreigners increased fivefold during 1988. Demand was particularly strong from West Germany and Japan [8]. Refer to the "Country of Recipient" section of this article for further information.

The continuing economic recovery in the United States during 1988 made investment in this country attractive. Foreign direct investment in the United States increased 21 percent in 1988, following a similar 23 percent increase in 1987. This was heightened by heavy acquisitions of U.S. companies which were financed from abroad [9]. Many foreign multinationals have increased their U.S. holdings as a means of pursuing a strategy of global expansion and diversification.

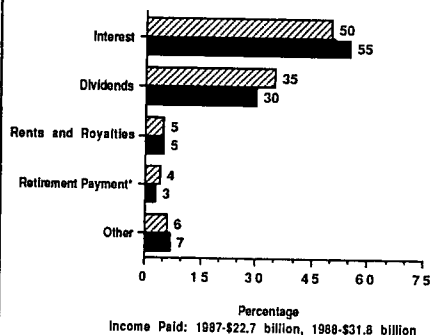
TYPE OF INCOME

U.S. income paid to foreigners rose by more than \$9 billion from 1987. For reasons discussed earlier, most of this increase can be accounted for by the increase in interest payments. The \$6.2 billion increase in this category represents over 68 percent of the increase in overall payments.

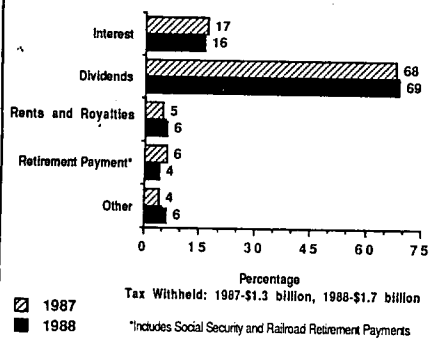
Figure C shows the percentages of income paid and the taxes withheld on various types of income. While interest continued to be the predominant type of income paid, representing 55 percent of the total, tax withheld on interest payments accounted for only 16 percent of the total. There are two principal explanations for the disproportionate taxation of interest payments. First, the Deficit Reduction Act of 1984 removed withholding on most interest payments to foreigners. Furthermore, many tax treaties reduce or nullify withholding on interest payments to residents of those countries.

Though the amount of dividends paid increased in absolute terms from 1987, dividends as a percentage of total income decreased by more than 5 percentage points. This is perhaps explained by a hesitance among foreigners to re-enter the U.S. stock market after the collapse of October 19, 1987. Foreign demand was

Figure C
Percentage of Total Income Paid, by
Income Type, 1987 and 1988



**Percentage of Total Tax Withheld, by
Income Type, 1987 and 1988**



depressed following the crash and the subsequent recovery in U.S. stock prices was somewhat less than that in Japan, West Germany, France, and Switzerland [10]. While dividend payments totalled nearly 30 percent of the income paid, tax withheld on these payments represented almost 69 percent of total tax reported. This is the case because, in contrast to interest, dividend payments are rarely exempt from withholding.

TYPE OF RECIPIENT

During 1988, nearly two-thirds of U.S. income paid to foreigners was received by corporations. However, the total tax withheld on this income amounted to only 56 percent of the total, making the effective tax rate for corporations 4.6 percent. One reason for the low rate of taxation was that corporations received 60 percent of their income from interest (which is generally subject to zero or low tax withholding) and just 28 percent of their income from dividends. Also, direct investment dividends (dividends paid on the investment of a parent company in a subsidiary) were subject to lower withholding rates than portfolio dividends under most tax treaties. Corporate recipients accounted for the bulk of the increase in income paid from 1987. There was a 70 percent jump in payments received by corporations in 1988.

After corporations, the second largest amount of U.S. source income went to nominees and fiduciaries, \$3.2 billion. These organizations had a total of \$0.2 billion in taxes withheld, an effective tax rate of 6.4 percent.

Individuals were paid a total of \$2.8 billion, of which more than \$0.2 billion in tax was withheld. This represents an effective rate of withholding of 8.6 percent.

The average payment made to foreigners during 1988 was \$24,210 and the average amount of tax withheld was \$1,297. The recipient type that received the largest average income payment continued to be government or international organizations, at \$2,356,837. The second largest average payments went to corporate recipients, \$257,624. The amount of the average payment to a corporation increased 45 percent from 1987. The average payment received by an individual was \$2,704, an increase of roughly 8 percent.

COUNTRY OF RECIPIENT

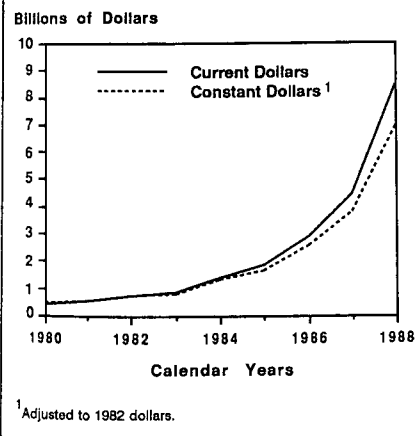
Historically, foreign investors have come to the United States for several reasons, including the safety of investments in this country. By 1988, the dollar had decreased in value by up to 50 percent against certain currencies since its peak earlier in the decade. In addition, the Tax Reform Act of 1986 reduced the maximum corporate tax rate from 46 percent to 34 percent, making it the lowest in the industrialized world [11].

In 1988, for the second year in a row, Japan received the most U.S. source income. Payments to Japanese residents increased by nearly 89 percent from 1987 to a total of \$8.4 billion. This figure represented more than 26 percent of the total income paid to foreign recipients.

Such a large increase may be explained in part by the vast increase in Japanese investments in the United States, in the form of both securities and foreign direct investment. In recent years, Japanese firms have dramatically increased their direct holdings in the United States. The 52 percent increase in direct investment from Japan in 1988 followed a 31 percent increase during 1987. Most of Japan's huge trade surplus is simply redirected to the United States in the form of purchases of Government and other securities. Foreigners have been purchasing increasingly large percentages of U.S. Treasury securities. It is estimated that up to one-third of new issues of Treasury securities in 1988 were purchased by foreign persons [12].

Figure D tracks the increase in U.S. source income payments to Japan from 1980 to 1988. In current dollars, these payments increased more than 800 percent during that time.

Figure D
U.S. Source Income Paid to Japan,
1980 Through 1988



The recipient of the second largest amount of U.S. source income was the United Kingdom. More than \$4.8 billion in income was paid to recipients in the United Kingdom, an increase of more than 13 percent.

Canadian residents received more than \$3.1 billion in

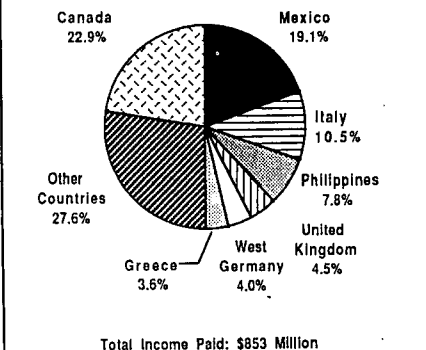
income during 1988, the third largest amount. This is nearly 81 percent more than in 1987. There was an increase of more than 400 percent in dividends paid from U.S. subsidiaries to Canadian parent companies. There was also a near doubling of interest payments to Canada.

Other nations which witnessed large increases in U.S. source income during 1988 included France, where income rose by almost 85 percent, primarily in dividends paid to French parent corporations. Income payments to the Netherlands rose by almost 25 percent. The bulk of this increase came in interest payments.

Recipients in the Netherlands Antilles received almost \$1.6 billion, a decrease of 9 percent from 1987. This continued the declining trend since the peak during 1984. Tax law changes enacted during that year attempted to discourage the utilization of Antilles corporations as financiers for American corporations. Payments have been halved since then.

Figure E details the countries which received the largest percentages of retirement payments from the United States. While the income in this category increased roughly 8 percent from 1987 levels, the percentages paid to the different nations remained virtually the same.

Figure E
Percentage of Social Security and Railroad
Retirement Payments to Recipients in
Selected Countries, 1988



TAX WITHHELD

The overall effective tax rate for 1988 was 5.36 percent, down from the 5.75 percent in 1987. This rate is much lower than the statutory rate for several reasons:

- Tax treaties allow for lower tax rates on certain types of payments made to residents of certain countries.
- U.S. income paid to foreign government organizations is generally not taxed.
- Most U.S. income paid to foreign private foundations is taxed at only a 4 percent rate.
- The statutory rate for social security and railroad retirement benefit payments only applies to roughly half of this income.
- The Tax Reform Act of 1984 removed the withholding tax on most types of portfolio interest.

These factors result in a considerable variation among countries, income types, and recipient types, as to the effective U.S. withholding tax rates.

Figure F ranks the 15 countries with the lowest effective U.S. withholding rates for 1988. Taxes withheld by foreign governments or withholding agents are not included in these statistics because such information may not accurately be attributed to a particular calendar year. These taxes, however, are summarized in Table 1.

Many non-treaty nations had lower effective tax rates than treaty countries. These nations typically had high

Figure F.—Ranking of Countries with Lowest Effective U.S. Withholding Rates, 1988.

(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Country	Total income	Tax withheld	Effective U.S. tax rate
	(1)	(2)	(3)
All countries.....	\$31,845,694	\$1,705,499	5.36%
Oman.....	9,243	12	0.13
United Arab Emirates.....	312,895	447	0.14
Finland.....	104,216	792	0.76
Malaysia.....	40,193	318	0.79
Singapore.....	240,678	2,449	1.02
Taiwan.....	173,519	2,239	1.29
Cyprus.....	13,582	177	1.30
Denmark.....	92,557	1,291	1.39
Pakistan.....	16,983	245	1.44
China.....	64,907	1,071	1.65
Jordan.....	11,113	186	1.67
Netherlands Antilles.....	1,576,516	29,315	1.86
Kuwait.....	185,428	3,668	1.97
New Zealand.....	60,076	1,307	2.19
Belgium.....	874,952	19,621	2.24

percentages of income received in categories which were exempt from withholding for all nations. If a treaty simply reduces rates of withholding rather than exempting income from taxation, non-treaty nations which receive a predominance of tax-exempt income could have a lower overall effective tax rate.

The country which had the lowest effective withholding rate for 1988 was Oman. This was because over 99 percent of the income paid to recipients in that nation were exempt from withholding. The bulk of income paid to Oman (71 percent) was for capital gains, on which income no taxes were withheld. United Arab Emirates (UAE), the perennial leader in this category, had the second lowest effective rate of withholding. Like Oman, over 99 percent of the payments to UAE recipients were exempt from the withholding of tax. Although payments to the UAE were almost evenly split between interest, usually exempt from withholding, and dividends, rarely exempt from withholding, the largest recipient type was government organizations, which are generally exempt from withholding regardless of the type of income paid.

The total amount of tax withheld reported on Forms 1042S during Calendar Year 1988 was \$1.7 billion. This represents an increase of more than 30 percent from 1987. The countries for which the most taxes were withheld were the two that received the largest amounts of payments. Withholding on payments to Japanese recipients rose more than 76 percent to over \$510 million. Recipients in the United Kingdom had the second largest amount withheld, at \$225 million.

SUMMARY

The tremendous increase in U.S. source income paid to foreign recipients is a reflection of the amount of foreign capital and investments which flowed into this country during the middle to late 1980's. Total payments to foreign recipients rose 40 percent in 1988 to a level of \$31.8 billion. Japan, for the second straight year, received the largest amount of payments, \$8.4 billion. The 89 percent increase in payments to Japan in 1988 followed a 56 percent increase in the previous year.

Interest payments were the largest component of U.S. source income payments. These payments represented 55 percent of the total during 1988. Recent legislation, such as the Deficit Reduction Act of 1984, which exempted most interest payments from withholding, has allowed easier access to world capital markets. Consequently, many U.S. corporations have sought foreign sources of funds.

Corporations received the bulk of the payments made to foreigners. Corporate recipients received nearly \$21 billion during 1988.

The total amount of tax withheld on all payments rose 30 percent to \$1.7 billion. While the statutory rate of withholding remained 30 percent on most types of income, the overall effective withholding rate was substantially lower, at 5.36 percent.

DATA SOURCES AND LIMITATIONS

Payers of most U.S. source income to foreign persons must have taxes withheld in accordance with the Internal Revenue Code (as modified by tax treaties). Form 1042S, *Foreign Persons' U.S. Source Income Subject to Withholding*, is filed by the withholding agent to report the amount of this income and the tax withheld. Often a financial institution acts as the payer's withholding agent.

The statistics in this article were tabulated by calendar year, based on all Forms 1042S filed with the IRS for calendar year 1988. Forms for Calendar Year 1988 were filed up to the deadline of March 15, 1989. The amounts shown are the income paid and the tax withheld except for tax withheld by foreign governments and withholding agents. This additional tax cannot be attributed to specific types of income or years and is included only in Table 1. All other figures for taxes withheld and percentages exclude taxes withheld by these governments or agents.

Income that is "effectively connected" with a U.S. trade or business is not subject to the withholding tax, and, except for reporting errors, is not generally included in these statistics. Bank deposit interest is also excluded from the statistics in this article.

Because all Forms 1042S are included in the statistics, the data are not subject to sampling error. However, the data are subject to non-sampling error, such as computer data entry error and minor taxpayer reporting errors. A limited computer program was used to test the data for certain basic numerical relationships, including the calculation of the correct tax withheld. In addition, Forms 1042S with income amounts greater than \$2 million were manually verified.

EXPLANATION OF SELECTED TERMS

Eurobond.-- Eurobond placements are U.S. corporate bonds placed in foreign markets that are denominated and sold in dollars and that also yield dollar interest.

Foreign Person.-- For purposes of this article, foreign persons include (a) individuals whose residence (for tax purposes) is outside of the United States and who are not U.S. citizens; and (b) corporations and other organizations, including partnerships, private foundations, estates, trusts, and charitable organizations, created or organized outside the United States. Persons residing in Puerto Rico and other U.S. possessions are also considered foreign persons for purposes of the income and withholding tax.

Foreign Tax Credit.-- U.S. persons are subject to U.S. tax on their worldwide income. The portion of this income derived from foreign sources is also generally subject to tax by the country in which it was earned. In order to avoid double taxation on this foreign source income, U.S. tax law allows for a dollar-for-dollar credit against U.S. income tax for foreign income taxes. In general, this credit is allowed up to the amount of the U.S. tax on this foreign source income. The credit is subject to a number of other limitations [13].

Income Effectively Connected With a U.S. Trade or Business.-- Income that is "effectively connected" with the conduct of a trade or business in the United States is exempt from withholding tax. This income is taxed at substantially the same rates that apply to U.S. citizens, residents, and corporations. When a foreign corporation, for instance, has a business operation in the United States, it has to file a U.S. income tax return on Form 1120F and pay appropriate taxes on the income of this operation (including branch profits taxes). When this income is later remitted by the U.S. branch to the foreign parent corporation, it is generally not subject to further U.S. taxation. These amounts may be erroneously reported on Forms 1042S, but the extent of their inclusion in these statistics is unknown but it is believed to be insignificant.

Nominee and Fiduciary.-- An entity chosen or appointed to accept income for, or act on behalf of, the beneficial owner of the income. Typically, a financial institution acts as a nominee or fiduciary.

Withholding Agent.-- Any person (individual, corporation, partnership, estate, or trust) required to withhold tax. Usually the withholding agent is the payer of the income or a person (usually a financial institution) acting on behalf of the payer. A foreign nominee or fiduciary required to withhold additional tax under a tax treaty is also a withholding agent. Foreign governments may act as withholding agents by withholding additional taxes on persons who are not entitled to the treaty rates.

NOTES AND REFERENCES

- [1] U.S. source income includes, but is not limited to, interest, dividends, rents, royalties, capital gains, and compensation for personal services paid to foreign persons from sources in the United States. Many of these types of U.S. income are subject to a withholding tax at the source. Bank deposit interest and income "effectively connected" with a U.S. trade or business are not subject to this withholding. Many items of income are also exempt under statutes or bilateral tax treaties, but must be reported by withholding agents. IRS Publication 515, *Withholding of Tax on Nonresident Aliens and Foreign Corporations*, contains a further clarification of the income subject to withholding.
- [2] Bichel, Jon E., ed. *Income Tax Treaties*. New York: Practising Law Institute, 1978.
- [3] Prior to the passage of the 1984 Act, many U.S. multinational corporations sought to borrow funds in the Eurobond market, where interest must be payable free of tax. U.S. corporations would establish a finance subsidiary in the Netherlands Antilles. These subsidiaries borrowed funds in the Eurobond market and loaned that money to the U.S. parent. The interest payments from the parent to the subsidiary were largely exempt from U.S. withholding under the U.S. treaty with the Antilles. And the payments from the subsidiary to bondholders were exempt under Antilles law. With the 1984 Act, all portfolio interest payments were exempted, therefore eliminating the necessity of borrowing through the Antilles.

[4] For a complete listing of all current U.S. tax treaties, see IRS Publication 515, *Withholding of Tax on Nonresident Aliens and Foreign Corporations*.

[5] Chin, Felix. *Tax Havens: A Selected Bibliography*. Monticello, IL: Vance Bibliographies, 1980.

[6] Starchild, Adam. *Tax Havens*. New Rochelle, NY: Arlington House Publishers, 1979. The tax havens used in creating Figure B were taken from this source and include: Bahamas, Barbados, Bermuda, British Virgin Islands, Cayman Islands, Hong Kong, Liberia, Liechtenstein, Netherlands Antilles, Panama, and Switzerland.

[7] Chin, p. 30.

[8] Scholl, Russell B., "The Investment Position of the United States in 1988," *Survey of Current Business*, U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of Economic Analysis, June, 1989, p. 44.

[9] *Ibid.*, p. 45.

[10] *Ibid.*, p. 44.

[11] Fierman, Jactyn, "The Selling Off of America," *Fortune*, Vol. 144. December 22, 1986, p. 49.

[12] Scholl, p. 44.

[13] For a further discussion of the foreign tax credit, see Redmiles, Melissa, "Corporate Foreign Tax Credit, 1986: An Industry Focus," *Statistics of Income Bulletin*, Fall, 1990, Volume 10, Number 2.

Table 1.—Forms 1042S: Number of Returns, Total Income Paid, Tax Withheld, by Selected Treaty and Nontreaty Countries
[Money amounts are in thousands of dollars]

Country or geographic area	Number of Form 1042S	Income paid			Tax withheld		
		Total	Exempt from withholding	Subject to withholding	Total	By domestic withholding agents	By foreign government and withholding agents
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)
Total	1,315,408	31,845,694	18,749,816	13,095,878	1,759,267	1,705,499	53,768
Treaty countries, total	972,386	27,968,124	16,212,056	11,756,068	1,473,699	1,419,881	53,768
Australia	21,823	308,985	172,416	136,569	21,490	21,490	—
Austria	5,448	140,514	50,037	90,477	13,921	13,759	162
Belgium	780	35,010	27,051	7,959	1,070	1,070	—
Barbados	12,892	874,982	749,550	125,413	23,537	19,621	3,916
Bermuda	317,858	3,153,875	64,907	54,719	10,188	10,188	—
Canada	8,962	64,907	2,394	1,194	1,055	1,055	—
Cayman Islands	1,479	13,582	12,528	979	1,295	1,295	—
Cyprus	3,811	92,557	82,977	9,580	180	180	—
Denmark	1,214	3,598	97,356	6,861	792	792	—
Egypt	1,490	104,216	563,619	716,859	56,596	56,162	434
France	27,296	128,078	9,421	37,552	6,425	6,425	—
Germany	16,445	46,973	5,932	850	142	142	—
Greece	494	5,932	917	435	96	96	—
Hong Kong	152	48,169	20,486	27,682	4,231	4,231	—
Iceland	1,428	217,835	217,835	112,284	13,052	13,052	—
Ireland	35,899	330,119	1,018	5,386	955	955	—
Italy	2,267	7,404	4,202,839	4,217,954	510,567	510,567	—
Jamaica	28,874	8,421,793	21,889	43,598	5,073	5,073	—
Japan	2,497	65,487	184,057	101,746	27,872	26,368	1,504
Korea	6,066	285,803	1,599	754	37	37	—
Luxembourg	690	1,797	890	890	150	150	—
Malta	452	1,684	1,314,604	1,089,408	88,749	88,191	558
Netherlands	13,257	2,404,212	1,455,420	2,109,626	29,315	29,315	—
Netherlands Antilles	3,854	1,578,516	8,119	1,307	1,307	1,307	—
New Zealand	4,739	60,076	51,957	8,119	2,838	2,838	—
Norway	7,345	58,325	40,322	18,003	245	245	—
Pakistan	2,737	16,983	5,180	74,033	11,747	11,747	—
Philippines	28,546	79,214	3,904	11,415	1,589	1,589	—
Poland	2,333	1,797	290	290	49	49	—
Romania	118	541	40,995	168,178	13,107	13,107	—
Sweden	8,634	207,170	1,964,432	835,775	1,128,657	1,28,049	44,983
Switzerland	39,226	3,794	1,121	2,672	460	460	—
Trinidad and Tobago	1,209	4,843,767	3,139,152	1,704,615	228,696	228,696	—
United Kingdom	262,003	2,991	2,126	985	249	249	—
USSR	557	1,446,482	803,791	642,691	96,790	96,790	—
West Germany	89,041	2,537,760	2,537,760	1,639,810	285,618	285,618	—
Nontreaty countries, total	343,040	3,877,570	2,537,760	1,339,810	285,618	285,618	—
Argentina	10,026	33,455	18,778	14,677	3,330	3,330	—
Bahamas	4,351	206,154	132,914	73,240	21,209	21,209	—
Bermuda	2,847	175,828	93,499	82,335	24,534	24,534	—
Brazil	6,438	27,153	14,010	13,143	2,875	2,875	—
British Virgin Islands	1,441	64,769	29,997	37,771	11,207	11,207	—
Cayman Islands	2,331	27,123	179,714	57,409	13,351	13,351	—
Hong Kong	19,078	230,146	135,237	94,909	22,543	22,543	—
Israel	7,501	32,193	16,224	16,969	3,954	3,954	—
Italy	545	42,545	19,655	22,890	6,787	6,787	—
Jersey	1,910	166,428	174,162	12,267	2,668	2,668	—
Kuwait	965	52,321	24,083	28,238	8,395	8,395	—
Liberia	1,947	35,762	13,423	22,339	6,612	6,612	—
Liechtenstein	97,151	306,342	83,308	223,034	40,878	40,878	—
Mexico	9,689	211,557	136,350	75,207	20,560	20,560	—
Panama	6,320	26,613	5,123	21,490	3,408	3,408	—
Portugal	5,251	11,457	7,808	3,649	713	713	—
Puerto Rico	6,300	133,789	122,540	11,249	3,341	3,341	—
Saudi Arabia	5,251	240,678	232,014	8,665	2,449	2,449	—
Singapore	6,400	142,774	110,197	32,577	7,445	7,445	—
South Africa	11,306	173,519	164,736	8,783	2,239	2,239	—
Spain	1,042	312,895	311,413	1,463	443	443	—
Taiwan	9,508	32,060	18,507	13,553	3,396	3,396	—
United Arab Emirates	1,042	32,060	18,507	13,553	3,396	3,396	—
Venezuela	9,508	32,060	18,507	13,553	3,396	3,396	—
Other nontreaty countries	117,927	941,921	483,521	458,400	71,790	71,790	—

Foreign Recipients of U.S. Income, 1988

Table 2.—Forms 1042S: Number of Returns, Tax Withheld, and Total Income Paid by Income Type, by Selected Recipient Type and Country of Recipient

Table with 9 columns: Country or geographic area and recipient type, Number of Forms 1042S, Tax withheld, Total, Interest, Dividends, Rents and royalties, Social security and railroad retirement, Personal services. Rows include All countries, total, and various countries like Algeria, Argentina, Australia, etc.

Footnote at end of table.

Foreign Recipients of U.S. Income, 1988

Table 2.—Forms 1042S: Number of Returns, Tax Withheld, and Total Income Paid by Income Type, by Selected Recipient Type and Country of Recipient—Continued

Table with 9 columns: Country or geographic area and recipient type, Number of Forms 1042S, Tax withheld, Total, Interest, Dividends, Rents and royalties, Social security and railroad retirement, Personal services. Rows continue from the previous table, including Greece, Guatemala, Hong Kong, etc.

Footnote at end of table.

Foreign Recipients of U.S. Income, 1988

Table 2.—Forms 1042S: Number of Returns, Tax Withheld, and Total Income Paid by Income Type, by Selected Recipient Type and Country of Recipient—Continued

(Money amounts are in thousands of dollars)

Country or geographic area and recipient type	Number of Forms 1042S	Tax withheld	Income paid					Personal services ¹
			Total	Interest	Dividends	Rents and royalties	Social security and railroad retirement	
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)
Pakistan	2,737	245	16,893	213	483	14	149	811
Individuals	2,560	204	16,698	169	254	10	149	810
Corporations	6	7	24	1	43	—	—	—
Panama	9,689	20,560	211,557	113,742	58,942	11,566	979	330
Individuals	2,772	2,032	12,254	2,967	5,593	31	979	235
Corporations	4,149	14,472	141,700	68,631	37,280	11,527	—	7
Peru	3,072	672	7,755	3,074	1,428	311	838	112
Individuals	2,623	631	5,182	2,154	1,012	273	838	71
Corporations	40	113	456	342	71	34	—	—
Philippines	29,546	11,747	79,214	2,827	2,818	120	66,833	1,556
Individuals	27,653	11,480	77,197	1,911	1,866	52	66,833	1,491
Corporations	106	73	674	490	121	54	—	6
Poland	2,933	1,589	15,318	217	1,332	114	9,419	2,465
Individuals	2,893	1,498	13,753	135	81	46	9,419	2,301
Corporations	7	3,408	22,146	794	721	14	—	—
Portugal	7,628	63	1,334	81	1,249	3	—	—
Individuals	7,219	3,259	26,613	4,282	1,046	134	19,597	288
Corporations	60	18	3,636	2,986	75	91	19,597	277
Puerto Rico	6,300	713	11,457	7,500	1,187	61	2,064	—
Individuals	5,873	534	3,400	435	585	8	2,064	128
Corporations	391	126	5,554	4,071	498	53	—	28
Saudi Arabia	5,251	3,341	133,789	90,898	36,109	59	—	4,146
Individuals	3,951	1,347	5,898	918	3,896	16	—	122
Corporations	111	389	62,607	33,839	28,468	57	—	16
Singapore	6,400	249	240,678	202,491	33,150	115	156	216
Individuals	5,395	673	4,554	4,071	1,417	9	156	196
Corporations	231	1,019	16,246	9,720	2,506	9	—	20
South Africa	5,925	1,491	20,088	11,785	1,374	1,032	541	1,512
Individuals	5,266	983	18,106	10,946	1,023	670	541	1,153
Corporations	43	132	495	230	52	223	—	—
South Korea	2,497	5073	65,487	26,922	22,318	7,535	108	4,196
Individuals	2,294	240	9,032	489	386	5	108	4,855
Corporations	60	4,787	44,950	14,373	21,806	7,530	—	18
Spain	11,308	7,445	142,774	12,016	8,415	2,254	12,503	3,663
Individuals	10,051	4,281	26,158	5,335	3,791	260	12,503	2,741
Corporations	350	2,121	29,916	25,586	2,415	1,280	—	333
Sweden	8,634	13,107	207,170	29,012	141,712	5,262	10,934	14,207
Individuals	7,841	5,180	159,297	17,737	133,594	4,213	—	5,435
Corporations	204	6,733	29,325	885	2,898	586	10,934	11,348
Switzerland	39,226	128,049	1,964,432	1,075,940	684,913	106,449	—	471
Individuals	13,109	8,428	79,722	24,475	31,612	4,578	4,413	16,281
Corporations	14,741	58,471	1,731,519	849,974	322,652	89,079	4,413	5,435
Taiwan	6,631	1,463	12,493	3,778	3,082	11	—	10,369
Individuals	5,553	333	42,074	28,191	682	59	—	2,885
Corporations	98	1,320	9,559	6,771	623	314	—	370
Thailand	1,105	339	2,744	190	397	308	545	369
Individuals	21	34	2,295	213	103	—	—	1
Corporations	1,042	443	312,895	178,585	132,187	2	—	—
United Arab Emirates	911	167	2,721	337	534	2	—	—
Individuals	38	218	2,242	1,422	565	—	—	—
Corporations	262,003	224,679	4,843,767	2,318,910	1,802,188	297,973	38,045	100,812
United Kingdom	209,082	16,229	626,074	440,198	63,065	16,567	38,045	31,541
Individuals	11,624	85,934	2,654,215	1,350,683	847,052	253,362	—	53,743
Corporations	2,037	1,132	10,385	6,547	3,180	96	—	27
Uruguay	992	522	2,860	1,000	1,229	96	—	14
Individuals	281	361	3,831	2,636	1,191	—	—	—
Corporations	9,508	3,396	32,060	18,753	7,576	3,959	1,056	995
Venezuela	7,381	2,325	15,928	5,822	4,818	346	—	921
Individuals	336	348	3,272	1,015	1,015	12	—	3
Corporations	89,041	98,700	1,415,517	530,930	552,998	134,328	34,498	24,419
West Germany	70,261	24,785	215,232	39,690	39,690	9,373	34,498	17,030
Individuals	2,820	54,005	983,675	386,282	378,746	112,801	—	5,238
Corporations	3,994	2,281	15,000	946	513	86	11,700	175
Yugoslavia	3,858	21	14,038	285	332	78	—	75
Individuals	14	21	82,350	—	—	—	—	—
Corporations	61,163	32,002	488,255	218,012	150,008	9,432	43,708	8,648
Other Countries	48,359	12,281	125,236	14,124	18,144	1,363	—	6,701
Individuals	2,436	10,754	219,263	200,404	71,260	7,122	—	1,471
Corporations	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

¹ Less than \$500

Section 12 U.S. Partnership Income of Foreign Partners

Contents

Introduction, p. 401.

1989 Tables:

Table 1: 1989 Foreign Partner Income and Tax Withheld as Reported on Form 8805, by Partner's Country of Residence, Recipient Type: Summary, p. 403.

Table 2: 1989 Foreign Partner Income and Tax Withheld as Reported on Form 8805, by Partner's Country of Residence, Recipient Type: Individual, p. 405.

Table 3: 1989 Foreign Partner Income and Tax Withheld as Reported on Form 8805, by Partner's Country of Residence, Recipient Type: Corporation, p. 407.

Table 4: 1989 Foreign Partner Income and Tax Withheld as Reported on Form 8805, by Partner's Country of Residence, Recipient Type: Partnership, p. 409.

Table 5: 1989 Foreign Partner Income and Tax Withheld as Reported on Form 8805, by Partner's Country of Residence, Recipient Type: Other, p. 410.

The Tax Reform Act of 1986 created an obligation for U.S. partnerships to withhold income tax on effectively connected taxable income deemed allocable to foreign partners. The U.S. partnership must file a Form 8805 for each foreign partner. This form identifies the partner by name, address, and organization type (individual, corporation, partnership, or other). The amount of income attributable to that partner, as well as, the amount of tax withheld on that income is specified, also. The United States partnership must file a Form 8804 for itself. This return lists the amount of income attributable to foreign partners as a whole, and the amount of tax withheld from that income.

This section presents information from five tables. The tables below list income amounts attributable to foreign partners and the tax withheld. There is a separate table for each different recipient type and a summary table. Recipients are differentiated by organization type: individual, corporation, partnership, or other. The tables present partner-level information by country of residence of each partner.

* Form 8804, Annual Return for Partnership Withholding Tax (Section 1446) (p. 522)

* Form 8805, Foreign Partner's Information Statement of Section 1446 Withholding Tax (p. 522)

* Form 8813, Partnership Withholding Tax Payment (Section 1446) (p. 523)

TABLE 1: Foreign Partner Income and Tax Withheld as Reported on Form 8805, by Partner's Country of Residence, 1989

Summary of All Recipient Types

COUNTRY	NUMBER OF FORMS 8805 FILED	GROSS INCOME (OR LOSS)	TAX WITHHELD	SECTION 1445 CREDIT TOTAL	SECTION 1446 CREDIT TOTAL
	[1]	[2]	[3]	[4]	[5]
All countries.....	32,432	347,954,233	118,359,364	8,241,657	110,117,707
Argentina.....	13	212,851	61,010	-	61,010
Australia.....	58	5,868,920	2,200,289	-	2,200,289
Austria.....	15	30,879	13,226	281	12,945
Bahamas, The.....	29	294,085	116,121	-	116,121
Belgium.....	82	6,214,911	2,066,389	538	2,065,851
Bermuda.....	22	5,017,870	5,298,186	-	5,298,186
Brazil.....	16	172,239	78,912	4,382	74,530
Canada.....	2,249	25,356,196	9,988,975	109,569	9,879,406
Canary Islands.....	30	655,360	193,593	12,636	180,957
Cayman Islands.....	23	481,831	164,411	714	163,697
China, People's Rep.	17	200,309	56,493	-	56,493
Colombia.....	80	476,306	224,751	160,040	64,711
Comoros.....	4	107	235	-	235
Costa Rica.....	7	77,130	25,942	-	25,942
Cyprus.....	22	3,090	936	-	936
Denmark.....	7	42,962	15,064	-	15,064
Egypt.....	6	5,367	1,886	-	1,886
Finland.....	6	-	-	-	-
France.....	352	12,285,391	4,152,052	20,954	4,131,098
Germany, Dem Rep-East	7	29,746	8,329	-	8,329
Germany, Fed Rep-West	25,278	144,696,380	43,599,878	5,529,532	38,070,346
Greece.....	22	429,738	141,987	102	141,885
Guatemala.....	4	295	377	59	318
Hong Kong.....	69	2,525,783	851,213	-	851,213
Ireland.....	97	217,978	61,034	-	61,034
Israel.....	40	485,246	177,730	-	177,730
Italy.....	18	579,348	188,624	26,592	162,032
Japan.....	585	33,391,249	11,641,967	-	11,641,967

TABLE 1: Foreign Partner Income and Tax Withheld as Reported on Form 8805, by Partner's Country of Residence, 1989 -- continued

Summary of All Recipient Types

COUNTRY	NUMBER OF FORMS 8805 FILED	GROSS INCOME (OR LOSS)	TAX WITHHELD	SECTION 1445 CREDIT TOTAL	SECTION 1446 CREDIT TOTAL
	[1]	[2]	[3]	[4]	[5]
Jersey.....	8	12,280,254	3,438,471	-	3,438,471
Kuwait.....	8	132,377	39,517	-	39,517
Lebanon.....	26	618,888	203,989	21,963	182,026
Liberia.....	7	121,886	42,531	0	42,531
Liechtenstein.....	61	478,765	172,302	1,480	170,822
Luxembourg.....	6	45,663	21,023	6,286	14,737
Mexico.....	345	3,203,797	1,031,859	10,423	1,021,436
Monaco.....	13	89,032	25,314	0	25,314
Netherlands.....	652	10,316,802	3,957,101	50,488	3,906,613
Netherlands Antilles	99	3,175,661	1,225,665	340,391	885,273
New Zealand.....	220	5,220,961	1,629,345	0	1,629,345
Nigeria.....	3	2,255	1,535	0	1,535
Niue.....	3	14,580	4,957	0	4,957
Norway.....	18	750,425	295,527	41,519	254,009
Panama.....	44	951,599	353,346	51,118	302,229
Peru.....	45	413,923	162,865	110,735	52,130
Philippines.....	16	35,607	17,843	2,095	15,748
Puerto Rico.....	17	558	156	0	156
Saudi Arabia.....	54	1,729,182	498,219	447,751	50,468
Singapore.....	9	1,295,269	442,567	0	442,567
South Africa.....	16	47,953	13,898	127	13,771
Sweden.....	36	235,741	140,146	0	140,146
Switzerland.....	541	7,281,967	2,950,507	94,619	2,855,888
Thailand.....	8	0	19	0	19
Taiwan.....	43	(137,347)	36,164	193	35,971
United Arab Emirates	4	5,147	1,441	0	1,441
United Kingdom.....	363	10,979,520	3,614,962	22,814	3,592,148
Venezuela.....	45	2,122,687	685,976	489,316	196,660
Virgin Is (British).	30	13,868,978	3,999,213	0	3,999,213
Other countries.....	534	32,920,537	12,023,293	684,938	11,338,355

U.S. Partnership Income of Foreign Partners, 1989

TABLE 2: Foreign Partner Income and Tax Withheld as Reported on Form 8805, by Partner's Country of Residence, 1989

Recipient Type: Individual

COUNTRY	NUMBER OF FORMS 8805 FILED	GROSS INCOME (OR LOSS)	TAX WITHHELD	SECTION 1445 CREDIT TOTAL	SECTION 1446 CREDIT TOTAL
	[1]	[2]	[3]	[4]	[5]
All countries.....	30,181	160,266,243	49,699,970	7,218,387	42,481,583
Argentina.....	11	212,851	61,010	-	61,010
Australia.....	33	2,316,582	669,991	-	669,991
Austria.....	13	26,107	11,380	281	11,099
Bahamas, The.....	7	41,224	11,746	-	11,746
Belgium.....	70	4,531,176	1,491,511	538	1,490,974
Bermuda.....	7	421,511	122,531	-	122,531
Brazil.....	15	96,167	50,488	4,382	46,106
Canada.....	1,734	8,008,949	2,993,827	102,638	2,891,189
Canary Islands.....	29	655,360	193,593	12,636	180,957
China, People's Rep..	16	104,559	29,379	-	29,379
Colombia.....	74	457,552	217,815	160,040	57,775
Cyprus.....	22	3,090	936	-	936
Denmark.....	5	24,407	6,874	-	6,874
Egypt.....	6	5,367	1,886	-	1,886
Ireland.....	87	217,978	61,034	-	61,034
France.....	316	5,911,216	1,886,679	20,954	1,865,725
Germany, Dem Rep-East	7	29,746	8,329	-	8,329
Germany, Fed Rep-West	24,897	110,814,197	33,087,658	5,492,960	27,594,698
Greece.....	21	257,295	72,988	102	72,886
Hong Kong.....	59	643,121	303,642	-	303,642
Israel.....	36	485,246	175,730	-	175,730
Italy.....	15	456,072	146,456	26,592	119,864
Japan.....	330	3,236,449	926,797	-	926,797
Kuwait.....	6	119,086	34,066	-	34,066
Lebanon.....	26	618,888	203,989	21,963	182,026
Liechtenstein.....	9	110,823	33,698	-	33,698

U.S. Partnership Income of Foreign Partners, 1989

TABLE 2: Foreign Partner Income and Tax Withheld as Reported on Form 8805, by Partner's Country of Residence, 1989 -- continued

Recipient Type: Individual

COUNTRY	NUMBER OF FORMS 8805 FILED [1]	GROSS INCOME (OR LOSS) [2]	TAX WITHHELD [3]	SECTION 1445 CREDIT TOTAL [4]	SECTION 1446 CREDIT TOTAL [5]
Luxembourg.....	3	39,562	11,077	6,286	4,791
Mexico.....	334	2,852,383	906,416	10,423	895,993
Monaco.....	11	89,032	25,314	-	25,314
Netherlands.....	476	1,256,637	470,322	50,007	420,315
Netherlands Antilles.	17	11,558	4,442	238	4,205
New Zealand.....	211	741,855	259,399	-	259,399
Nigeria.....	3	2,255	1,535	-	1,535
Norway.....	12	2,784	11,104	39	11,066
Panama.....	14	497,147	160,908	51,118	109,791
Peru.....	45	413,923	162,865	110,735	52,130
Philippines.....	10	20,241	13,542	2,095	11,447
Puerto Rico.....	16	558	156	-	156
Saudi Arabia.....	49	1,729,129	498,189	447,751	50,438
Singapore.....	5	12,331	5,448	-	5,448
South Africa.....	16	47,953	13,898	127	13,771
Sweden.....	28	226,509	122,847	-	122,847
Switzerland.....	337	1,706,174	649,065	94,585	554,481
Taiwan.....	40	(138,151)	35,533	-	35,533
Thailand.....	8	0	19	-	19
United Arab Emirates.	4	5,147	1,441	-	1,441
United Kingdom.....	276	4,531,762	1,336,250	22,814	1,313,436
Venezuela.....	41	2,072,932	671,114	489,316	181,798
Virgin Is (British)..	8	3,141	882	-	882
Other countries.....	366	4,336,362	1,534,167	89,766	1,444,401

TABLE 3: Foreign Partner Income and Tax Withheld as Reported on Form 8805, by Partner's Country of Residence, 1989

Recipient Type: Corporation

COUNTRY	NUMBER OF FORMS 8805 FILED [1]	GROSS INCOME (OR LOSS) [2]	TAX WITHHELD [3]	SECTION 1445 CREDIT TOTAL [4]	SECTION 1446 CREDIT TOTAL [5]
All countries.....	1,852	131,255,393	48,231,734	802,271	47,429,464
Australia.....	15	2,455,061	837,989	-	837,989
Bahamas, The.....	21	249,234	103,360	-	103,360
Belgium.....	11	1,679,438	573,607	-	573,607
Bermuda.....	14	981,359	375,656	-	375,656
Canada.....	408	12,469,850	5,450,179	41	5,450,138
Cayman Islands.....	20	428,138	146,363	-	146,363
Colombia.....	6	18,754	6,936	-	6,936
Costa Rica.....	5	64,465	21,918	-	21,918
Ireland.....	10	-	-	-	-
Finland.....	6	-	-	-	-
France.....	34	6,371,354	2,264,583	-	2,264,583
Germany, Fed Rep-West	239	3,517,110	1,862,820	-	1,862,820
Hong Kong.....	10	1,882,662	547,571	-	547,571
Italy.....	3	123,276	42,168	-	42,168
Japan.....	249	30,134,139	10,709,386	-	10,709,386
Jersey.....	3	-	-	-	-
Liberia.....	6	117,964	41,433	-	41,433
Liechtenstein.....	40	339,526	126,051	1,480	124,571
Luxembourg.....	3	6,101	9,946	-	9,946
Mexico.....	8	350,776	125,150	-	125,150
Netherlands.....	166	8,956,710	3,456,109	481	3,455,628
Netherlands Antilles	82	3,164,103	1,221,222	340,154	881,068
New Zealand.....	7	1,686,378	587,982	-	587,982
Niue.....	3	14,580	4,957	-	4,957
Norway.....	6	747,641	284,423	41,480	242,943
Panama.....	30	454,452	192,438	-	192,438

TABLE 3: Foreign Partner Income and Tax Withheld as Reported on Form 8805, by Partner's Country of Residence, 1989 -- continued

Recipient Type: Corporation

COUNTRY	NUMBER OF FORMS 8805 FILED [1]	GROSS INCOME (OR LOSS) [2]	TAX WITHHELD [3]	SECTION 1445 CREDIT TOTAL [4]	SECTION 1446 CREDIT TOTAL [5]
Singapore.....	4	1,282,938	437,119	-	437,119
Sweden.....	7	8,968	16,684	-	16,684
Switzerland.....	183	5,556,882	2,295,176	-	2,295,176
United Kingdom.....	73	6,394,045	2,261,419	-	2,261,419
Virgin Is (British).....	12	13,865,838	3,998,332	-	3,998,332
Other countries.....	168	27,933,652	10,230,758	418,635	9,812,124

408 U.S. Partnership Income of Foreign Partners, 1989

TABLE 4: Foreign Partner Income and Tax Withheld as Reported on Form 8805, by Partner's Country of Residence, 1989

Recipient Type: Partnership

COUNTRY	NUMBER OF FORMS 8805 FILED [1]	GROSS INCOME (OR LOSS) [2]	TAX WITHHELD [3]	SECTION 1445 CREDIT TOTAL [4]	SECTION 1446 CREDIT TOTAL [5]
All countries.....	245	27,437,931	7,970,326	13,869	7,956,457
Canada.....	83	4,401,354	1,265,530	0	1,265,530
Germany, Fed Rep-West..	114	20,010,418	5,743,479	13,835	5,729,644
Japan.....	6	20,660	5,785	0	5,785
Liechtenstein.....	4	542	222	0	222
Netherlands.....	9	103,456	30,670	0	30,670
Philippines.....	5	15,366	4,301	0	4,301
Switzerland.....	7	17,643	5,146	34	5,112
Other countries.....	17	2,868,492	915,193	0	915,193

U.S. Partnership Income of Foreign Partners, 1989

TABLE 5: 1989 Foreign Partner Income and Tax Withheld as Reported on Form 8805, by Partner's Country of Residence, 1989

Recipient Type: Other

COUNTRY	NUMBER OF FORMS 8805 FILED [1]	GROSS INCOME (OR LOSS) [2]	TAX WITHHELD [3]	SECTION 1445 CREDIT TOTAL [4]	SECTION 1446 CREDIT TOTAL [5]
All countries.....	154	28,994,666	12,457,334	207,131	12,250,203
Australia.....	10	1,097,277	692,309	0	692,309
Canada.....	24	476,043	279,439	6,890	272,549
Comoros.....	3	83	179	0	179
Germany, Fed Rep-West	28	10,354,655	2,905,920	22,737	2,883,183
Jersey.....	5	12,280,254	3,438,471	0	3,438,471
Liechtenstein.....	8	27,874	12,331	0	12,331
Mexico.....	3	639	293	0	293
Saudi Arabia.....	3	53	30	0	30
Switzerland.....	14	1,267	1,120	0	1,120
Taiwan.....	3	804	631	193	438
United Kingdom.....	13	49,042	15,985	0	15,985
Virgin Is (British).	9	-	-	0	0
Other countries.....	31	4,706,674	5,110,627	177,311	4,933,316

Section 13 Foreign Trusts

Contents

Introduction, p. 411.

"Foreign Trusts, 1986," p. 413.

Table 1.-- Forms 3520-A: Income Statement Items, by Selected Country Where the Trust was Created, p. 419.

Table 2.-- Forms 3520-A: Balance Sheet Items, by Selected Country Where the Trust was Created, p. 419.

Trusts are arrangements in which titles to property are held by persons with fiduciary responsibilities to conserve or protect the property for the benefit of other persons. Foreign trusts are those trusts which exhibit certain characteristics such as being created and governed under the laws of a foreign government and having property and records

maintained outside the United States. Foreign trusts which have U.S. persons as grantors, transferors, or beneficiaries are subject to U.S. tax laws. Information filed with the Internal Revenue Service under these laws was the basis of the data shown in this section of this compendium.

The article in this section includes a brief history of the foreign trust and information on foreign trust activity in 1986. This information was provided by the trusts on Forms 3520 and 3520-A. A copy of each form, titled below, has been reproduced in Section 15 of this compendium.

* Form 3520, Creation of, or Transfers to, Certain Foreign Trusts, and Instructions (p. 499)

* Form 3520-A, Annual Return of Foreign Trust with U.S. Beneficiaries, and Instructions (p. 501)

Foreign Trusts, 1986

By James R. Hobbs*

U.S. "persons" transferred nearly \$17 million in money and property to trusts located in 17 foreign countries in 1986 [1]. There were 255 transfers made during the year, which brings the average transfer value to \$66,000.

A total of 411 foreign trusts had one or more U.S. beneficiaries during 1986 and had received transfers from U.S. persons during their existence. These foreign trusts had more than \$94 million in total assets and received nearly \$8 million in total income. Their \$2.6 million of net income were included in the taxable income of their U.S. grantors or transferors.

BACKGROUND

Trusts are fiduciary arrangements created by persons (the "grantors") who transfer their ownership of property to other persons (the "trustees") subject to an obligation to protect and use that property for the benefit of other persons (the "beneficiaries"). The property (or "corpus") can be real or personal, tangible or intangible. The arrangement can be an "inter vivos trust" created by a living grantor, or a "testamentary trust" created as the result of the grantor's will.

The fiduciary relationship of a trust requires substantial management by the trustee, including a duty to act solely in the interest of the beneficiary. The powers, duties, restrictions, and obligations of the trustee, as well as the rights of the beneficiary, are based on the provisions of the trust agreement and the laws of the jurisdiction in which the trust was created. The beneficiary has the right to benefit from the trust's property, usually through receipt of the income produced from investments made by the trustee, or from the distribution of the trust's property itself. Factors a grantor might consider in selecting a jurisdiction in which to create a trust include the political and economic stability of a country, available banking and trust facilities, applicable trust laws, and tax laws.

For a trust to exist, there must be a separation of its ownership interests by the trustee from its beneficial interests. As a result, one person cannot be the grantor, trustee, and sole beneficiary of a trust all at the same time. However, if this person is not a beneficiary or is only one of two or more beneficiaries, then there is a separation of interests between two parties and a valid trust arrangement exists.

(Trusts can have multiple grantors, trustees, and beneficiaries [2].) Similarly, a trust can exist if one of several joint trustees is also the sole beneficiary. Here again, there are at least two parties with separate interests.

The creation of a trust may result in U.S. income taxation of the grantor, the transferor, the trust, and the beneficiary. Domestic trusts are taxed as U.S. citizens or residents, whereas foreign trusts are taxed as nonresidents. The next section discusses foreign trusts in greater detail.

FOREIGN TRUSTS

Trusts are generally considered to be "foreign" if the fiduciary is a nonresident alien for U.S. tax purposes; if the property is transferred to the fiduciary, the property and records are maintained, and the trust instrument is executed outside the United States; and if the trust is created and governed under the laws of a foreign country. Foreign trusts that have U.S. persons as grantors, transferors, or beneficiaries are also subject to U.S. income taxation.

Section 1491 of the Internal Revenue Code imposes a 35 percent excise tax on certain transfers of property by a U.S. person to a foreign trust. The tax applies to transfers, including sales and exchanges, of appreciated property in which gain, under the tax code, is not realized by the transferor at the time of the transfer. To the extent that the U.S. person realizes a gain for income tax purposes at the time of the transfer (based on the excess of the "fair market value" of the property over its "adjusted basis"), the transfer is not subject to the excise tax.

When a U.S. person (grantor or transferor) directly or indirectly transfers property to a foreign trust with one or more U.S. beneficiaries, "grantor trust rules" apply. Under these rules, the person is treated for U.S. income tax purposes as the owner of the portion of the trust attributable to the transferred property. Furthermore, the person is currently taxed on all items of worldwide income (including capital gains) of the trust, whether distributed or accumulated, that are attributable to that property [3]. Section 679 of the Internal Revenue Code covers these grantor trust rules. That section, however, excludes: (1) testamentary trusts; (2) property transferred to a trust in a sale or exchange when the transferor realizes the gain for tax purposes; and (3) certain stock bonus, pension, or profit-sharing trusts.

The Foreign Investment in Real Property Tax Act of 1980 and the Tax Reform Act of 1984 combined to make foreign

*Chief, Foreign Returns Analysis Section. Prepared under the direction of Daniel Skelly, Chief, Foreign Statistics Branch.

persons (including foreign trusts) who sell or exchange U.S. real property liable for a U.S. income tax on the gain realized from the disposition. In general, after December 31, 1984, a transferee of such property is required to deduct from the seller's proceeds, and to withhold for tax purposes, 10 percent of the amount realized on the sale or exchange. This withholding tax may not necessarily equal the actual tax liability of the foreign person on the disposition of the property.

A U.S. beneficiary of a foreign trust is liable for U.S. tax on his or her share of the trust's distributions, subject to a ceiling called "distributable net income" (DNI). The beneficiary includes the distributions received in his or her gross income for the current taxable year. The DNI of a foreign trust is an amount calculated similarly to the way taxable (net) income is calculated, but with certain adjustments. Among these adjustments is the provision to include foreign source income [4].

A foreign trust that does not actually distribute to its beneficiaries all its DNI in a taxable year has "undistributed net income." If, in a subsequent year, a non-grantor foreign trust distributes to its U.S. beneficiaries amounts in excess of the DNI for that year, then the excess amount is treated as an "accumulation distribution" and is taxed to those beneficiaries under "throwback" rules, described in the next paragraph. In addition, interest is charged on the tax deferral resulting from the accumulation of income.

The throwback rules are designed to tax beneficiaries on accumulation distributions at a rate equal to the rate that would have been paid had the income been distributed in the year it was earned by the trust. Beneficiaries are taxed on accumulation distributions in the year they are received. The beneficiaries' tax liability for the prior taxable year(s) in which the trust had undistributed net income is not changed.

A 6-percent simple interest charge per year is imposed on the beneficiary's tax on accumulated distributions from foreign trusts computed under the throwback rules. (This interest charge is not tax deductible.) For purposes of this interest charge, the accumulated distributions do not include foreign trust income for which a grantor had paid U.S. tax on that income. The interest charge is based on the length of time the tax has been deferred because of the trust's accumulation of income. In effect, the interest charge increases the effective income tax rate placed on accumulated distributions of foreign trusts. The total tax and interest charge is limited by the amount of the actual accumulation distribution [5].

FILING CHARACTERISTICS OF FORMS 3520

Form 3520, Creation of or Transfers to Certain Foreign Trusts, is required to be filed by any U.S. grantor, transferor,

or fiduciary who created a foreign trust or transferred money or property into an existing foreign trust [6]. This form requires information about the trust and its beneficiaries. It is due within 90 days after the creation of, or transfer of any money or property to, the foreign trust.

During 1986, as already mentioned, U.S. persons transferred \$16.9 million in money and property to 255 foreign trusts, for an average transfer value per trust of \$66,000. By comparison, in 1982 (the most recent prior year for which data are available), the value of transfers was \$11.3 million, and the number of trusts receiving transfers was 342 [7]. As a result, the average transfer value doubled from \$33,000 during the 4-year period.

Most U.S. persons filing Forms 3520 have been grantors. In both 1982 and 1986, grantors accounted for about three-fourths of all filers. Transferors made up most of the remaining filers, with fiduciaries accounting for a very small percentage. Figure A shows the types of filers by percentage.

Figure A.—Forms 3520: Types of Filers, by Percentage, 1982 and 1986

Types of filers	1982	1986
All filers.....	100%	100%
Grantors.....	78	72
Transferors.....	19	27
Fiduciaries.....	2	1

NOTE: Detail may not add to totals because of rounding.

Figure B shows the six countries where nearly 90 percent of the foreign trusts were located for 1986. These trusts, in turn, accounted for 60 percent of the total amount of transfers. A small number of trusts created in the Bahamas (not shown separately) accounted for most of the transfers for the "other countries."

Figure B.—Forms 3520: Number of Trusts, Total and Average Transfer Values, by Country Where the Trust was Created, 1986

Country	Number of trusts	Total transfer value	
		(1)	(2)
All countries.....	255	\$16,892	\$ 66
Canada.....	127	1,396	11
Cayman Islands.....	43	2,885	67
Channel Islands.....	23	3,195	139
Switzerland.....	13	445	34
Bermuda.....	12	1,733	144
Liechtenstein.....	9	506	56
Other countries.....	28	6,732	240

With the exception of Canada, all the countries listed in Figure B, plus the Bahamas, British Virgin Islands, Gibraltar, and Hong Kong which are included in "other countries," are considered to be "tax haven countries" (described in the next paragraph) [8]. Together these tax havens accounted

for nearly \$15 million, or 89 percent, of the total transfers to foreign trusts by U.S. persons.

Tax haven countries generally have tax and secrecy laws favorable to foreign persons. They attract foreign investment by having no income tax or by offering low income tax rates. Some collect certain fees instead of income taxes. Tax havens also offer bank or commercial secrecy laws that prevent foreign governments from obtaining financial information about persons transacting business in their country.

Cash (\$12.9 million) and corporate stocks (\$1.2 million) made up nearly 84 percent of the total transfers to foreign trusts. Other types of transferred property reported on Forms 3520 included municipal bonds and partnership interests.

"Registered Retirement Savings Plans" received \$1.2 million of transfers by U.S. persons to foreign trusts. These 123 Canadian retirement plans were treated for Canadian income tax purposes in a manner similar to the "Individual Retirement Arrangements" used by U.S. taxpayers to defer taxation on current income set aside for retirement purposes. Although the Registered Retirement Savings Plans accounted for nearly half of the total foreign trusts, they had a low average transfer value (\$9,600). There were two fundamental reasons for this low average. First, these savings plans were generally set up by individuals who transferred funds for the purpose of deferring relatively small amounts of Canadian taxes. Secondly, Canada limited the amount of income on which tax could be deferred.

Most of the foreign trusts that received transfers from U.S. persons in 1986 were created recently. In fact, 230 of them had been created since 1980. Fifty-five were created in 1986 and 103 others in 1985. However, a few foreign trusts were created as far back as the early 1960's.

More than half (145) of the 255 foreign trusts reported on Forms 3520 that they had only one beneficiary; 73 other trusts had between two and four beneficiaries each. The remaining trusts either had five or more beneficiaries (18) or failed to report any information on their beneficiaries (19).

A total of 488 beneficiaries (who were the ultimate recipients of the trust funds) was reported on the Forms 3520, of which 254 were U.S. residents. Persons who resided in Canada (122) and the United Kingdom (45) also were frequent beneficiaries of trusts. Also reported were beneficiaries who resided in France, Israel, New Zealand, West Germany, and the Philippines.

FILING CHARACTERISTICS OF FORMS 3520-A

Any U.S. person who directly or indirectly transferred property to a foreign trust (other than an employee's trust or

an annuity plan) with one or more U.S. beneficiaries, was considered for U.S. tax purposes to be the owner of the part of the trust that was attributable to the transferred property. Once the transfer had been made, the person was thereafter required to file Form 3520-A, Annual Return of Foreign Trust with U.S. Beneficiaries, for as long as the trust had at least one U.S. beneficiary [9]. This return, which was required to be filed within 3 and one-half months after the end of the tax year of the grantor or transferor, contained balance sheet and profit-and-loss information for the trust.

Figure C shows income statement and end-of-year balance sheet data for the 411 foreign trusts reported on Forms 3520-A. (Tables 1 and 2, at the end of the article, show these data by selected countries in which the trusts were created.) Their total assets of \$94.5 million were more than double the \$45.2 million of assets reported for 393 foreign trusts for 1982. Average total assets per trust doubled, from \$115,000 for 1982 to \$230,000 for 1986.

Figure C.—Forms 3520-A: Income Statement and Balance Sheet Items, 1986

(Money amounts are in thousands of U.S. dollars)

Item	Number or amount
Number of returns.....	411
Total income.....	\$7,872
Dividends.....	1,526
Interest.....	3,195
Net gain (less loss), sales of capital assets.....	2,491
Other income (less loss).....	651
Total expenses.....	5,264
Net income (less deficit).....	2,608
Net income.....	4,273
Total assets.....	94,456
Cash.....	13,273
Government obligations.....	5,502
Non-government obligations.....	15,366
Corporate stock.....	27,334
Other investments.....	12,543
Depreciable assets (net).....	13,471
Other assets.....	6,967
Total liabilities.....	37,339
Net worth.....	57,117

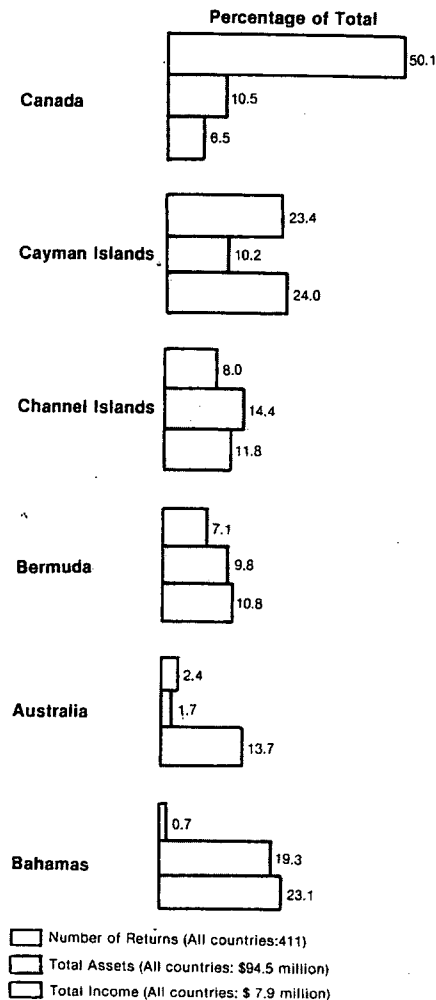
NOTE: Detail may not add to totals because of rounding.

The income statement data shown in Figure C generally represent the share attributable to the U.S. grantor or transferor of the foreign trust (see the Data Sources and Limitations section of this article). The allocable amount was based on the portion of the trust's assets attributable to property transferred by the U.S. person [10].

Most of the income allocable to U.S. grantors and transferors from foreign trusts was investment-related, including interest, dividends, and capital gains. After deducting expenses, net income (less deficit) of \$2.6 million was reported for all the trusts — an average of \$6,300 of net income per trust. These amounts of net income (and losses) were included in the taxable income of the U.S. grantors and transferors [11].

Figure D presents selected data items for trusts by selected foreign countries in which the trusts were created.

Figure D
Forms 3520-A: Selected Foreign Trust Items, by Country Where Trust was Created, 1986



Only those countries that had trusts accounting for 10 percent or more of the total for all trusts for at least one of the three items shown are included in this figure.

As was the case with Forms 3520, Canadian trusts accounted for half of all Forms 3520-A filed annually. These trusts had relatively small amounts of assets and income, in addition to their low transfer values previously discussed. Of the 206 Canadian trusts, 175 were Registered Retirement Savings Plans.

Trusts in tax haven countries accounted for most of the assets and income reported for all the trusts. In fact, trusts in these countries had 82 percent of the total assets and 84 percent of the total income reported for all the foreign trusts in 1986, while accounting for only 45 percent of the Forms 3520-A filed that year. In addition to the four tax haven countries shown in Figure D, trusts created in the following tax havens are also included in the totals for 1986: British Virgin Islands, Gibraltar, Liechtenstein, Netherlands Antilles, and Switzerland.

There were 15 large trusts in 1986, each having a net worth of \$1 million or more. (Net worth is the difference between total assets and total liabilities.) However, these few trusts accounted for 39 percent of the assets and 33 percent of the total income for all foreign trusts (see Figure E). All but one of these large trusts were created in the tax haven countries.

Figure E.—Forms 3520-A: Income Statement and Balance Sheet Items, for All Foreign Trusts and Trusts with Net Worth of \$1 Million or More, 1986

(Money amounts are in thousands of U.S. dollars)

Item	All trusts (1)	Trusts with net worth of \$1 million or more (2)	Percentage of total (3)
Number of returns	411	15	3.6%
Total income	\$ 7,872	\$ 2,606	33.1
Dividends	1,526	304	19.9
Interest	3,195	608	19.0
Net gain (less loss), sales of capital assets	2,491	1,694	68.0
Other income (less loss)	661	-	-
Total expenses	5,264	1,338	25.4
Net income (less deficit)	2,608	1,268	48.6
Net income	4,273	2,247	52.6
Total assets	94,456	36,783	38.9
Cash	13,273	4,712	35.5
Government obligations	5,502	2,472	44.9
Non-government obligations	15,366	1,518	9.9
Corporate stock	27,334	17,848	65.3
Other investments	12,543	4,919	39.2
Depreciable assets (net)	13,471	4,770	35.4
Other assets	6,967	524	7.5
Total liabilities	37,339	2,160	5.8
Net worth	57,117	34,603	60.6

NOTE: Detail may not add to totals because of rounding.

Although 62 percent of the foreign trusts that filed annual returns for 1986 had been created since 1980, this was substantially less than the 90 percent (230 out of 255) figure

for those filing Forms 3520. The different filing requirements for the forms account for this difference. Forms 3520 were required to be filed within 90 days after a transfer to a foreign trust. Forms 3520-A were required to be filed annually after a transfer to a foreign trust, as long as the trust continued to have at least one U.S. beneficiary. Thus, these forms were often filed for many years. In fact, the 1986 study contained several Forms 3520-A for trusts created in the mid-1950's.

For 1986, grantors filed more than 90 percent of all Forms 3520-A, compared with 72 percent for Forms 3520 (see Figure A, presented earlier). Transferors made up the rest of the filers of the annual returns.

Most (246) of the foreign trusts reported on the annual returns for 1986 as having only one U.S. beneficiary. Another 110 trusts had between two and four U.S. beneficiaries each. The remaining trusts either had five or more U.S. beneficiaries (30) or failed to report any information on their beneficiaries (25). For the 386 foreign trusts which reported beneficiary information, there was a total of 753 U.S. beneficiaries.

SUMMARY

Tax haven countries played a large role in foreign trust activity for 1986. Trusts in these countries accounted for nearly \$15 million, or 89 percent, of the transfers by U.S. persons to all foreign trusts. Similarly, annual returns for trusts in these countries accounted for the majority of assets (82 percent) and total income (84 percent) reported for all the foreign trusts.

Canadian trusts, primarily Registered Retirement Savings Plans, made up approximately half of the total foreign trusts for which returns were filed for 1986. However, their aggregate financial values were comparatively small. They accounted for only 8 percent of the value of transfers, and on the annual returns, for only 10 and 7 percent of total assets and income, respectively, for all the foreign trusts.

DATA SOURCES AND LIMITATIONS

The statistics for 1986 presented in this article were based on all Forms 3520 and 3520-A filed at the Internal Revenue Service's Philadelphia Service Center between January 1 and December 31, 1986. Because all these returns were used for the statistics, the data are not subject to sampling error.

In the case of multiple transfers by the same U.S. person to the same foreign trust, a single Form 3520 could have been used to combine all the transfers made during a 90-day period. The form would have to include separate

information on each of the transfers. Subsequent transfers were reported on separate Forms 3520, subject to the same 90-day rule.

Because Forms 3520 and 3520-A are information returns, taxpayer reporting is occasionally incomplete. This problem occurred most frequently with Part I, Foreign Trust Income Statement, of Form 3520-A, which shows the income and expense items of the trust and the amount of each apportioned to the U.S. grantor or transferor. In most cases the grantor or transferor portion was used for these statistics. When only the income and expense information for the entire trust was reported, however, the full amounts were used for the statistics.

Because the filing requirements of Forms 3520 and 3520-A were somewhat different, an exact match of forms in the 1986 studies could not be expected. For instance, the filing requirements for Forms 3520-A included the condition of one or more U.S. beneficiaries, while Forms 3520 had no such requirement. On the other hand, Forms 3520 were required to be filed only when a transfer had been recently made, while part of the filing requirements for Forms 3520-A specified the occurrence of a transfer at any time since the trust had been created [12]. As a result of these filing requirement differences, only 76 of the 411 Forms 3520-A indicated that Forms 3520 were also filed for the given trust in 1986.

EXPLANATION OF SELECTED TERMS

Beneficiary. — For purposes of this article, a person who receives, will receive, or may receive money or property at any time from a foreign trust. This is the person for whose benefit a trust was created.

Fiduciary. — Any person who is a trustee, or a character similar to a trustee, and has the duty to act in good faith for the benefit of another person.

Grantor. — Any U.S. person who created, or was treated for tax purposes as the owner of, any portion of a foreign trust.

Transferor. — Any U.S. person other than the grantor or fiduciary who directly or indirectly transfers money or property to, or for the benefit of, a foreign trust. The term does not refer to a person who transfers money or property in accordance with a sale or exchange that was made for full compensation.

NOTES AND REFERENCES

- [1] The term "U.S. person" includes individuals, corporations, partnerships, trusts, and estates. Individuals include U.S. citizens and residents.

[2] Except where otherwise specifically noted, this article uses the singular form of grantor, trustee, or beneficiary. However, for any given trust, any of these may actually be multiple entities.

[3] A nonresident alien, i.e., a non-U.S. person, who establishes a foreign trust with a U.S. beneficiary and retains grantor trust powers, is subject to U.S. income tax only on U.S. source, fixed or determinable income (e.g., interest, dividends, rents, and royalties) and income "effectively connected" with the conduct of a U.S. trade or business.

[4] Section 643 of the Internal Revenue Code specifies the computation of distributable net income.

[5] The Tax Reform Act of 1986 contained several provisions specifically affecting U.S. income taxation of trusts and their related parties. First, in general, tax rates on U.S. taxable income of trusts, grantors and beneficiaries were reduced. Second, trusts were required to make estimated tax payments much as individuals were. The last major provision of the Act related to trusts was that they adopt the calendar year as their taxable year. In general, these provisions were effective for taxable years beginning in 1987.

[6] Section 16.3-1(d)(4) of the Internal Revenue Regulations exempts from these filing requirements payments to foreign trusts for employees.

[7] Foreign trust studies are currently conducted once every 4 years, i.e., 1982, 1986, 1990, etc.

[8] For a complete list of tax haven countries, see Senate Report 99-130, *Crime and Secrecy: The Use of Offshore Banks and Companies*, Report by the Permanent Subcommittee on Investigations of the Committee on Governmental Affairs, U.S. Senate, August 28, 1985.

[9] The following types of transfers do not require the filing of a Form 3520-A: (1) transfers made as the result of the death of the transferor; (2) transfers made on or before May 21, 1974; and (3) any sale or exchange of property at fair market value in which the entire gain to the transferor is realized at the time of the sale, or is returned under the Internal Revenue Code section 453 installment method.

[10] The balance sheet information shown in Table 2 represents the total amounts for foreign trusts. Unlike the income statement data, the amounts do not represent only the share attributable to U.S. grantors and transferors.

[11] See the income reported from "estates and trusts" in *Statistics of Income - Individual Income Tax Returns*, Internal Revenue Service, U.S. Department of the Treasury.

[12] Forms 3520-A were filed by U.S. persons who directly or indirectly transferred property to foreign trusts with one or more U.S. beneficiaries. In the case of two transferors or grantors who did not file joint U.S. income tax returns but did transfer property to the same trust, two Forms 3520-A would have been filed for that trust. To this extent, the 411 Forms 3520-A shown in the data would not actually represent 411 different foreign trusts.

Table 1.—Forms 3520-A: Income Statement Items, by Selected Country Where the Trust was Created
(Money amounts are in thousands of U.S. dollars)

Country where trust was created	Number of returns	Income					Total expenses	Net income (less deficit)
		Total	Dividends	Interest	Net gain (less loss), sales of capital assets	Other income (less loss)		
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)
All countries.....	411	7,872	1,526	3,195	2,491	661	5,264	2,608
Canada.....	208	515	8	95	3	408	496	18
Cayman Islands.....	96	1,888	(¹)	222	1,689	-22	380	1,509
Channel Islands.....	33	930	6	909	17	-3	638	232
Bermuda.....	29	846	117	169	520	41	42	805
Australia.....	10	1,078	1,027	46	7	-2	959	119
British Virgin Islands.....	8	(¹)	-	(¹)	-	-	407	-407
Liechtenstein.....	7	216	-	208	8	-	29	187
Gibraltar.....	5	517	-	187	-	-	67	450
Bahamas.....	3	1,821	-	1,335	247	240	1,245	576
Switzerland.....	3	16	3	13	-	(¹)	13	3
United Kingdom.....	3	35	35	1	-	-	982	-946

¹ Less than \$500.
NOTE: Detail may not add to totals because of rounding. Data for certain countries are not shown to avoid disclosure of information about specific trusts. The data shown in this table generally represent the share attributable to the U.S. grantors or transferors of the foreign trusts. (See the Data Sources and Limitations section of this article.)

Table 2.—Forms 3520-A: Balance Sheet Items, by Selected Country Where the Trust was Created
(Money amounts are in thousands of U.S. dollars)

Country where trust was created	Number of returns	Assets								Total liabilities	Net worth
		Total	Cash	Government obligations	Non-government obligations	Corporate stock	Other investments	Depreciable assets (net)	Other assets		
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)
All countries.....	411	94,456	13,273	5,502	15,386	27,334	12,543	13,471	6,967	37,339	57,117
Canada.....	206	9,900	1,191	-	109	51	136	8,006	407	8,439	1,461
Cayman Islands.....	96	9,875	1,490	4	-	5,451	1,711	223	797	3,258	6,317
Channel Islands.....	33	13,580	3,718	1,343	-	1,373	2,885	453	3,808	4,265	9,315
Bermuda.....	29	9,239	1,134	1,862	-	1,864	4,269	-	110	403	8,837
Australia.....	10	1,585	254	-	-	271	275	19	766	766	819
British Virgin Islands.....	8	5,846	83	-	-	5,430	125	-	208	5,046	799
Liechtenstein.....	7	3,830	1,257	-	1,518	-	200	-	655	327	3,303
Gibraltar.....	5	3,687	2,425	1,261	-	1	-	-	-	-	3,687
Bahamas.....	3	18,239	1,642	1,000	13,682	-	1,705	-	209	14,584	3,655
Switzerland.....	3	926	2	-	56	-	866	-	2	52	874
United Kingdom.....	3	5,124	20	33	-	-	299	4,770	2	2	5,122

NOTE: Detail may not add to totals because of rounding. Data for certain countries are not shown to avoid disclosure of information about specific trusts.

Section 14 Nonresident Alien Estates

Contents

Introduction, p. 421.

"Nonresident Alien Estates, 1986," p. 423.

Table 1.-- Nonresident Alien Estates, Date of Death, 1986: Gross U.S. and World Estates, Deductions, Taxable Estate, Estate Tax and Credits, by Size of Gross U.S. Estate and Selected Country of Domicile of Decedent, p. 430.

The estates of nonresident aliens, who have property in the United States at the time of death, are subject to U.S. estate taxation. A nonresident alien decedent is an individual who was neither a citizen nor resident of the United States at the time of death. The tax imposed on the estate was a graduated tax, with rates ranging from 6 percent for property valued under

\$100,000 to 30 percent for property valued in excess of \$2,000,000. The estate could reduce its final estate tax liability through certain deductions and credits.

The paper included in this section describes some of the characteristics of the nonresident alien estates and some of the differences between those estates and the estates of U.S. citizens and aliens domiciled in the United States at time of death. The paper also details some of the available deductions and credits for the estates of nonresident aliens.

All of the data are based on information from Forms 706NA, filed for nonresident aliens with dates of death in 1986. A copy of this form, titled below, has been reproduced in Section 15 of this compendium.

* Form 706NA, United States Estate Tax Return, and Instructions (p. 433)

Nonresident Alien Estates, 1986

By DeWitt Long

The United States imposes an estate tax based on the portion of the estate of a nonresident alien that is located within the United States. Total gross U.S. estate of \$62.0 million and total U.S. estate tax after credits of \$6.5 million was reported for the estates of nonresident aliens who died during 1986.

TAXATION OF THE ESTATES OF NONRESIDENT ALIENS

The United States imposes an estate tax on the estates of nonresident aliens. A nonresident alien is an individual who is not a citizen or resident of the United States at the time of the individual's death. For estate tax purposes, residency is equated with domicile, i.e., the individual's permanent home [1]. For a place to qualify as a decedent's domicile, the decedent prior to death must have been physically present there. Further, the decedent must have had no present intent to move from the place. The determination of a decedent's domicile involves an examination of the totality of the decedent's lifestyle to see whether it was centered in the United States or some other place. Among the factors considered are the location of the decedent's family, friends, and religious and social affiliations; the size, cost and location of the decedent's personal residence; the location and the type of business the decedent was engaged in; and the duration and purpose of any time that the decedent spent in the United States [2]. In addition to these factors, the decedent's immigration status is usually considered, although this factor alone is not determinative [3]. Also, the provisions of an applicable estate tax treaty with another country may affect the determination of estate tax residency [4].

In general, the estate of a nonresident alien decedent is taxed on that portion of the alien's gross estate located in the United States [5]. Gross U.S. estate is that part of the nonresident alien's gross estate (determined under Code section 2031) that is located in the United States at the time of the nonresident alien's death, and generally includes all the nonresident alien's property [6]. The location of property is determined under several general and specific situs rules. Both real property and tangible

personal property are sited to the physical location of the property. For example, real estate located in the United States owned by the nonresident alien is included in the decedent's gross U.S. estate, but real estate located outside the United States is not. Intangible property, such as a patent or a copyright, is sited to the location of the person who issues the intangible or against whom the rights to the intangible can be enforced [7]. An interest in a trust or estate is generally sited to the location of the underlying assets [8].

In addition to the general situs rules, the Internal Revenue Code contains special rules for determining the location of particular types of property. Under Code section 2104, property within the United States includes stock issued by a U.S. corporation [9]. Also, U.S. property includes any property that was transferred by the decedent in a way that would require inclusion of the property in the decedent's gross estate under the provisions of Code sections 2035, 2036, 2037 and 2038, provided that the property was located in the United States at either the time of transfer or the time of the decedent's death [10]. In addition, property within the United States includes the debt obligations of a U.S. person or governmental entity, and deposits in a U.S. branch of a foreign commercial bank [11,12].

Code section 2105 enumerates certain types of property owned by a nonresident alien decedent considered to be located outside the United States. Property located outside the United States includes proceeds payable under an insurance policy on the life of the decedent, certain types of debt obligations, and works of art on loan for exhibition to a public gallery or museum at the time of the decedent's death [13,14].

The U.S. estate tax is imposed on the decedent's taxable estate. Taxable estate is determined by reducing the nonresident alien's gross U.S. estate by any allowable deductions [15]. Several types of deductions are allowed to the estates of nonresident aliens. The estate may deduct the same expenses allowed estates of U.S. citizens and residents under Code sections 2053 and 2054.

Deductible expenses allowed under Code section 2053 include funeral expenses, administration expenses, claims against the estate, and indebtedness on property (where the total value of the property is included in gross estate). To be deductible, these expenses must be allowed to the estate under the law of the jurisdiction where the estate is administered [16]. Under Code section 2054, the estate can deduct losses incurred during the settlement of the estate from casualty or theft. In computing the allowable deduction for expenses under Code sections 2053 and 2054, the estate must limit the deduction to the ratio that gross U.S. estate bears to gross worldwide estate [17].

In addition to the deduction for expenses under Code sections 2053 and 2054, the estate of a nonresident alien was allowed a deduction for charitable transfers under Code section 2106(a)(2). The estate can deduct contributions made to public entities or to qualifying U.S. organizations, that meet the tax-exempt requirements of Code section 501(c)(3). Also, in certain cases, a nonresident alien's estate was allowed a deduction for certain transfers of property to the alien's spouse [18].

Figure A.—U.S. Estate Tax Schedule for Nonresident Aliens, 1986

Amount on which tax is computed	Amount of tax
\$100,000 or less	6 percent of amount
Over \$100,000 to \$500,000	\$6,000 plus 12 percent of excess over \$100,000
Over \$500,000 to \$1,000,000	\$54,000 plus 18 percent of excess over \$500,000
Over \$1,000,000 to \$2,000,000	\$144,000 plus 24 percent of excess over \$1,000,000
Over \$2,000,000	\$384,000 plus 30 percent of excess over \$2,000,000

While the estate tax is imposed on the decedent's taxable estate, the amount of the estate tax is determined by calculating the amount of tax on the sum of the decedent's taxable estate and "adjusted taxable gifts" minus the amount of estate tax on adjusted taxable gifts [19]. The tax rates, which appear in Figure A, are progressive, ranging from 6 percent on amounts less than \$100,000 to 30 percent on amounts in excess of \$2 million.

The estate of a nonresident alien could reduce its estate tax by claiming several credits. First, the estate could claim a "unified credit" of up to \$3,600. This credit served to effectively exempt estates from the U.S. estate tax if the taxable estate was less than \$60,000 [20]. Also, the nonresident alien's estate could claim those credits allowed the estates of U.S. citizens and residents under Code sections 2011, 2012, and 2013. Code section 2011 allows a limited credit for State death taxes paid. State death taxes include any estate, inheritance, legacy, or succession tax paid to any State or the District of Columbia on property that was included in gross U.S. estate [21]. Code section 2012 allows a limited credit for taxes paid on gifts when the value of the gifts must be included in gross

U.S. estate [22]. Code section 2013 allows a limited credit for taxes on prior transfers, that is, for the Federal estate tax paid on the transfer of property to the decedent by another person who died within 10 years before or 2 years after the decedent.

ESTATE TAXATION OF U.S. CITIZENS AND RESIDENTS AND NONRESIDENT ALIENS

Several major differences exist between the taxation of the estates of nonresident aliens and the estates of citizens and residents of the United States. First, the estate of a U.S. citizen or resident is taxed on its worldwide property, whereas the estate of a nonresident alien is taxed, in general, only on that property located within the United States at the time of death [23].

A second major difference relates to the rate of tax imposed on the estate. The estate of a U.S. citizen or resident is taxed under the rates contained in Code section 2001(c). These rates range from 18 percent for taxable estates of less than \$10,000 to 55 percent for taxable estates over \$3 million. However, the estates of nonresident aliens who died in 1986 are subject to significantly lower estate tax rates under Code section 2101(d) [24].

Two significant differences exist with respect to deductions. The estate of a U.S. citizen or resident is entitled to a marital deduction for all property transferred to the surviving spouse [25]. The estate of a nonresident alien who died in 1986 is generally not entitled to a marital deduction, except as provided for in several estate tax treaties. Also, the estate of a U.S. citizen or resident can deduct virtually all charitable contributions, whereas the estate of a nonresident alien can only deduct certain contributions [26].

A final difference involves allowable credits. The estate of a U.S. citizen or resident is entitled to a unified credit of \$192,800. This credit effectively exempts from tax a taxable estate with less than \$600,000 of assets [27]. As previously mentioned, the estate of nonresident aliens who died in 1986 is entitled to a unified credit of \$3,600, which effectively exempts estates from estate taxation if taxable estate is less than \$60,000. Also, the credits for State death taxes, gift taxes, and taxes on prior transfers allowed to the estates of nonresident aliens are subject to special limitations [28].

DATA ANALYSIS

Estate tax returns were filed for the estates of 161 nonresident alien decedents who died during 1986. Total gross U.S. estate of \$62,017,417 was reported for these

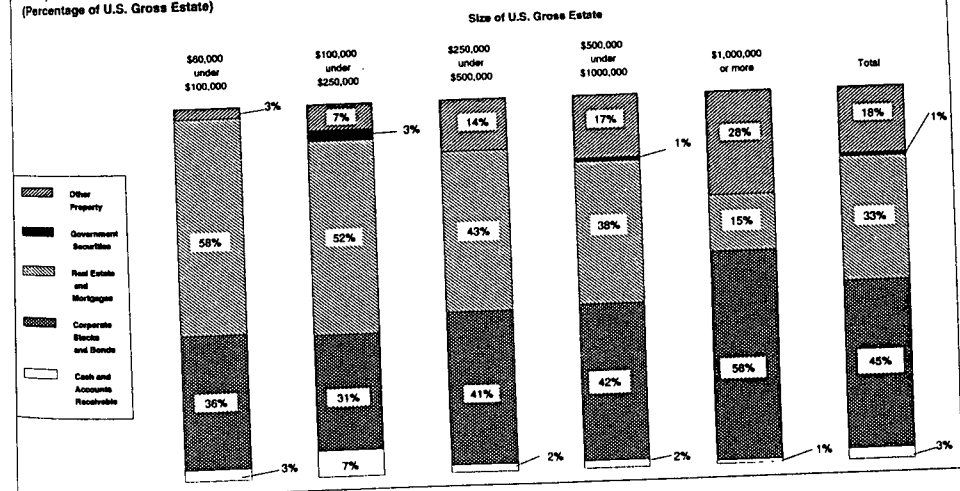
decedents. The average gross U.S. estate was \$385,201, an increase of 38.1 percent from 1982, the last previous year for which data are available.

Of the 161 returns filed, 89 returns showed the foreign component of gross estate, 55.3 percent of the total number of returns. Gross foreign estate had to be reported only if deductions attributable to gross worldwide estate were allocated to gross U.S. estate. These 89 returns showed total gross U.S. estate of \$41,390,447 and total gross worldwide estate of \$218,983,544. Total gross foreign estate was thus \$177,593,097, which was 76.0 percent greater than 1982 [29].

Stocks and bonds, and real estate and mortgages, constituted the largest categories of property in gross U.S. estate. Together these two categories comprised 78.2 percent of total U.S. property reported. The total value of corporate stocks and bonds reported for the estates of nonresident aliens was \$27,770,401. This amount was a 34.4 percent increase over 1982. Real estate and mortgages equaled \$20,709,960, up 4.1 percent from 1982. However, the greatest increase was for "other property," which was reported as \$11,418,566, nearly triple the amount reported for 1982 [30].

As indicated in Figure B, the relative composition of U.S. assets changed with the size of gross estate. In general, the larger the estate, the greater the proportion of stocks and bonds and other property, and the smaller the proportion of real estate and mortgages. With respect to the smallest estates (i.e., those with assets between \$60,000 and \$100,000), real estate constituted 58.2 percent of U.S. assets, stocks and bonds, 35.6 percent, and other property, 3.0 percent. For the largest estates (i.e., those with assets of \$1 million or more), real estate was only 14.8 percent of U.S. property, whereas stocks and bonds constituted 55.7 percent, and other property, 28.1 percent. With respect to individual countries, the largest number of returns were filed for the estates of Canadian decedents. Estate tax returns were filed for the estates of 51 Canadian decedents. These returns comprised nearly one-third of the total number of returns filed. However, many of these returns were filed for relatively small estates. The average gross U.S. estate for returns of Canadian decedents was only \$219,506. Furthermore, these returns accounted for only 18.1 percent of the total U.S. property reported for nonresident alien estates. United Kingdom (U.K.) decedents also had relatively small estates. Although 7.5 percent of the returns were filed for the estates of U.K. decedents, the average estate size was only \$180,647. U.K. returns accounted for only 3.5 percent of the total U.S. property. On the other hand, the estates of West German and Venezuelan decedents

Figure B. Composition of U.S. Gross Estates by Size of Estates (Percentage of U.S. Gross Estate)



were substantially larger than average. About 6.8 percent of the returns were filed for the estates of West German decedents. These estates had an average size of \$659,718 and accounted for nearly 11.7 percent of total U.S. property. In addition, although only 5.0 percent of the returns were filed for the estates of Venezuelan decedents, these estates had an average size of \$1,740,669 and accounted for 22.5 percent of total U.S. property. However, if the returns filed for the few wealthiest decedents are excluded, the average estate size of Venezuelan decedents was substantially lower.

Expenses of \$21,071,425 were reported for the estates of nonresident aliens. This amount was about \$4 million less than 1982. Of this total, \$6,119,675 were deducted from gross U.S. estate [31]. The combined amount for charitable and marital deductions was \$1,889,995, an increase of 746.8 percent from 1982. This increase appeared to be mainly due to the marital deduction. Ten returns showed marital deductions totalling \$1,858,528 [32].

Total taxable U.S. estate was \$53,933,747, an increase of 30.3 percent over 1982. The gross estate tax was \$8,054,638, so that the average tax rate was 14.9 percent. Credits of \$1,534,235 against the gross estate tax were claimed for the estates of nonresident aliens. The largest credit claimed was for State death taxes, \$849,956. This amount represented a 169.0 percent increase from 1982. The second largest credit was the unified credit, \$613,897, a decrease of 1.4 percent from 1982. After credits, the tax liability of the estates of nonresident aliens was \$6,520,403, an increase of 69.4 percent over 1982.

SUMMARY

The taxable estates of nonresident alien decedents are generally subject to U.S. estate tax on that property located within the United States. Taxable estate is determined by reducing gross estate by allowable deductions. The estate tax can be reduced by several credits.

Estate tax returns were filed for 161 nonresident alien decedents who died during 1986. Property located within the United States accounted for \$62,017,417 of the worldwide estate of these decedents. The largest categories of U.S. property were stocks and bonds, and real estate and mortgages, which accounted for 44.8 percent and 33.4 percent, respectively, of gross U.S. estate. Taxable estate totaled \$53,933,747, and the gross estate tax equaled \$8,054,638. After taking credits of \$1,534,235, the estates of nonresident aliens faced a U.S. estate tax of \$6,520,403.

DATA SOURCES AND LIMITATIONS

The data contained in this article and the following table were reported on all Forms 706NA, United States Estate Tax Return, Estate of nonresident not a citizen of the United States, filed at the Philadelphia Service Center between January 1986, and October 1988, by personal representatives of the decedents reporting a date of death during 1986. No sampling errors exist since the entire population was included in the study. However, the data contained here do not include information reported on returns with a taxable estate of less than \$60,000, returns showing assets exempt from U.S. estate taxation under the provisions of an applicable estate tax treaty, and returns that were erroneously filed.

The personal representative of the estate had 9 months following the decedent's death to file the return. A 6-month extension could be requested. However, possible delinquencies may have occurred. Therefore, the population may be slightly understated.

One potential data limitation should be mentioned. Seventy-three returns did not report any foreign assets. Therefore, the amounts shown in Table 1 for gross foreign estate and gross worldwide estate do not include the foreign assets for all nonresident alien estates.

DEFINITIONS OF SELECTED TERMS

Domicile - Domicile is the place where an individual's permanent home is located and from which the individual has no present intention of moving.

Gross estate - Gross estate includes all interests in property that were owned by the decedent at the time of death, that were subject to a power of acquisition at the time of the decedent's death, that were transferred during the decedent's lifetime in a manner substantially equivalent to a transfer under a will, or that were passed to the decedent tax-free through the use of the marital deduction. Gross worldwide estate includes all property included in gross estate no matter where it is located. However, the foreign component of gross worldwide estate had to be reported only if deductions had to be allocated between the foreign and U.S. estate. Gross U.S. estate includes only that portion of gross estate located within the United States.

Personal representative - A personal representative is an executor or administrator of an estate.

Taxable estate - Taxable estate is the value of the

decedent's interests in property net of allowable deductions.

NOTES AND REFERENCES

- [1] Treasury Regulation section 20.0-1(b). Residency for estate tax purposes differs from residency for income tax purposes. Under Internal Revenue Code section 7701(b), a resident for income tax purposes is an individual who meets the requirements of either the lawful permanent resident test or the substantial presence test. For additional information about residency requirements for income tax purposes, see, for example, Kaplan, Richard L., *Federal Taxation of International Transactions*, West Publishing Company, 1988, pp. 529-35.
- [2] For additional information about the factors considered in determining domicile, see, for example, Oliver, Harry Gordon, "Estate and Gift Tax Planning for Nonresidents," *International Tax Journal*, Fall 1986, p. 300; and Schuldenfrei, A. Finley, Stark, Elwood V. and Cline, Judith Hankins, "Estate Planning Considerations for Nonresident Aliens," *The Tax Adviser*, November 1985, p. 695.
- [3] Revenue Ruling 80-209, 1980-2 Cumulative Bulletin 248, U.S. Internal Revenue Service (1980).
- [4] See, for example, *Estate and Gift Tax Treaty Between the United Kingdom and the United States*, Article 4.
- [5] Special rules apply to the taxation of expatriates and residents of U.S. possessions. Under Code section 2107, an expatriate is a U.S. citizen who has lost citizenship within 10 years of death if a principal purpose for the loss of citizenship was the avoidance of U.S. tax. If a nonresident alien is an expatriate, then the alien's estate is taxed under the tax rates that apply to U.S. citizens and residents. Also, the estate of an expatriate must include in gross U.S. estate the value of the assets of a foreign corporation if the decedent owned (directly or indirectly) 10 percent or more of the voting stock of the corporation, or owned (directly, indirectly, or constructively) at least 50 percent of the total combined voting power of all stock of the corporation. For additional information about these special rules, see, for example, Schuldenfrei, Stark and Cline, op. cit. note 2 at p. 703. In addition, under Code section 2107(c), an expatriate is allowed a unified credit of up to \$13,000. Under Code section 2209, a U.S. citizen residing in a U.S. possession is considered to be a nonresident (and is taxed as such) if the individual acquired U.S. citizenship solely by reason of being a citizen of a U.S. possession, or by birth or residency within a U.S. possession. All other residents of U.S. possessions are treated as citizens of the United States.
- [6] Gross estate includes all property, real or personal, tangible or intangible, that was owned by the decedent at the time of death, that was subject to a power of acquisition at the time of the decedent's death, that was transferred during the decedent's lifetime in a manner substantially equivalent to a transfer under a will, or that was passed to the decedent tax-free through the use of the marital deduction.
- [7] Treasury Regulation section 20.2104-1(a).
- [8] Schuldenfrei, Stark and Cline, op. cit. note 2 at p. 700.
- [9] Conversely, the stock of a foreign corporation is generally considered to be property located outside the United States. However, in certain cases, U.S. property owned by a foreign corporation controlled by the nonresident alien may be included in the nonresident alien's gross U.S. estate. For more information about this inclusion of property in the nonresident alien's estate, see, for example, Oliver, op. cit. note 2 at p. 300.
- [10] Code sections 2035-2038 require the inclusion in gross estate of certain property transferred by the decedent with restrictions prior to death. Code section 2035 requires the inclusion in gross estate of property transferred by the decedent within 3 years of the decedent's death. Code section 2036 requires the inclusion in gross estate of transferred property in which the decedent has either retained the right to possess or enjoy the property, or the power to designate who shall possess or enjoy the property. Code section 2037 requires the inclusion in gross estate of property in which the decedent retained an express reversionary interest that another person can possess or enjoy only by surviving the decedent. Code section 2038 requires the inclusion in gross estate of property transferred by the decedent in which the decedent retained the power to alter, amend, revoke or terminate the transfer.
- [11] A U.S. person is a citizen or resident of the United States, a domestic corporation or partnership, and an estate or trust that is not considered under the Internal Revenue Code to be a foreign estate or trust.
- [12] Code section 2104 does not apply to a debt obligation if Code section 2105(b) (relating to certain debt obligations considered to be property located out-

side the United States) applies, or if any interest on the obligation would be treated as income from sources outside the United States under Code section 861(a)(1)(B) (relating to interest from a domestic corporation with less than 20 percent of its gross income over a 3 year period from within the United States), Code section 861(a)(1)(G) (relating to interest on certain foreign debt obligations acquired before July 1, 1974), and Code section 861(a)(1)(H) (relating to interest on certain debt obligations of foreign obligors that are guaranteed by a U.S. person).

- [13] The debt obligations considered to be located outside the United States include (1) amounts described in Code section 861(c) (i.e., certain deposits with banks, and savings and loan associations, and amounts held by an insurance company under an agreement to pay interest on the amounts), if the interest on the amounts would be treated under Code section 861(a)(1)(A) as income from sources outside the United States (i.e., interest income not effectively connected with a trade or business within the United States that is deposited in a domestic bank or a U.S. branch of a foreign bank); (2) deposits in a foreign branch of a domestic bank; and (3) debt obligations, if the interest on the obligation were exempt from tax under Code section 871(h)(1) (relating to the exemption for portfolio interest from the tax imposed on the income of nonresident aliens not connected with a U.S. business).
- [14] In addition to these general and specific situs rules, the location of property may be affected by the provisions of an estate tax treaty.
- [15] Code section 2106.
- [16] In addition, deductions are limited to the amount of property included in gross U.S. estate.
- [17] For example, if gross U.S. estate equals \$1 million, gross worldwide estate equals \$2 million, and expenses under Code sections 2053 and 2054 equal \$500,000, then the allowable deduction under Code section 2106(a)(1) equals:
 $(\$1 \text{ million} / \$2 \text{ million}) \times \$500,000 = \$250,000$
- [18] A marital deduction may be allowed the estate of a nonresident alien under an applicable tax treaty. For example, Article 8 of the Estate and Gift Tax Treaty Between the United Kingdom and the United States allows a marital deduction (to the extent it is allowed to a U.S.-domiciled decedent) for transfers of U.S. property by a U.K.-domiciled decedent to the decedent's spouse.
- [19] Adjusted taxable gifts is the total amount of taxable gifts made by the decedent after December 31, 1976, except for gifts otherwise included in the decedent's gross estate. Adjusted taxable gifts is included in the estate tax calculation in order to prevent taxpayers from avoiding the impact of the progressive estate tax rates by making pre-death gifts. [31] Expenses were reported on the 89 returns that reported gross foreign estate and by 13 returns which only reported U.S. assets. This latter group showed deductions of \$519,527.
- [20] Code section 2102(c). Estate tax returns were not required if taxable estate was less than \$60,000. Therefore, these estates are not included in the statistics.
- [21] Two limitations are imposed on the credit that the estate of a nonresident alien can take for State death taxes. Under Code section 2011(b), the credit is limited to a certain percentage of "adjusted taxable estate." In addition, under Code section 2102(b), the State death tax credit is limited to a percentage determined by dividing the value of property on which the State tax is imposed by the nonresident alien's gross U.S. estate.
- [22] This credit applies only to gifts made before 1977 of property that was subject to gift taxation and which is included in the decedent's gross U.S. estate. With the unification of the estate and gift tax systems by the Tax Reform Act of 1976, the credit is no longer necessary.
- [23] Code sections 2031, 2103.
- [24] In 1988, Code section 2102 was amended so that the rates imposed on U.S. persons under Code section 2001 apply to the estates of nonresident aliens who died after November 10, 1988.
- [25] Code section 2056. There are a number of limitations on the deduction where the interest passing to the surviving spouse is a terminable interest.
- [26] Code sections 2055, 2106(a)(2).
- [27] Code section 2010.

[28] Code section 2102.

[29] Gross foreign estate, as well as gross worldwide estate, may be underreported since only 89 returns reported an amount for foreign gross estate.

[30] As used in this article, "other property" includes all property other than cash and accounts receivable, corporate stocks and bonds, real estate and mortgages, and government securities.

[31] Expenses were reported on the 89 returns that reported gross foreign estate and by 13 returns which only reported U.S. assets. This latter group showed deductions of \$519,527.

[32] The amount for the charitable and marital deductions are combined on the Form 706NA, United States Estate Tax Return, Estate of nonresident not a citizen of the United States. However, ten returns, accounting for the bulk of the combined charitable and marital deductions had an attached schedule indicating the amount of the marital deduction.

Schedule B, Form 5713 and Instructions (Revised January 1986) and Instructions Specifically Attributable Taxes and Income (Section 999(c)(2)), p. 518.

Schedule C, Form 5713 and Instructions (Revised January 1986) and Instructions Tax Effect of the International Boycott Provisions, p. 519.

Form 5735 and Instructions (Revised October 1986) Computation of Possessions Corporation Tax Credit Allowed Under Section 936, p. 520.

Schedule P, Form 5735 and Instructions (Revised October 1986) Allocation of Income and Expenses Under Section 936(h)(5), p. 521.

Form 8804 (September 1989) Annual Return for Partnership Withholding Tax (Section 1446), p. 522.

Form 8805 (September 1989) Foreign Partnership's Information Statement of Section 1446 Withholding Tax, p. 522.

Form 8813 (September 1989) Partnership Withholding Tax Payment (Section 1446), p. 523.

Instructions for Forms 8804, 8805, and 8813 (September 1989), p. 524.

Forms and Instructions

Form 706NA United States Estate (and Generation-Skipping Transfer) Tax Return
 (Rev. 11/87) (OMB No. 1545-0031 Expires 06/30/90)

Attach supplemental documents and translations. Show amounts in United States dollars.

PART 1.—Decedent, Executor, and Attorney

1a Decedent's first name and middle initial
 1b Decedent's last name
 2 U.S. social security number (if any)

3 Place of death
 4 Domicile at time of death
 5 Citizenship (nationality)
 6 Date of death

7a Date of birth
 7b Place of birth
 8 Business or occupation

9a Name of executor
 9b Address
 10a Name of attorney for estate
 10b Address

11a Name of executor
 11b Address
 12a Name of attorney for estate
 12b Address

PART 2.—Tax Computation

1 Taxable estate (from Schedule B, line 8)	1
2 Total taxable gifts of tangible or intangible property located in the U.S., transferred (directly or indirectly) by the decedent after December 31, 1976, and not included in the gross estate (see section 2511)	2
3 Total (add lines 1 and 2)	3
4 Tentative tax on the amount on line 3 (see instructions)	4
5 Tentative tax on the amount on line 2 (see instructions)	5
6 Gross estate tax (subtract line 5 from line 4)	6
7 Unified credit—enter lesser of line 6 amount or maximum allowed (see instructions)	7
8 Balance (subtract line 7 from line 6)	8
9 Credit for state death taxes (see instructions and attach credit evidence)	9
10 Balance (subtract line 9 from line 8)	10
11 Credit for Federal gift taxes (see sections 2102 and 2012 and attach computation)	11
12 Credit for tax on prior transfers (attach Schedule Q, Form 706)	12
13 Total (add lines 11 and 12)	13
14 Net estate tax (subtract line 13 from line 10)	14
15 Total generation-skipping transfer tax (attach Schedule R, Form 706)	15
16 Section 4981A increased estate tax (attach Schedule S (Form 706) (see instructions))	16
17 Total transfer taxes (Add lines 14, 15, and 16)	17
18 Earlier payments (see instructions and attach explanation)	18
19 U.S. Treasury bonds redeemed to pay estate tax	19
20 Total (add lines 18 and 19)	20
21 Balance due (subtract line 20 from line 17) (see instructions)	21

Under penalty of perjury, I declare that I have prepared this return, including any additional sheets attached, and to the best of my knowledge and belief, it is true, correct, and complete and that a complete, correct copy of all property and interests forming part of the decedent's gross estate has been included in this return.

(Signature of executor) (Date)

(Signature of preparer (other than executor)) (Address) (Date)

For Paperwork Reduction Act Notice, see the first page of the instructions. Form 706NA (Rev. 11/87)

Form 706 (Rev. 11/87) Page 2

PART 3.—General Information

Yes	No	Yes	No
1 Did the decedent die testate?			
2 Were letters testamentary or of administration granted for the estate? <i>If granted to persons other than those filing the return, include names and addresses on page 1.</i>			
3 Did the decedent, at the time of death, own any: a Real property located in the U.S.? b U.S. corporate stock? c Debt obligations of (1) a U.S. person or (2) the U.S., a state or any political subdivision, or the District of Columbia? d Other property located in the U.S.?			
4 Was the decedent engaged in business in the U.S. at date of death?			
5 At date of death, did the decedent have access, personally or through an agent, to a safe deposit box located in the U.S.?			
6 Had the decedent ever been a citizen of the United States? a If "Yes," did the decedent lose U.S. citizenship within 10 years of death?			
7 Did the decedent make any transfer (of property that was located in the U.S. at either the time of the transfer or the time of death) described in sections 2035, 2036, 2037, or 2038 (see the instructions for Form 706 Schedule G)? <i>If "Yes," attach Schedule G, Form 706.</i>			
8 At the date of death, had the decedent created any existing trusts that included property located in the U.S. either when the trust was created or when the decedent died? <i>If "Yes," attach Schedule G, Form 706.</i>			
9 At the date of death, did the decedent: a Have a general power of appointment over any property located in the U.S.? b Or, at any time, exercise or release the power? <i>If "Yes," to either a or b, attach Schedule H, Form 706.</i>			
10 a Have Federal gift tax returns ever been filed? b Periods covered: c Internal Revenue offices where filed.			
11 Does the gross estate in the United States include any interests in property transferred to a "skip person" as defined in the instructions to Schedule R of Form 706? <i>If "Yes," attach Schedules R and/or R-1, Form 706.</i>			

Schedule A Gross Estate in the United States (see instructions)

Do you elect to value the decedent's gross estate at a date or dates after the decedent's death (as authorized by section 2032)?
 To make the election, you must check this box "Yes." If you check "Yes," complete columns (c), (d), and (e). If you check "No," complete column (a). You may leave columns (c) and (d) blank or you may use them to expand your column (a) description.

Item No.	Description of property and acquisition tax, including, if applicable, EGPSP number, if applicable	(a) Alternate valuation date	(b) Alternate value in U.S. dollars	(c) Value at date of death in U.S. dollars
1				

(If you need more space, attach additional sheets of same size.)

Total

Schedule B Taxable Estate
 You must document lines 2 and 4 for the deduction on line 5 to be allowed.

1 Gross estate in the U.S. (Schedule A total)	1
2 Gross estate outside the U.S. (see instructions)	2
3 Entire gross estate wherever located (add amounts on lines 1 and 2)	3
4 Amount of funeral expenses, administration expenses, decedent's debts, mortgages and liens, and losses during administration (attach itemized schedule) (see instructions)	4
5 Deduction for expenses, claims, etc. (divide line 1 by line 3 and multiply the result by line 4) (see instructions)	5
6 Charitable deduction (attach Schedule O, Form 706) and marital deduction (attach Schedule M, Form 706, and computation)	6
7 Total deductions (add lines 5 and 6)	7
8 Taxable estate (subtract line 7 from line 3)	8

Instructions
Paperwork Reduction Act Notice. We ask for your permission to only use the Internal Revenue Service's information...

no execution on appointment, and acting in the U.S. every person in actual or constructive possession of any of the decedent's property...

Time of death would have been treated as if the decedent had died on the date of the decedent's death...

Line 7—Enter the unified credit. The unified credit is allowed for the lesser of the line 6 amount or the maximum unified credit...

Changes You Should Note

New General-Shipping Transfer Tax.—A new general shipping transfer tax (GSTT) is imposed on the estate of certain decedents who die after October 22, 1986...

Specific Instructions

Attachment.—The decedent died testate. Attach a certified copy of the will to Form 706A. For decedent who died intestate, attach a certified copy of the will to Form 706A...

How to Complete Form 706A

Part 3.—General Information
Question 6a.—If you answer "Yes," please attach a statement showing the citizenship of the decedent's parents...

Form 706 (Rev. 11-87)

Part 2. Attach and append and file only pages 3 and 4
Line 1.—Enter the gross estate. The gross estate is the net estate plus the tax on the net estate...

General Instructions

A. Purpose of Form.—Form 706A is used to compute the estate tax liability for a decedent who died after October 22, 1986...

Part 3.—General Information

Question 6a.—If you answer "Yes," please attach a statement showing the citizenship of the decedent's parents...

Part 2. Attach and append and file only pages 3 and 4

Line 1.—Enter the gross estate. The gross estate is the net estate plus the tax on the net estate...

Form 940 (1987)

Employer's Annual Federal Unemployment (FUTA) Tax Return
Part 1. Computation of Tentative Credit (Complete if you checked the "Yes" box in question 8 on page 1 of Form 940)

Part 1. Computation of Tentative Credit

1. Total payments (including normal payments) during the calendar year for services of employees...

Part 2. Attach and append and file only pages 3 and 4

Line 1.—Enter the gross estate. The gross estate is the net estate plus the tax on the net estate...

Form 940 (1987)

Employer's Annual Federal Unemployment (FUTA) Tax Return
Part 1. Computation of Tentative Credit (Complete if you checked the "Yes" box in question 8 on page 1 of Form 940)

Form 940 (1987)

Employer's Annual Federal Unemployment (FUTA) Tax Return
Part 1. Computation of Tentative Credit (Complete if you checked the "Yes" box in question 8 on page 1 of Form 940)

Part 2. Attach and append and file only pages 3 and 4

Line 1.—Enter the gross estate. The gross estate is the net estate plus the tax on the net estate...

Form 940 (1987)

Employer's Annual Federal Unemployment (FUTA) Tax Return
Part 1. Computation of Tentative Credit (Complete if you checked the "Yes" box in question 8 on page 1 of Form 940)

Form 940 (1987)

Employer's Annual Federal Unemployment (FUTA) Tax Return
Part 1. Computation of Tentative Credit (Complete if you checked the "Yes" box in question 8 on page 1 of Form 940)

Form 940 (1987)

Employer's Annual Federal Unemployment (FUTA) Tax Return
Part 1. Computation of Tentative Credit (Complete if you checked the "Yes" box in question 8 on page 1 of Form 940)

Part 3. Record of Quarterly FUTA Tax Liability

1. Enter the amount of the FUTA tax liability for each quarter...

Form 940 (1987)

Employer's Annual Federal Unemployment (FUTA) Tax Return
Part 1. Computation of Tentative Credit (Complete if you checked the "Yes" box in question 8 on page 1 of Form 940)

Form 940 (1987)

Employer's Annual Federal Unemployment (FUTA) Tax Return
Part 1. Computation of Tentative Credit (Complete if you checked the "Yes" box in question 8 on page 1 of Form 940)

Form 940 (1987)

Employer's Annual Federal Unemployment (FUTA) Tax Return
Part 1. Computation of Tentative Credit (Complete if you checked the "Yes" box in question 8 on page 1 of Form 940)

Form 940 (1987)

Employer's Annual Federal Unemployment (FUTA) Tax Return
Part 1. Computation of Tentative Credit (Complete if you checked the "Yes" box in question 8 on page 1 of Form 940)

Form 940 (1987)

Employer's Annual Federal Unemployment (FUTA) Tax Return
Part 1. Computation of Tentative Credit (Complete if you checked the "Yes" box in question 8 on page 1 of Form 940)

Form 940 (1987)

Employer's Annual Federal Unemployment (FUTA) Tax Return
Part 1. Computation of Tentative Credit (Complete if you checked the "Yes" box in question 8 on page 1 of Form 940)

Form 940 (1987)

Employer's Annual Federal Unemployment (FUTA) Tax Return
Part 1. Computation of Tentative Credit (Complete if you checked the "Yes" box in question 8 on page 1 of Form 940)

Form 940 (1987)

Employer's Annual Federal Unemployment (FUTA) Tax Return
Part 1. Computation of Tentative Credit (Complete if you checked the "Yes" box in question 8 on page 1 of Form 940)

Form 940 (1987)

Employer's Annual Federal Unemployment (FUTA) Tax Return
Part 1. Computation of Tentative Credit (Complete if you checked the "Yes" box in question 8 on page 1 of Form 940)

Form 940 (1987)

Employer's Annual Federal Unemployment (FUTA) Tax Return
Part 1. Computation of Tentative Credit (Complete if you checked the "Yes" box in question 8 on page 1 of Form 940)

Form 940 (1987)

Employer's Annual Federal Unemployment (FUTA) Tax Return
Part 1. Computation of Tentative Credit (Complete if you checked the "Yes" box in question 8 on page 1 of Form 940)

Form 940 (1987)

Employer's Annual Federal Unemployment (FUTA) Tax Return
Part 1. Computation of Tentative Credit (Complete if you checked the "Yes" box in question 8 on page 1 of Form 940)

Form 940 (1987)

Employer's Annual Federal Unemployment (FUTA) Tax Return
Part 1. Computation of Tentative Credit (Complete if you checked the "Yes" box in question 8 on page 1 of Form 940)

Form 940 (1987)

Employer's Annual Federal Unemployment (FUTA) Tax Return
Part 1. Computation of Tentative Credit (Complete if you checked the "Yes" box in question 8 on page 1 of Form 940)

Form 940 (1987)

Employer's Annual Federal Unemployment (FUTA) Tax Return
Part 1. Computation of Tentative Credit (Complete if you checked the "Yes" box in question 8 on page 1 of Form 940)

940 Department of the Treasury Internal Revenue Service
Employer's Annual Federal Unemployment (FUTA) Tax Return
 For Paperwork Reduction Act Notice, see page 2.
 OMB No. 1545-0028
1987

EMPLOYER'S COPY

Employer identification number _____

Part I—Computation of Taxable Wages and Credit Reduction (To be completed by all taxpayers)

1 Total payments (including exempt payments) during the calendar year for services of employees _____

2 Exempt payments (explain each exemption shown, attaching additional sheets if necessary) _____

3 Payments for services of more than \$7,000. Enter only the excess over the first \$7,000 paid to individual employees not including exempt amounts shown on line 2. Do not use the state wage limitation _____

4 Total exempt payments (add lines 2 and 3) _____

5 Total taxable wages (subtract line 4 from line 1) (If any part is exempt from state contributions, see instructions.) _____

6 Additional tax resulting from credit reduction for unpaid advances to the state listed below (by two-letter Postal Service abbreviation). Enter the wages included on line 5 above for that state and multiply by the rate shown. (See instructions.)
 Enter the credit reduction amount here and on Part III line 2, or Part III line 4, PA _____

Part II—Tax Due or Refund (Complete if you checked the "Yes" boxes in both questions A and B and did not check the box in C, above.)

1 FUTA tax. Multiply the wages in Part I, line 5, by .058 and enter here _____

2 Enter amount from Part I, line 6 _____

3 Total FUTA tax (add lines 1 and 2) _____

4 Minus: Total FUTA tax deposited for the year, including any overpayment applied from a prior year (from your records) _____

5 Balance due (subtract line 4 from line 3). This should be \$100 or less. Pay to IRS _____

6 Overpayment (subtract line 3 from line 4). Check if it is to be: refunded retained _____

Part III—Tax Due or Refund (Complete if you checked the "No" box in either question A or B or you checked the box in C, above. Also complete Part V.)

1 Gross FUTA tax. Multiply the wages in Part I, line 5, by .062 _____

2 Maximum credit. Multiply the wages in Part I, line 5, by .054 _____

3 Enter the smaller of the amount on line 1, or line 2, or Part III, line 2 _____

4 Enter amount from Part I, line 6 _____

5 Credit allowable (subtract line 4 from line 3) (If zero or less, enter 0) _____

6 Total FUTA tax (subtract line 5 from line 1) _____

7 Minus: Total FUTA tax deposited for the year, including any overpayment applied from a prior year (from your records) _____

8 Balance due (subtract line 7 from line 6). This should be \$100 or less. Pay to IRS _____

9 Overpayment (subtract line 6 from line 7). Check if it is to be: refunded retained _____

Part IV—Record of Quarterly Federal Tax Liability for Unemployment Tax (Do not include state liability.)

Quarter	First	Second	Third	Fourth	Total for Year
Liability for quarter					
Amount of overpayment (check if it is to be refunded or retained)					

If you will not have to file returns in the future, write "Final" here (see general instruction "Who Must File") and sign the return.

Signature: _____ Title (Owner, etc.): _____ Date: _____

Note: You must keep this copy and a copy of each related schedule or statement for 4 years after the date the tax is due or paid, whichever is later. These copies must be available for inspection by the IRS. See Circular E and Publication 539, Employment Taxes, for more information. Household employers should see Publication 503.

Form 940 (1987) Page 4
Part V—Computation of Tentative Credit (Complete if you checked the "No" box in either question A or B or you checked the box in C, above. See instructions.)

State	State unemployment tax rate (col. 1 of 5)	State unemployment tax rate (col. 2 of 5)	Contributions payable by employer (col. 3 of 5)	Contributions payable by employee (col. 4 of 5)	Contributions actually paid to state (col. 5 of 5)
1	2	3	4	5	6
7	8	9	10	11	12

10 Totals _____

11 Total tentative credit (add line 10, columns 8 and 9—see instructions for limitations) _____

Part I—Computation of Taxable Wages and Credit Reduction

Line 1—Total payments. Enter the total payments you made to employees during the calendar year, even if they are not taxable (include salaries, wages, commissions, fees, bonuses, vacation allowances, amounts paid to temporary or part-time employees, and the value of goods, lodging, food, clothing, and noncash fringe benefits). Also include the amount of tips reported to you in writing by your employees. Enter the amount before any deductions. How the payments are made is not important in determining if they are wages. Thus, you may pay wages for prework or as a percentage of profits, and you may pay wages hourly, daily, weekly, monthly, or yearly. You may pay wages in cash or some other way, such as goods, lodging, food, or clothing. For items other than cash, use the fair market value at the time of payment.

Line 2—Exempt payments.—"Wages" and "employment" as defined for FUTA purposes do not include every payment and every kind of service excepted from employment are not subject to tax. You may deduct these payments from total payments only if you establish them on line 2.

Enter such items as the following:

- (1) Agricultural labor, if you don't meet either of the tests in Agricultural Employees on page 2.
- (2) Benefit payments for sickness or injury under a worker's compensation law.
- (3) Household service if you do not pay cash wages of \$1,000 or more in any calendar quarter in 1986 and 1987.
- (4) Certain family employment.
- (5) Certain fishing activities.
- (6) Noncash payments for the services of household services in a private home that are included in line 1. Only cash wages to these workers are taxable.
- (7) Value of certain meals and lodging.
- (8) Any other exempt service or pay.

For more information, see Circular E.

Line 3—Enter the total amounts of more than \$7,000 you paid each employee during the year. If you have 10 employees to whom you paid \$8,000 during the year, \$80,000 on line 1 and \$100,000 on line 3. The \$7,000 wage limitation for FUTA purposes only. Do not use the state wage limitation for this entry.

Line 5—Total taxable wages.—If any part of these wages is exempt from employment taxes, you must list on Part III and V, for example, if you pay wages to corporate officers in a state that exempts them from employment taxes (these wages are taxable for FUTA tax, you would check the box on line 1 and complete Part III and V).

Line 6.—Enter any wages included on line 5 that are not subject to unemployment taxes. Multiply the wages by the rate shown. This adjustment increases the FUTA tax by the amount shown on

Part II—Tax Due or Refund

Use this part only if you checked "Yes" for both questions A and B on page 1, and did not check the box in C. The tax rate of .008 gives you credit for your payments to your state's unemployment fund.

Part III—Tax Due or Refund

Use this part if you do not qualify for Part II, line 3. Enter the smaller of Part V, line 11, or Part III, line 2. This is the maximum credit allowable for your payments to state unemployment fund.

Line 4 and 5.—Enter the amount from Part I, line 5 on line 4. Subtract the amount from Part III, line 3. The result on line 5 is your allowable credit for payments to the state.

Part IV—Record of Federal Tax Liability

Complete this part if your total tax (Part I, line 3 or Part III, line 6) is over \$100. To figure your FUTA liability for each of the first 3 quarters of 1987, multiply by .008 that part of the total tax paid during the quarter. Enter this amount under that quarter.

Your liability for the 4th quarter is the total tax (Part II, line 3 or Part III, line 6) minus your liability for the first 3 quarters of the year. The total liability must equal your total tax. Otherwise, you may be charged a failure to deposit penalty against your average liability.

Depositing FUTA Tax.—If your liability for any unreported amount of \$100 or less from an earlier quarter is over \$100, deposit it by the last day of the first month following the close of the quarter. If it is \$100 or less, carry it to the next quarter. If your liability for any unreported amount from any earlier quarter is over \$100, deposit the entire amount by February 1, 1988. If it is \$100 or less, you can either make a deposit or pay it with your Form 940 for this entry.

Note: The total amount of all deposits or payments shown in Part IV, line 4, or Part III, line 7, following these rules, the balance due with Form 940 will be zero.

Deposit FUTA tax in an authorized financial institution or the Federal Reserve Bank for your state. To avoid a possible penalty, do not mail deposits directly to IRS. Records of your deposits (column 6) increase your state experience rate. Note: If you are receiving additional credit (column 6) increase your state experience rate. Note: If you are receiving additional credit (column 6) the additional credit is not subject to the 90% limitation.

You must use a Form 8109, Federal Tax Deposit Coupon, when making each tax deposit. IRS will send you a book of deposit coupons when

498 Forms and Instructions

1040 Department of the Treasury Internal Revenue Service
U.S. Individual Income Tax Return 1987
 For the year Jan.-Dec. 31, 1987, or other tax year beginning _____, 1987 ending _____
 OMB No. 1545-0028

Label _____
 Use IRS label. Otherwise, please print or type _____

Presidential Election Campaign: Do you want \$1 to go to this fund? Yes No

Filing Status: Single Married filing joint return (even if only one had income) Married filing separate return Head of household (with qualifying person) Your dependent, enter child's name here

Exemptions: Yourself Spouse Dependents Other

Income: Wages, salaries, tips, etc. Taxable interest income Dividend income Taxable amount of state and local income taxes Alimony received Business income or (loss) Capital gain or (loss) Pensions, IRA distributions, annuities, and rollovers Taxable amount of IRA Rental, royalties, partnerships, estates, trusts, etc. Farm income or (loss) Unemployment compensation Social security benefits Taxable amount of IRA Other income

Adjustments to Income: Reimbursed employee business expenses Your IRA deduction Spouse's IRA deduction Self-employed health insurance deduction Keogh retirement plan and self-employed SEP deduction Penalty on early withdrawal of savings Alimony paid Add lines 23 through 28. These are your total adjustments.

Adjusted Gross Income _____

Form 1040 (1987) Page 2
Tax Computation

32a Amount from line 30 (adjusted gross income) _____

32b Check Married Single Head of household Spouse was 65 or over Blind LIRA

33 Add the number of boxes checked and enter the total here _____

34 If you can be claimed as a dependent on another person's return, check here 33b

35 If you are married filing a separate return and your spouse itemizes deductions, or you are a dual status alien, see page 25 and check here 33c

36 Itemized deductions. See page 15 to see if you should itemize. If you don't itemize, enter as 0. If you do itemize, attach Schedule A, enter the amount from Schedule A, line 25, AND show 33b. 33d

37 Enter tax. Check if from Tax Table Tax Rate Schedules Schedule D Form 9615 33e

38 Additional taxes (see page 16). Check if from Form 4970 or Form 4972 33f

39 Credit for child and dependent care expenses (attach Form 2441) _____ 40

40 Credit for the elderly or for the permanently and totally disabled (attach Schedule R) _____ 41

42 Add lines 40 and 41. Enter the total _____ 42

43 Subtract line 42 from line 37. Enter the result (but not less than zero) _____ 43

44 Foreign tax credit (attach Form 1116) _____ 44

45 General business credit. Check if from Form 3800 Form 3468 Form 5884 Form 6418 Form 6765, or Form 6758 _____ 45

46 Add lines 44 and 45. Enter the total _____ 46

47 Subtract line 46 from line 43. Enter the result (but not less than zero) _____ 47

48 Self-employment tax (attach Schedule SE) _____ 48

49 Alternative minimum tax (attach Form 6251) _____ 49

50 Tax on recapture of investment credit (attach Form 4255) _____ 50

51 Social security tax on tip income not reported to employer (attach Form 4137) _____ 51

52 Tax on an IRA or a qualified retirement plan (attach Form 5329) _____ 52

53 Add lines 47 through 52. This is your total tax _____ 53

54 Federal income tax withheld (including tax shown on Form(s) 1099) _____ 54

55 1987 estimated tax payments and amount applied from 1986 return _____ 55

56 Earned income credit (see page 18) _____ 56

57 Amount paid with Form 4868 (extension request) _____ 57

58 Excess social security tax and RRTA tax withheld (see page 19) _____ 58

59 Credit for federal tax on gasoline and special fuels (attach Form #18) _____ 59

60 Registered investment company credits (attach Form 2439) _____ 60

61 Add lines 54 through 60. These are your total payments _____ 61

62 If line 61 is larger than line 53, enter amount OVERPAID _____ 62

63 Amount of line 62 to be REFUNDED TO YOU _____ 63

64 Amount of line 62 to be applied to your 1988 estimated tax _____ 64

65 If line 63 is larger than line 61, enter AMOUNT YOU OWE. Attach check or money order for full amount payable to "Internal Revenue Service." Write your social security number, daytime phone number, and 1987 Form 1040 on _____ 65

Please Sign Here: Taxpayer's signature Preparer's signature

Under penalties of perjury, I declare that I have examined the return and accompanying schedules and statements, and to the best of my knowledge and belief they are true, correct, and complete. Declaration of preparer (other than taxpayer) is based on information furnished by taxpayer. No other preparer has any knowledge.

Taxpayer's signature _____ Date _____ Preparer's signature _____ Date _____

Preparer's name (if not self-employed) _____ Firm name (if self-employed) _____

U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1987-100-280-100

497 Forms and Instructions

• If at the end of any month the total amount of unpaid taxes for the year is \$200 or more but less than \$2,000, you must deposit the tax by the 15th day of the following month. (This does not apply if you made a deposit for a quarter monthly period during the month under the \$2,000 rule explained above.)

• If at the end of the year the total amount of unpaid taxes is less than \$200, you may either pay the taxes directly to IRS along with your Form 1042 or deposit them by March 15.

Penalty for Overstated Tax Deposits.—If you overstate your deposits, you may be subject to a penalty. See section 6656(b).

Canadian Withholding Agents. If you are a nominee, representative, fiduciary, or partnership in Canada and you receive dividends from sources in the United States for the account of any person who is not entitled to the reduced rate granted under the tax treaty between the United States and Canada, you are a withholding agent and you must withhold the additional tax due on such income. Send the additional U.S. tax withheld, in U.S. currency, with Form 1042 to the Internal Revenue Service Center, Philadelphia, PA 19255, by March 15, 1988.

Specific Instructions for Form 1042

Note: If you are a withholding agent for numerous clients, you must make required Federal Tax Deposits (FTDs) and file only one Form 1042 (combining all Forms 1042S recipient information), using your name, address, and employer identification number (EIN), regardless of the number of different clients, branches, divisions or types of income for which you are the withholding agent.

Line 63.—The amount on line 63a should equal the sum of all Forms 1042S, line 3, column (b), plus the amount shown on Form 1000 II during 1987 you withheld more tax than required; you may release it to the recipient any time before you file Form 1042 for the year. In this case, enter in column (e) of Form 1042S the tax withheld less any tax released. The amount on line 63b should equal the sum of all Forms 1042S, line 3, column (b) plus the tax assumed from Form 1000 II if it does not, attach a statement explaining the difference.

In determining tax withheld on remuneration for labor or personal services that a nonresident alien performs in the United States, a deduction for personal exemptions to the extent allowed by section 873(d)(3) is allowed prorated on the basis of \$5.21 (\$5.33 for 1988) a day for each exemption for the period during which the alien performs the services in the United States. Attach a statement to Form 1042 explaining the amount of compensation for labor or personal services in the United States and the amount of exemptions prorated. For more information, see Publication 515.

Lines 68 and 69.—You may claim an overpayment shown on line 68 as a refund or a credit. Check either box on line 69 to show which you are claiming. If you claim a credit, it can reduce your required deposits of withheld tax for 1988.

1116 **Computation of Foreign Tax Credit**
Individual, Fiduciary, or Nonresident Alien Individual
Attach to Form 1040, 1040NR, 1041, or 990-T.
See separate instructions.

OMB No. 1545-0023
1987
REG-21

Name: _____ Identifying number as shown on page 1 of your tax return: _____

Use a separate Form 1116 for each type of income. Check only one box. This form is being completed for credit for taxes on:

Passive income Shipping income Dividends from each noncontrolled section 902 corporation General limitation income—all other income from sources outside the United States (including income from sources within U.S. possessions)

High withholding tax interest Dividends from an IC-DISC or former DISC Distributions from a foreign sales corporation (FSC) or former FSC

Resident of (name of country): _____

Note: If you paid taxes to one foreign country, use column A in Part I and line A in Part II. If you paid taxes to more than one foreign country, use a separate column and line for each country.

Part I Taxable Income From Sources Outside the United States

Foreign Country or U.S. Possession	Foreign Country or U.S. Possession			Total (Add Col. A, B, and C)
	A	B	C	
Write the name of the foreign country or U.S. possession: _____				
1 Gross income from sources within country (see instructions)				
2 Applicable deductions and losses (see instructions)				
a Expenses directly allocable to the income on line 1 (attach schedule)				
b Pro-rata share of all other deductions not directly allocable				
(i) Itemized deductions (attach schedule)				
(ii) Other deductions (attach schedule)				
(iii) Add lines 2(b)(i) and 2(b)(ii)				
(iv) Foreign source income (see instructions)				
(v) Gross income from all sources (see instructions)				
(vi) Divide line 2(b)(v) by line 2(b)(v)				
(vii) Multiply line 2(b)(v) by line 2(b)(vi)				
c Losses from foreign sources				
d Add lines 2a, 2b(v), and 2c				
3 Subtract line 2d from line 1. Enter the result here and in Part III, line 6a				

Part III Foreign Taxes Paid or Accrued (Attach receipt or copy of return.)

Country (You must check one)	In Foreign Currency				In U.S. Dollars			
	(1) Paid or Accrued	(2) Taxes Withheld at Source on (a) Dividends (b) Royalties (c) Interest	(3) Other Foreign Taxes Paid or Accrued	(4) Interest	(5) Other Foreign Taxes Paid or Accrued	(6) Interest	(7) Total Foreign Taxes Paid or Accrued (1), (2), (3), (4), (5), (6), and (7)	(8) Total Foreign Taxes Paid or Accrued (7) (1), (2), (3), (4), (5), (6), and (7)
A								
B								
C								

3. Add lines A through C, column (8). Enter the total here and on Part III, line 7.
For Payment Reduction Act Notice, see page 1 of separate instructions.

Form 1116 (1987)

Form 1116 (1987) **Page 2**

Part III Computation of Foreign Tax Credit

Check if you are claiming a credit for taxes paid to the Virgin Islands under section 932(b)

1 Enter amount from Part I, line 3 (This is the total foreign taxes paid or accrued)	1	
2 Carryback or carryover (attach detailed computation)	2	
3 Add lines 1 and 2	3	
4 Reduction in foreign taxes (see instructions)	4	
5 Subtract line 4 from line 3 (This is the total amount of foreign taxes available for credit)	5a	
6a Enter amount from Part I, line 3 (see instructions)	6a	
b Enter pro-rata share of allocated foreign losses (see instructions)	6b	
c Reduce the amount on line 6a by the loss on line 6b. (This is your taxable income (or loss) from sources outside the United States.) If this is a loss, you have no foreign tax credit for the type of income you checked on page 1. Skip lines 7 through 13.	6c	
7 Recapture of prior year overall foreign losses (attach computation)	7	
8 Subtract line 7 from line 6c. This is your net foreign source taxable income	8	
9 Individuals: Enter amount from Form 1040, line 34, or from Form 1040NR, line 33. Estates and trusts: Enter on this line your taxable income without the deduction for your exemption	9	
10 Divide line 8 by line 9 (If line 8 is more than line 9, enter the figure "1.")	10	
11 Individuals: Enter amount from Form 1040, line 43, or Form 1040NR, line 40. Estates and trusts: Enter amount from Form 1041, line 22c, or Form 990-T, line B	11	
12 Multiply line 11 by line 10 (Maximum amount of credit)	12	
13 Enter the amount from line 5 or line 12, whichever is smaller. (If this is the only Form 1116 you are completing, skip lines 1 through 8 in Part IV and enter this amount on line 9, Part IV. Otherwise, complete the appropriate lines in Part IV.)	13	

Part IV Summary of Credits From Separate Parts III (See Instructions.)

1 Credit for taxes on passive income	1	
2 Credit for taxes on high withholding tax interest	2	
3 Credit for taxes on financial services income	3	
4 Credit for taxes on shipping income	4	
5 Credit for taxes on dividends from an IC-DISC or former DISC	5	
6 Credit for taxes on distributions from a FSC or former FSC	6	
7 Credit for taxes on dividends from each noncontrolled section 902 corporation	7	
8 Credit for taxes on general limitation income (all other income from sources outside the U.S.)	8	
9 Add lines 1 through 8	9	
10 Reduction of credit for international boycott operations (see "Reduction of Credit for International Boycott Operations" in instructions for Part III)	10	
11 Subtract line 10 from line 9. This is your foreign tax credit. Enter here and on Form 1040, line 44; Form 1040NR, line 41; Form 1041, line 23a; or Form 990-T, line 9a	11	

U.S. GPO: 1987 O-183-184

Instructions for Form 1116

Computation of Foreign Tax Credit Individual, Fiduciary, or Nonresident Alien Individual

(Section references are to the Internal Revenue Code)

General Instructions

Paperwork Reduction Act Notice.—We ask for this information to carry out the Internal Revenue laws of the United States. We need to ensure that taxpayers are complying with these laws and to show us the figures and collect the right amount of tax. You are required to give us this information.

1987 Tax Law Changes

There are several changes to the computation of foreign tax credits for tax years beginning in 1987. These changes include modifications to the separate limitation categories, transitional rules for the carryback and carryover of credits for income in those countries, denial of the credit for taxes paid in those countries, and new rules for the sourcing of gains on the sale of property.

The following existing separate limitation categories have been retained: certain dividends from a DISC, foreign tax on international sales corporation, and certain foreign trade income and distributions from a FSC. Foreign taxes paid in these countries are eligible for separate interest income which expired prior to 1987 has been eliminated and replaced with a separate limitation for passive income in general. Other categories of income are now subject to separate limitation categories. These are high withholding tax interest, financial services income, shipping income, and dividends from a noncontrolled section 902 corporation income which does not fall into one of the other categories placed in the "general limitation" category, which includes all other income from sources outside the United States.

carriers are discussed in the line by line instructions for Part III, Computation of Foreign Tax Credit.

Who Should Use This Form Use Form 1116 to figure the amount of your foreign tax credit if you are an individual, estate, or trust.

To take this credit, complete Form 1116 and figure the amount of your foreign tax credit. Use Form 1116 (Parts I, II, and III) to figure the credit for foreign taxes paid to the U.S. or a foreign country. For each country, check the box on line 10a of Part II if you have paid taxes to that country. Attach additional sheets showing the form of Parts I and II. Additional information.—Publication 514, Foreign Tax Credit for U.S. Citizens and Resident Aliens, contains a detailed explanation of how to figure the foreign tax credit. You can get it from an IRS Form Distribution Center.

Who May Not Take the Credit A U.S. citizen who is exempt from U.S. tax on income from certain U.S. possessions, a bona fide resident of the Virgin Islands on the last day of your tax year.

If you are a resident of Puerto Rico during the year, you may be able to take the credit if: (1) You are a resident of Puerto Rico during the year and you do not have a bona fide abode in any other country, or (2) You are a nonresident alien who pays or accrues tax to a foreign country or U.S. possession on income from a trade or business in the United States.

Foreign Taxes For Which You May Take a Credit

You may take a credit for income tax, war profits, and excess profits taxes accrued during the tax year to any foreign country or U.S. possession on any political subdivision, agency, or instrumentality of the country of possession. Examples of political subdivisions are a city, state, or province. For purposes of this credit, U.S. possessions include Puerto Rico, Guam, the Northern Mariana Islands, American Samoa, and the Virgin Islands.

These taxes include taxes that are paid or accrued in lieu of an income, war profits, or excess profits tax that is otherwise generally imposed. Note: New rules apply to taxpayers claiming a credit for taxes paid to the Virgin Islands. If you are claiming a credit for taxes paid to the Virgin Islands, use a separate Form 1116 (Part III) to figure the amount of your foreign tax credit. Do not check the "type of income" boxes above line 10 of Part III of the form.

Foreign Taxes For Which You May Not Take a Credit

A foreign tax credit may not be claimed for taxes imposed and paid on income earned from activities conducted after 1985 in certain foreign countries. These countries include those designated as tax haven countries by the Secretary of State as countries that repeatedly provide support for acts of international terrorism. Also see countries with which the United States does not have diplomatic relations, or countries whose citizens and residents are not recognized by the United States. Publication 514 contains a list of these countries. Also see section 901(b)(2) for more information.

on other kinds of income. However, the amount of tax is not allowed as a credit under this rule is allowed as a business expense deduction.

Payments of foreign tax which are returned to you on the form of a subsidy (such as a refund or credit) are not eligible for a credit. Foreign taxes paid or accrued on distributions attributable to the foreign trade income of a foreign corporation are not eligible for a credit. You may not take a credit for any interest that you must pay. Credit or Deduction.—Instead of taking the credit on Form 1116, you may choose to deduct foreign income taxes as a deduction (Schedule A (Form 1040) for Form 1040 (line 1)). If you take the credit for any allowable foreign taxes, you may not take any part of that year's tax as a deduction on the year you take the credit. You may also choose to deduct foreign taxes as a deduction for a tax year other than the year in which they were paid.

Method of Reporting

Report all amounts on the credit in U.S. dollars except where specified otherwise in Part II of the form. If you are reporting a foreign tax credit in a foreign currency, attach a detailed explanation of how you converted the conversion rate. If you take a credit for taxes paid, the conversion rate is the rate of exchange in effect on the day you paid the foreign taxes. If you choose to take the credit for accrued taxes, the conversion rate is the rate of exchange in effect on the last day of your tax year.

Source of Income.—Source rules are discussed in detail in Form 861 through 865. Some general rules are:

- The source of compensation is generally where the services are performed.
- The source of interest income is generally the location of the payer.
- Dividends are sourced where the paying corporation is incorporated.
- Rents and royalties are sourced where the property is used.
- There are new source rules for sales of property in tax years beginning after 1986. Income from the sale of nondepreciable personal property is sourced in the country of the seller's residence.
- Income from the sale of depreciable personal property is sourced in the country of the seller's residence.
- Income from the sale of depreciable personal property used in a trade or business is sourced in the country of the trade or business.
- Income from the sale of depreciable personal property used in a trade or business is sourced in the country of the trade or business.

more information on the exclusion of income earned abroad, see Publication 54, Tax Guide for U.S. Citizens and Resident Aliens Abroad. Example: If you received dividends from a foreign corporation, you must complete two Forms 1116. On one Form 1116, enter the dividends on line 1 and complete the rest of the form. On the other Form 1116, enter wages not included on Form 2555 on line 1 and complete the rest of the form.

information on the exclusion of income earned abroad, see Publication 54, Tax Guide for U.S. Citizens and Resident Aliens Abroad. Example: If you received dividends from a foreign corporation, you must complete two Forms 1116. On one Form 1116, enter the dividends on line 1 and complete the rest of the form. On the other Form 1116, enter wages not included on Form 2555 on line 1 and complete the rest of the form.

Line-by-Line Instructions Part I.—Taxable Income From Sources Outside the United States

Page 2

Line-by-Line Instructions Part II.—Foreign Tax Credit

Page 3

Line-by-Line Instructions Part III.—Computation of Foreign Tax Credit

Page 4

Line 1.—Taxable Income From Sources Outside the United States

Report the amount of your taxable income from sources outside the United States on line 1. This amount includes all income from sources outside the United States that is taxable to you. Do not include any income from sources within the United States.

Line 2.—Do not include deductions and losses related to exempt or excluded income such as foreign earned income excluded on Form 2555.

Enter on line 2a all deductions that apply directly to the gross income from foreign sources shown on line 1. For example, if you are an employee reporting foreign earned income on this Form 1116, line 2a may include deductions such as expenses incurred to move to a new principal place of work outside the United States or expenses you sought for your job outside the United States.

Line 3.—Foreign Tax Paid or Accrued

You may take the credit in the tax year you paid or accrued the taxes, depending upon your method of accounting. If you report on the cash basis, you may choose to take the credit for accrued taxes. Do this by checking the "accrued" box in Part II of Form 1116. Once you choose to do this, however, you must credit foreign taxes in the year they accrue on all future returns.

Line 4.—You may have to reduce the total taxes available for credit if the total taxes available for credit is less than the total foreign taxes paid or accrued.

Enter on line 4 the total foreign taxes paid or accrued for each country. Enter on line 5 the total foreign taxes paid or accrued for each country. Enter on line 6 the total foreign taxes paid or accrued for each country.

Line 5.—Foreign Earned Income Excluded on Form 2555

The deduction for personal exemptions is not allowed in figuring taxable income for this purpose. See Publication 514 for an example. If you have interest expense incurred to trade or invest in a business, it is not eligible for a credit.

Line 6.—Foreign Tax Paid or Accrued

You may take the credit in the tax year you paid or accrued the taxes, depending upon your method of accounting. If you report on the cash basis, you may choose to take the credit for accrued taxes. Do this by checking the "accrued" box in Part II of Form 1116. Once you choose to do this, however, you must credit foreign taxes in the year they accrue on all future returns.

Line 7.—Foreign Tax Paid or Accrued

Enter on line 7 the amount of foreign taxes related to the category of income checked above Part I. Taxes are related to the income if the income is included in the base on which the tax is imposed. If the foreign tax you paid or accrued relates to more than one category of income, you must apportion the tax among the categories. The apportionment is based on the ratio of the net foreign taxable income in each category to the net income subject to the foreign tax.

Line 8.—You may have to reduce the total taxes available for credit if the total taxes available for credit is less than the total foreign taxes paid or accrued.

Enter on line 8 the total foreign taxes paid or accrued for each country. Enter on line 9 the total foreign taxes paid or accrued for each country. Enter on line 10 the total foreign taxes paid or accrued for each country.

Line 9.—Foreign Tax Paid or Accrued

Enter on line 9 the amount of foreign taxes related to the category of income checked above Part I. Taxes are related to the income if the income is included in the base on which the tax is imposed. If the foreign tax you paid or accrued relates to more than one category of income, you must apportion the tax among the categories.

Line 10.—You may have to reduce the total taxes available for credit if the total taxes available for credit is less than the total foreign taxes paid or accrued.

Enter on line 10 the total foreign taxes paid or accrued for each country. Enter on line 11 the total foreign taxes paid or accrued for each country. Enter on line 12 the total foreign taxes paid or accrued for each country.

Line 11.—Foreign Tax Paid or Accrued

Enter on line 11 the amount of foreign taxes related to the category of income checked above Part I. Taxes are related to the income if the income is included in the base on which the tax is imposed. If the foreign tax you paid or accrued relates to more than one category of income, you must apportion the tax among the categories.

Line 12.—You may have to reduce the total taxes available for credit if the total taxes available for credit is less than the total foreign taxes paid or accrued.

Enter on line 12 the total foreign taxes paid or accrued for each country. Enter on line 13 the total foreign taxes paid or accrued for each country. Enter on line 14 the total foreign taxes paid or accrued for each country.

Line 13.—Foreign Tax Paid or Accrued

Enter on line 13 the amount of foreign taxes related to the category of income checked above Part I. Taxes are related to the income if the income is included in the base on which the tax is imposed. If the foreign tax you paid or accrued relates to more than one category of income, you must apportion the tax among the categories.

Line 14.—You may have to reduce the total taxes available for credit if the total taxes available for credit is less than the total foreign taxes paid or accrued.

Enter on line 14 the total foreign taxes paid or accrued for each country. Enter on line 15 the total foreign taxes paid or accrued for each country. Enter on line 16 the total foreign taxes paid or accrued for each country.

Line 15.—Foreign Tax Paid or Accrued

Enter on line 15 the amount of foreign taxes related to the category of income checked above Part I. Taxes are related to the income if the income is included in the base on which the tax is imposed. If the foreign tax you paid or accrued relates to more than one category of income, you must apportion the tax among the categories.

Line 16.—You may have to reduce the total taxes available for credit if the total taxes available for credit is less than the total foreign taxes paid or accrued.

Enter on line 16 the total foreign taxes paid or accrued for each country. Enter on line 17 the total foreign taxes paid or accrued for each country. Enter on line 18 the total foreign taxes paid or accrued for each country.

Column 2.—Report all dividends (before gross-up) from sources without the U.S., including constructive distributions under section 951. See section 861(c)(2)(A) for treatment of dividends from a domestic corporation which has an election in effect under section 936 and from other domestic corporations less than 20 percent of whose gross income is derived from sources within the U.S. See section 861(c)(2)(B) for treatment of dividends from a foreign corporation 50 percent or more of whose gross income was effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business within the U.S.

Column 3.—Enter the dividend gross-up for taxes deemed paid. See General Instruction H(5) for an explanation.

Column 4.—If interest is excluded from section 904(c) or (d), attach a schedule showing in detail the manner in which the 10% direct or indirect ownership requirements are met.

Column 5.—Include gross income, whether in the form of compensation, commissions, fees, or otherwise derived from the performance of technical, managerial, engineering, construction, scientific or similar services. Do not include gross income from services performed through a foreign branch.

Column 7.—If there is gain on the sale or exchange of capital assets from sources outside the U.S., enter the entire amount of the gain in column 7. Also, see the instruction for column 11(d).

If there is a net capital loss or short-term capital loss from sources outside the U.S., see instruction K(2) for the reduction required in certain cases.

Column 9.—Include all other gross income from sources without the U.S., except gross income from branches and gross income from activities described in section 863(b). Attach a schedule identifying the gross income by type and by foreign country or U.S. possession or source.

Column 11(a).—Include all other deductions definitely allocable to income from sources without the U.S. (dividends, interest, etc.) except deductions allocable to income of foreign branches and section 863(b) income.

Report the reduction of foreign source net capital gain here. (See instruction K(2).)

Column 12.—Section 862(b) provides that a ratable part of expenses, losses, and other deductions which cannot otherwise be allocated to some item or class of gross income shall be deducted from gross income from sources without the U.S. in arriving at taxable income from sources without the U.S. Report in column 12

only that ratable part which applies to gross income reported in columns 2 through 9. Attach a schedule showing in detail the determination of this ratable part.

Column 14.—Attach a schedule showing in detail the determination of taxable income or loss of each foreign branch. Include, for each foreign branch, an income statement, balance sheet, and schedule of midyear reinvestments.

Column 15.—Section 863(b) and the regulations thereunder provide special rules for determining taxable income from sources without the U.S. with respect to gross income derived partly within and partly without the U.S. Report in column 15 taxable income or (loss) apportioned to sources without the U.S. under these special rules. (Taxable income of foreign branches from sources without the U.S. determined under these special rules should be reported in column 14, not column 15.) Attach a schedule showing gross income, definitely allocable deductions, the ratable part of deductions not definitely allocable, and the apportionment of taxable income to sources within and without the U.S.

Schedule B

Part I.—Foreign Taxes Paid or Accrued and Deemed to Have Been Paid

All applicable columns in Schedule B, Part I, must be completed line by line, including the "Totals" line.

Report only foreign taxes paid or accrued and deemed paid with respect to the type of income for which Form 1118 is being completed.

Column 1.—If you claim a credit for foreign taxes accrued, show both the date accrued and the date paid (if paid). (See General Instruction J.)

Column 2.—Enter the type of tax (income, war profits, or excess profits).

Column 4.—Enter foreign taxes paid or accrued on the line for the country or U.S. possession imposing the tax. Report all amounts in U.S. dollars. If amounts were converted from foreign currency, attach a schedule showing in detail how the conversion rates were determined. See General Instruction G for proof of credits required.

Include in column 4(g) tax withheld at source on income other than dividends, interest, rents, royalties, and license fees, and all other foreign taxes paid or accrued that include taxes deemed to have been paid, which are reported in column 5.

Column 5.—Enter the tax deemed paid to a foreign country or U.S. possession from column 1, Schedule C.

Part III.—Summary of Credits from Separate Forms 1118

Complete Schedule B, Part III on only one Schedule B, Part II, line 15 of the separate Form 1118 on lines 1 through 5, Part III.

Schedule C

Computation of Taxes Deemed to Have Been Paid by Domestic Corporations Filing This Return

Column 2.—If dividends are from the accumulated profits of more than 1 year, the tax deemed to have been paid must be computed and shown on a separate line for each year.

Computations under section 902(a) and 902(a) for a first-tier foreign corporation, even though for the same year, must be made on separate lines. Further, separate lines must be used for computations under sections 902(a) and 902(a) with respect to the foreign income taxes deemed paid by a first-tier foreign corporation under section 902(b)(1). (See General Instruction H(3).)

Column 3.—If computation is for a second-tier or third-tier foreign corporation under section 902(a), also indicate (in parentheses) the country of incorporation of the first-tier foreign corporation of such second-tier or third-tier foreign corporation.

Column 5.—The gains, profits, and income are determined by the gains, profits, and income from all sources, whether or not subject to foreign tax, for the year from which the dividends (column 2) were paid.

Column 6.—See General Instruction G for proof of credit required, and General Instruction K(3) for reduction of foreign taxes for failure to furnish information required under section 603B.

See General Instruction H(3) for exclusions from the earnings and profits of applying sections 902(a) and 902(a) with respect to the foreign income taxes deemed paid by such first-tier foreign corporation under section 902(b)(1).

Column 8.—Enter the amount of dividends: (1) paid or constructively distributed by the related foreign corporation; and (2) paid or deemed distributed by the DISC or former DISC to the domestic corporation.

See General Instruction H(3) for certain distributions made by a first-tier foreign corporation to the domestic corporation which are not treated as dividends for purposes of applying section 902(a) with respect to the foreign income taxes deemed paid by such first-tier foreign corporation under section 902(b)(1).

For purposes of section 902, IRS may determine from which year's accumulated profits the dividends were paid. In making the determination, IRS will, unless it is otherwise established to its satisfaction, treat any dividends which are paid in the first 60 days of any tax year as having been paid from the accumulated profits of the preceding tax year or years, and will treat dividends which are paid after the first 60 days of any tax year as having been paid from the most recently accumulated profits.

Schedule D

Computation of Tax Deemed to Have Been Paid by First-Tier Foreign Corporations

Column 1.—Enter the name of the second-tier foreign corporation and its related first-tier foreign corporations.

Column 2.—If dividends are from accumulated profits of more than 1 year, the tax deemed to have been paid must be computed and shown on a separate line for each year.

Column 5.—Same as Schedule C, column 5.

Column 7.—Enter the amount of dividends paid by the second-tier foreign corporation to the first-tier foreign corporation to which section 902(b)(1) applies.

Column 10.—Carry the amount of tax deemed to have been paid to Schedule C, column 5 and enter on the line for the related first-tier foreign corporation.

Schedule F

Computation of Reduction of Oil and Gas Extraction Taxes

Attach Schedule F (Form 1118) if you claimed any foreign oil and gas extraction income during the tax year.

Column 1.—Enter the name of the third-tier foreign corporation and its related first-tier foreign corporations.

Column 2.—Same as Schedule D, column 2.

Column 5.—Same as Schedule C, column 5.

SCHEDULE F
(Form 1118)
For Foreign Income Tax Credit

Part I.—Foreign Oil and Gas Extraction Income and Taxes

A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I	J	K	L	M	N	O	P	Q	R	S	T	U	V	W	X	Y	Z
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26

Part II.—Computation of Reduction Under Section 907(a)

1. Total taxable income (from Part I, column 11, "Totals" line)

2. Line 1 times 46%

3. Total taxes (from Part I, column 14, "Totals" line)

4. Carryover or carryback under section 907(d) (Attach schedule)

5. Total taxes before reduction (Line 3 plus line 4)

6. Reduction: subtract line 2 from line 5, if less than zero, enter zero. Enter here and on Form 1118, Schedule B, Part II, line 3

General Instructions
(References are to the Internal Revenue Code)

A. Corporations Required to File Schedule F (Form 1118).—Complete Schedule F (Form 1118) if you claim a credit for any income, war profits, and excess profits taxes paid, accrued, or deemed to have been paid during the tax year with respect to foreign oil and gas extraction income. (Section 907(a).)

B. Method of Reporting.—Report all amounts in U.S. dollars. If it is necessary to convert from foreign currency, attach a statement explaining how you determined the rate.

Specific Instructions

Part I

Column 2.—Enter gross income derived from sources without the U.S. and U.S. possessions from extraction (by you or any other person) of minerals from oil or gas wells. (Section 907(c)(1)(A).)

Column 3.—Enter gross income derived from the sale or exchange of assets used in the trade or business of extracting minerals from oil or gas wells from sources without the U.S. and U.S. possessions. (Section 907(c)(1)(B).)

Column 4.—Enter dividends from a foreign corporation in respect of which taxes are deemed paid under section 902 to the extent such dividends are attributable to foreign oil and gas extraction income. (Section 907(c)(3)(A).)

Column 5.—Enter amounts with respect to which taxes are deemed paid under section 902(a) to the extent such amounts are attributable to foreign oil and gas extraction income. (Section 907(c)(3)(C).)

Column 6.—Enter your distributive share of partnership income to the extent that such share is attributable to foreign oil and gas extraction income. (Section 907(c)(3)(D).)

Columns 12 and 13.—The attached schedule must show in detail the determination of the amount of foreign taxes paid, accrued, or deemed paid with respect to foreign oil and gas extraction income.

Part II

Line 1.—See section 907(c)(4) for the recharacterization of foreign oil and gas extraction losses for tax years beginning after 1982.

Line 6.—Carry the amount from line 6 to line 3, Part II, schedule B of Form 1118 on which the credit with respect to all other income from sources outside the U.S. is being computed.

Page 2

SCHEDULE F
(Form 1118)
For Foreign Income Tax Credit

Part II.—Computation of Reduction Under Section 907(a)

1. Total taxable income (from Part I, column 11, "Totals" line)

2. Line 1 times 46%

3. Total taxes (from Part I, column 14, "Totals" line)

4. Carryover or carryback under section 907(d) (Attach schedule)

5. Total taxes before reduction (Line 3 plus line 4)

6. Reduction: subtract line 2 from line 5, if less than zero, enter zero. Enter here and on Form 1118, Schedule B, Part II, line 3

General Instructions
(References are to the Internal Revenue Code)

A. Corporations Required to File Schedule F (Form 1118).—Complete Schedule F (Form 1118) if you claim a credit for any income, war profits, and excess profits taxes paid, accrued, or deemed to have been paid during the tax year with respect to foreign oil and gas extraction income. (Section 907(a).)

B. Method of Reporting.—Report all amounts in U.S. dollars. If it is necessary to convert from foreign currency, attach a statement explaining how you determined the rate.

Specific Instructions

Part I

Column 2.—Enter gross income derived from sources without the U.S. and U.S. possessions from extraction (by you or any other person) of minerals from oil or gas wells. (Section 907(c)(1)(A).)

Column 3.—Enter gross income derived from the sale or exchange of assets used in the trade or business of extracting minerals from oil or gas wells from sources without the U.S. and U.S. possessions. (Section 907(c)(1)(B).)

Column 4.—Enter dividends from a foreign corporation in respect of which taxes are deemed paid under section 902 to the extent such dividends are attributable to foreign oil and gas extraction income. (Section 907(c)(3)(A).)

Column 5.—Enter amounts with respect to which taxes are deemed paid under section 902(a) to the extent such amounts are attributable to foreign oil and gas extraction income. (Section 907(c)(3)(C).)

Column 6.—Enter your distributive share of partnership income to the extent that such share is attributable to foreign oil and gas extraction income. (Section 907(c)(3)(D).)

Columns 12 and 13.—The attached schedule must show in detail the determination of the amount of foreign taxes paid, accrued, or deemed paid with respect to foreign oil and gas extraction income.

Part II

Line 1.—See section 907(c)(4) for the recharacterization of foreign oil and gas extraction losses for tax years beginning after 1982.

Line 6.—Carry the amount from line 6 to line 3, Part II, schedule B of Form 1118 on which the credit with respect to all other income from sources outside the U.S. is being computed.

Form 1118
(Rev. February 1989)
Department of the Treasury
Internal Revenue Service

Computation of Foreign Tax Credit—Corporations

OMB No. 1545-0022
(Expires 12-31-91)

For calendar year 19... or other tax year beginning... 19... and ending... 19...

Employer identification number

This form is being completed for credit with respect to: (Use a separate Form 1118 for each separate limitation category. See Specific Instructions.)

Passive Income
 High Withholding Tax Interest
 Financial Services Income
 Shipping Income
 Dividends From Each Noncontrolled Section 902 Corporation (see Specific Instructions)

Dividends From a DISC or Former DISC
 Taxable Income Attributable to Foreign Trade Income
 Certain Distributions From a FSC or Former FSC
 All Other Income From Sources Outside the U.S. (General Limitation Income)

Schedule A Computation of Separate Limitation Income or (Loss) Before Adjustments

Country of Incorporation

1. Foreign Country or U.S. Possession (Enter the code from the top of attachment, Form 982, and see instructions for each 1)

2. Domestic Dividend (see Specific Instructions)

3. Other Dividend

4. Interest

5. Gross Dividend Received and Lessor's Fee

6. Gross Dividend Less Percentage of Service

7. Div Tax (100% of column 6)

8. Tax on Dividend (column 7)

9. Dividend Paid and Deemed Paid

10. Tax Deemed Paid (multiply column 9 by column 8)

11. Total Deductions (Add columns 9 and 10)

12. Total Foreign Tax Credit (Add columns 11 and 12)

For Paperwork Reduction Act Notice, See Page 1 of the Instructions.

Form 1118 (Rev. 2-89)

Form 1118 (Rev. 2-89)

Schedule B Foreign Taxes Paid or Accrued and Deemed To Have Been Paid

Page 2

1. Code of Country for Taxes Paid or Accrued

2. Foreign Tax Paid or Accrued (Attach schedule showing amount in foreign currency and compute (rate) × (amt))

3. Tax Deemed to Have Been Paid (from Schedule C, Part I, column 10)

4. Dividend Paid or Deemed Paid (from Schedule C, Part II, column 6)

5. Tax Deemed Paid (multiply column 4 by column 5)

6. Total Foreign Tax Credit (Add columns 4 and 5)

Part II—Computation of Foreign Tax Credit

1. Total foreign taxes paid or accrued (from Part I, column 2, "Totals" line)

2. Total taxes deemed to have been paid (from Part I, column 3, "Totals" line)

3. Reduction of taxes paid, accrued or deemed paid—Enter total from Part II, Schedule G

4. Carryback or carryover (attach schedule showing computation in detail—see Specific Instructions)

5. Total foreign taxes (combine lines 1 through 4)

Calculation of Limitation of Foreign Tax Credit:

6. Numerator of Limitation Fraction.—If you are required to complete Schedule J, enter the result from the applicable column of line 11, Part I, Schedule J. If you are not required to complete Schedule J, enter the result from the "Totals" line of column 12 of the applicable Schedule A

7a. Total taxable income from all sources (enter taxable income from your tax return)

b. Adjustments to line 7a (see Specific Instructions)

c. Denominator of Limitation Fraction.—Subtract line 7b from line 7a

8. Divide line 6 by line 7c (if line 6 is greater than line 7c, enter the figure "1")

9. Total U.S. income tax against which credit is allowed (after section 936 credit but before any other credit)

10. Limitation (multiply line 8 by line 9)

11. Foreign tax credit (enter the lesser of line 5 or line 10 here and on the appropriate line of Part II.)

Part III—Summary of Credits from Separate Forms 1118

1. Credit with respect to passive income

2. Credit with respect to high withholding tax interest

3. Credit with respect to financial services income

4. Credit with respect to shipping income

5. Credit with respect to dividends from each noncontrolled section 902 corporation (combine all such credits on this line)

6. Credit with respect to dividends from a DISC or former DISC

7. Credit with respect to taxable income attributable to foreign trade income

8. Credit with respect to certain distributions from a FSC or former FSC

9. Credit with respect to all other income from sources outside the United States (General Limitation Income)

10. Total (add lines 1 through 9)

11. Reduction in credit for international boycott operations (see Specific Instructions)

12. Total foreign tax credit (subtract line 11 from line 10). Enter here and on your tax return

Form 1118 (Rev. 2-89)

Schedule C Computation of Tax Deemed To Have Been Paid by Domestic Corporation Filing Return—Report all amounts in U.S. dollars unless otherwise specified.

Page 3

This schedule is used to compute the tax deemed to have been paid by the corporation with respect to actual distributions from a first-tier foreign corporation under section 902(a), and deemed distributions from a first-tier, second-tier, or third-tier foreign corporation under section 960(a).

Part I—Distributions from Post-1986 Earnings and Profits

1. Name of Corporation (include DISC and former DISC)

2. Tax Year (19...)

3. Incorporated Under the Laws of (Enter country code from attachment)

4. Foreign Taxes Paid or Accrued on E & P (and not previously credited) for Tax Year Beginning After 1986 (attach schedule)

5. Taxes Deemed Paid (from Schedule D, Part I, column 9)

6. Add Columns 4 and 5

7. Dividends Paid and Deemed Paid

8. Dividend Paid (multiply column 7 by column 8)

9. Tax Deemed Paid (multiply column 8 by column 9)

Part II—Distributions from Pre-1987 Earnings and Profits

1. Name of Corporation (include DISC and former DISC)

2. Tax Year (19...)

3. Incorporated Under the Laws of (Enter country code from attachment)

4. E & P for Tax Year (attach schedule)

5. Foreign Taxes Paid or Accrued on E & P (and not previously credited) for Tax Year Beginning After 1986 (see Specific Instructions)

6. Taxes Deemed Paid (from Schedule D, Part II, column 10)

7. Add Columns 5 and 6

8. Dividends Paid and Deemed Paid

9. Dividend Paid (multiply column 8 by column 9)

10. Tax Deemed Paid (multiply column 9 by column 10)

Total—Add lines and include result here and on "Totals" line of Schedule B, Part I, column 3

Form 1118 (Rev. 2-89)

Form 1118 (Rev. 2-89)

Schedule D Computation of Tax Deemed To Have Been Paid by First-Tier Foreign Corporations—Report all amounts in U.S. dollars unless otherwise specified.

Page 4

This schedule is used to compute the tax deemed to have been paid by a first-tier foreign corporation with respect to dividends from a second-tier foreign corporation under section 902(b)(1).

Part I—Distributions from Post-1986 Earnings and Profits (Enter the column 9 results in Schedule C, Part I, column 5)

1. Name of Second-Tier Foreign Corporation and Its Related First-Tier Foreign Corporation

2. Tax Year (19...)

3. Incorporated Under the Laws of (Enter country code from attachment)

4. E & P for Tax Year (attach schedule)

5. Foreign Taxes Paid or Accrued on E & P (and not previously credited) for Tax Year Beginning After 1986 (see Specific Instructions)

6. Taxes Deemed Paid (from Schedule C, Part I, column 10)

7. Add Columns 5 and 6

8. Dividends Paid and Deemed Paid

9. Dividend Paid (multiply column 8 by column 9)

10. Tax Deemed Paid (multiply column 9 by column 10)

Part II—Distributions from Pre-1987 Earnings and Profits (Enter the column 10 results in Schedule C, Part I, column 6)

1. Name of Second-Tier Foreign Corporation and Its Related First-Tier Foreign Corporation

2. Tax Year (19...)

3. Incorporated Under the Laws of (Enter country code from attachment)

4. E & P for Tax Year (attach schedule)

5. Foreign Taxes Paid or Accrued on E & P (and not previously credited) for Tax Year Beginning After 1986 (see Specific Instructions)

6. Taxes Deemed Paid (from Schedule C, Part II, column 11)

7. Add Columns 5 and 6

8. Dividends Paid and Deemed Paid

9. Dividend Paid (multiply column 8 by column 9)

10. Tax Deemed Paid (multiply column 9 by column 10)

Schedule E Computation of Tax Deemed To Have Been Paid by Second-Tier Foreign Corporations—Report all amounts in U.S. dollars unless otherwise specified.

This schedule is used to compute the tax deemed to have been paid by a second-tier foreign corporation with respect to dividends from a third-tier foreign corporation under section 902(b)(2).

Part I—Distributions from Post-1986 Earnings and Profits (Enter the column 7 results in Schedule D, Part I, column 5)

1. Name of Third-Tier Foreign Corporation and Its Related Second-Tier Foreign Corporation

2. Tax Year (19...)

3. Incorporated Under the Laws of (Enter country code from attachment)

4. E & P for Tax Year (attach schedule)

5. Foreign Taxes Paid or Accrued on E & P (and not previously credited) for Tax Year Beginning After 1986 (see Specific Instructions)

6. Taxes Deemed Paid and Deemed Paid

7. Dividend Paid (multiply column 6 by column 7)

8. Tax Deemed Paid (multiply column 7 by column 8)

Part II—Distributions from Pre-1987 Earnings and Profits (Enter the column 8 results in Schedule D, Part II, column 6)

1. Name of Third-Tier Foreign Corporation and Its Related Second-Tier Foreign Corporation

2. Tax Year (19...)

3. Incorporated Under the Laws of (Enter country code from attachment)

4. E & P for Tax Year (attach schedule)

5. Foreign Taxes Paid or Accrued on E & P (and not previously credited) for Tax Year Beginning After 1986 (see Specific Instructions)

6. Taxes Deemed Paid and Deemed Paid

7. Dividend Paid (multiply column 6 by column 7)

8. Tax Deemed Paid (multiply column 7 by column 8)

Instructions

(Section reference is to the Internal Revenue Code unless otherwise noted)

Purpose of Schedule

Part I is used to show adjustments to separate limitation income or (losses) in determining the numerator of the limitation fraction for each separate limitation. Part II is used to show the year-end balances of separate limitation losses that were allocated among other separate limitations in the current year or in prior years that have yet to be recharacterized. Part III is used to show the balances in your overall foreign loss accounts at the beginning of the tax year, any adjustments, and the balances in your overall foreign loss accounts at the end of the tax year. Note: Schedule J (see Schedules C and H) is completed only once (unless all other Form 1118 Schedules which are completed for each applicable separate limitation).

Part I

The following instructions reflect the official position of the IRS (as set forth in Notice 89-1, 1989-1 IRB 13) regarding the ordering of adjustments to each separate limitation income or (loss) in arriving at the numerator of the limitation fraction for each separate limitation. (See also Temporary Regulations section 1.904(f)-1(f).)

Line 1.—Enter under each of the applicable columns listed across the top of the schedule the separate limitation income or (loss) from column 12 of the corresponding Schedule A you completed for that separate limitation. (Be sure to consider on this line the possible interplay between the separate limitation losses and any net operating losses or net capital losses they may be a part of.)

Line 2.—This allocation grid must be completed to show the "pro rata share" of each separate limitation loss to be allocated among other applicable separate limitations. To determine each "pro rata share" you must:

- (a) Combine all the separate limitation loss amounts you entered across line 1, and combine all of the separate limitation income amounts you entered across line 1.
(b) If your combined separate limitation losses for the tax year do not exceed your combined separate limitation income for the tax year, your pro rata share of each separate limitation loss to be allocated to each category with positive taxable income is as follows:
Separate limitation loss amount x Separate limitation combined separate limitation income from all categories with positive taxable income.

Separate limitation loss being allocated x Separate limitation income in a given category = Separate limitation loss from all categories with taxable losses. To the extent separate limitation losses are able to be allocated, the total amount allocated should be entered in the bold-outlined boxes as positive numbers. Each separate amount allocated to a given separate limitation should be entered across the same line under the appropriate column heading to which it was allocated. Note: The numbers entered across any given line should "zero out".

Your combined separate limitation losses for the tax year in excess of your combined separate limitation income for the tax year reduces your U.S. source income (if any) for the tax year. If you have no U.S. source income for the tax year, or if in excess of your combined separate limitation losses for the tax year over your combined separate limitation income for the tax year exceeds your U.S. source income for the tax year, the excess is treated as a net operating loss which can be carried over or back to other tax years in accordance with the rules under section 172.

Example 1.—Corporation X has separate limitation income of \$4,000 in its "general limitation income" separate limitation (line 1, column (i)) and separate limitation income of \$1,000 in its "financial services income" separate limitation (line 1, column (ii)). In addition, the corporation has a separate limitation loss of \$2,000 in its "shipping income" separate limitation (line 1, column (v)). Corporation X completes line 2, Part I, Schedule J, as follows:

Since the corporation's combined separate limitation losses for the tax year (\$2,000) do not exceed its combined separate limitation income for the tax year (\$5,000), the entire \$2,000 must be allocated to other separate limitations. Therefore, Corporation X enters a positive \$2,000 in the bold outlined box on line 2e, column (v).

To compute the portion of the \$2,000 separate limitation loss that is allocable to the "general limitation income" separate limitation, Corporation X divides the \$4,000 of separate limitation income by \$5,000 (the combined separate limitation income from all categories with positive taxable income). The result is 80%, which is multiplied by the separate limitation loss of \$2,000. Corporation X enters the product of \$1,600 on line 2e, column (i).

To compute the portion of the \$2,000 separate limitation loss that is allocable to the "financial services income" separate limitation, Corporation X divides the \$1,000 of separate limitation income by \$5,000 (the combined separate limitation income from all categories with positive taxable income). The result is 20%, which is multiplied by the separate limitation loss of \$2,000. Corporation X enters the product of \$400 on line 2e, column (ii).

The final step is to compute the line 3 subtotals. Corporation X enters \$2,400 on line 3, column (i), \$600 on line 3, column (ii), and \$0 on line 3, column (v).

Line 4.—Enter your overall foreign losses for the tax year (from line 3) to the extent they have reduced U.S. source income for the tax year. If an overall foreign loss has reduced U.S. source income, do not complete the remainder of Part II with respect to that separate limitation. (However, you must complete Parts II and III with respect to that separate limitation to show the year-end balance in the separate limitation loss and overall foreign loss accounts.)

Line 5.—Section 904(f)(1) requires you to recapture overall foreign losses that reduced U.S. source income in prior tax years. Recapture is accomplished by treating as U.S. source income a portion of the current year separate limitation income that is of the same limitation as the loss that recaptured in the prior year overall foreign loss. Recapture continues until the applicable overall foreign loss account (Part III of this schedule) is reduced to zero.

The amount of any current year separate limitation income subject to recapture is the lesser of the balance in the applicable overall foreign loss account (the applicable line 1 amount of Part III of this schedule) or 50% of all amounts across line 3, Part I of this schedule. You may make an annual, revocable election to recapture a greater portion of the balance in an overall foreign loss account. You may make the election by attaching a statement to Form 1118 indicating the percentage and dollar amount of the separate limitation income that is being treated as U.S. source income and the percentage and dollar amount of the balance (both before and after recapture) in the overall foreign loss account that is being recaptured.

Line 7.—Section 904(f)(5) states that if you allocated a separate limitation loss in a prior tax year, and you have income during the current tax year in the separate limitation from which the loss was allocated, that current year income (to the extent it has not previously been recharacterized) must be recharacterized as income of the separate limitations to which the loss was allocated in the prior year(s).

If you allocated a prior year separate limitation loss to more than one separate limitation and there is not enough current year income in the separate limitation from which the loss was allocated to which the loss was allocated in the prior year(s), then the current year income shall be recharacterized as income of the other separate limitations on a pro rata basis in the following manner:

Current year income in separate limitation from which losses were previously allocated x Amount remaining to be recharacterized as income of all separate limitations = Amount remaining to be recharacterized as income of a given separate limitation.

Any amount that is not recharacterized during the tax year (that is, the excess of separate limitation losses previously allocated over current year income in that same separate limitation) must be entered into the grid in Part II of this schedule. Note: Recharacterization of separate limitation income does not result in recharacterizing any tax. The rules of Regulations section 1.904(f) apply on an annual basis for purposes of allocating taxes to separate limitations.

To the extent prior year separate limitation losses are able to be recharacterized, the total amounts recharacterized should be entered into the bold-outlined boxes as negative numbers. Each prior year separate limitation loss recharacterized should be entered across the same line under the appropriate column heading to which it was recharacterized as a positive number. Note: The numbers entered across any given line should "zero out".

Example 2.—Assume the same facts as in Example 1 above. Also assume that, in a subsequent tax year, Corporation X has \$1,500 of income in its "shipping income" separate limitation (on line 6, column (v), of its Schedule J).

Since there is not enough income in the "shipping income" separate limitation to recharacterize the entire \$2,000 prior year balance remaining to be recharacterized, Corporation X will prorate the \$1,500 of income in that subsequent year as follows:

To compute the portion to be recharacterized as "general limitation income," Corporation X divides the \$1,500 remaining to be recharacterized from "shipping income" by the \$2,000 remaining to be recharacterized from all separate limitations. The result is 75%, which is multiplied by the \$1,500 of "shipping income." Corporation X enters the product of \$1,125 as a positive number on line 7e, column (i).

To compute the portion to be recharacterized as "financial services income," Corporation X divides the \$400 "shipping income" by the \$1,500 of "shipping income." Corporation X enters the product of \$267 as a positive number on line 7e, column (ii).

To determine the amounts to be entered into the grid, Add the current year separate limitation loss allocations (subject to Regulations section 1.904(f)(5) capital gains adjustments) to last year's year-end balances and subtract the amounts recharacterized during the current tax year. Enter the amounts into the grid as follows: (1) Go down the left side of the schedule to find the separate limitation from which losses were previously allocated. (2) Go across that line until you reach the column(s) of the separate limitation to which the losses were previously allocated.

Corporation X enters the \$1,500 of "shipping income" that was recharacterized in the bold outlined box at line 7e, column (v). Note that the total amounts entered across line 7e now "zero out". Finally, Corporation X completes the Part II recharacterization balances grid by entering \$400 on line (e), column (i), and \$100 on line (e), column (ii).

Line 10.—Enter the U.S. source losses allocated to separate limitation income during the tax year. Such allocations should be performed using the following formula:

U.S. source loss x Income in the separate limitation category = Combined separate limitation income

U.S. source losses that are part of a net operating or net capital loss that are carried back or forward to another tax year in accordance with section 172 of Regulations sections 1.1502-21(b) and 1.1502-79(a) are allocated first to U.S. source income for the tax year to which the losses are carried, and then to the separate limitation income for the current tax year in accordance with the rules set forth above.

U.S. source losses in excess of your separate limitation losses for a tax year shall be treated as net operating losses that may be carried back or forward to other tax years in accordance with section 172.

Part II

Section 904(f)(5) states that if you allocated a separate limitation loss in a prior tax year, and you have income during the current tax year in the separate limitation from which the loss was allocated, that current year income (to the extent it has not previously been recharacterized) must be recharacterized as income of the separate limitations to which the loss was allocated in the prior year(s).

To determine the amounts to be entered into the grid, Add the current year separate limitation loss allocations (subject to Regulations section 1.904(f)(5) capital gains adjustments) to last year's year-end balances and subtract the amounts recharacterized during the current tax year. Enter the amounts into the grid as follows:

(1) Go down the left side of the schedule to find the separate limitation from which losses were previously allocated. (2) Go across that line until you reach the column(s) of the separate limitation to which the losses were previously allocated.

(3) Enter the amounts (as determined above) in the space where the row and column intersect. Example 3.—Assume the same facts as in Example 1 above. Also assume that Corporation X does not have any remaining balances from any prior allocations of losses from its "shipping income" separate limitation to its "general limitation" or its "financial services income" separate limitations. As such, the corporation would enter \$1,600 on line (e), column (i), and \$400 on line (e), column (ii).

Part III Overall foreign loss account balances.—For each separate limitation, you are required by Regulations section 1.904(f)(10) to show the balances in your overall foreign loss accounts at the beginning of the tax year, any adjustments, and the balances in your overall foreign loss accounts at the end of the tax year.

Line 1.—Enter the ending balances from last year's Schedule J. Line 2, 3 and 4.—These lines are used to show any adjustments made to your overall foreign loss accounts for each separate limitation during the tax year. A list of possible additions to the accounts is shown in Regulations section 1.904(f)(10) and a list of possible reductions (including recapture) is shown in Regulations section 1.904(f)(11).

Line 5.—Enter the applicable amount(s) from line 5, Part I, Schedule J.

Line 6.—Enter the year-end balances of your overall foreign loss accounts for each separate limitation.

Computer Generated Schedule J

You may submit computer generated Schedules J if they are in conformity with the IRS version of the schedule. For example, if you received dividends from more than one noncontrolled section 502 corporation, you will have to expand Schedule J to properly allocate the separate limitation losses among categories with positive taxable income (since dividends received from each noncontrolled section 502 corporation is a separate limitation).

Forms and Instructions

Form 1120 U.S. Corporation Income Tax Return 1987. Includes sections for Income, Deductions, Tax and Payments, and Sign Here.

Schedule C Cost of Goods Sold and/or Operations (See instructions for line 2, page 1). Includes sections for Inventory, Dividends and Special Deductions, and Compensation of Officers.

Forms and Instructions

withhold taxes from these payments. The type of withholding is called "back payment withholding" if the corporation has any back payment withholding...

5. Estimated Tax. A corporation must make estimated tax payments if it can expect its estimated tax liability to exceed the amount...

6. Timing Change in Deducing Accrued Expenses. Generally, an accrual basis taxpayer can deduct accrued corporate taxes...

7. Rule of 78's Not an Acceptable Method of Figuring Interest. Taxpayers are reminded that generally, the Rule of 78's is not an acceptable method...

D. Interest and Penalties. Interest and penalty charges are described below. If a corporation fails to pay the tax...

extension of time to file a report. Interest is also charged on penalties imposed for failure to file...

2. Late Filing of Return.—A corporation that fails to file its return when due is liable for a penalty of 5% of monthly gross income...

3. Late Payment of Tax.—Generally, the penalty for not paying tax when due is 1/2% of the unpaid amount...

4. Underpayment of Estimated Tax.—A corporation that fails to make estimated tax payments when due may be subject to an underpayment penalty...

5. Overstated Tax Deposits.—Deposits made for the purpose of making a tax return subject to a penalty of 25% of the overstated tax amount...

E. Other Forms, Returns, Schedules, and Statements That May Be Required. 1. Forms. A corporation may have to file any of the following:

Forms W-2 and W-3. Wage and Tax Statements. Form 970. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns. Form 1098. Mortgage Interest Statement.

Form 999-B. Corporate Dissolution or Liquidation. Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns. Form 1098. Mortgage Interest Statement.

Form 1099-E. Dividend or Interest Statement. Form 1099-INT. Interest Income Statement. Form 1099-DIV. Dividend Statement.

Form 1099-PT. Pass-through Income Statement. Form 1099-B. Corporate Dissolution or Liquidation. Form 1099.

Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns. Form 1098. Mortgage Interest Statement.

Form 1099-E. Dividend or Interest Statement. Form 1099-INT. Interest Income Statement. Form 1099-DIV. Dividend Statement.

Form 1099-B, R, DIV, INT, MISC, OID, PATR, and R. Information returns for reporting distributions, interest, dividends, annuities, and other income.

Form 999-B. Corporate Dissolution or Liquidation. Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns.

Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns. Form 1098. Mortgage Interest Statement.

Form 1099-E. Dividend or Interest Statement. Form 1099-INT. Interest Income Statement. Form 1099-DIV. Dividend Statement.

Form 1099-B. Corporate Dissolution or Liquidation. Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns.

Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns. Form 1098. Mortgage Interest Statement.

Form 1099-E. Dividend or Interest Statement. Form 1099-INT. Interest Income Statement. Form 1099-DIV. Dividend Statement.

Form 1099-B. Corporate Dissolution or Liquidation. Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns.

Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns. Form 1098. Mortgage Interest Statement.

Form 1099-E. Dividend or Interest Statement. Form 1099-INT. Interest Income Statement. Form 1099-DIV. Dividend Statement.

Form 1099-B. Corporate Dissolution or Liquidation. Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns.

Form 999-B. Corporate Dissolution or Liquidation. Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns.

Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns. Form 1098. Mortgage Interest Statement.

Form 1099-E. Dividend or Interest Statement. Form 1099-INT. Interest Income Statement. Form 1099-DIV. Dividend Statement.

Form 1099-B. Corporate Dissolution or Liquidation. Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns.

Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns. Form 1098. Mortgage Interest Statement.

Form 1099-E. Dividend or Interest Statement. Form 1099-INT. Interest Income Statement. Form 1099-DIV. Dividend Statement.

Form 1099-B. Corporate Dissolution or Liquidation. Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns.

Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns. Form 1098. Mortgage Interest Statement.

Form 1099-E. Dividend or Interest Statement. Form 1099-INT. Interest Income Statement. Form 1099-DIV. Dividend Statement.

Form 1099-B. Corporate Dissolution or Liquidation. Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns.

Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns. Form 1098. Mortgage Interest Statement.

Form 999-B. Corporate Dissolution or Liquidation. Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns.

Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns. Form 1098. Mortgage Interest Statement.

Form 1099-E. Dividend or Interest Statement. Form 1099-INT. Interest Income Statement. Form 1099-DIV. Dividend Statement.

Form 1099-B. Corporate Dissolution or Liquidation. Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns.

Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns. Form 1098. Mortgage Interest Statement.

Form 1099-E. Dividend or Interest Statement. Form 1099-INT. Interest Income Statement. Form 1099-DIV. Dividend Statement.

Form 1099-B. Corporate Dissolution or Liquidation. Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns.

Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns. Form 1098. Mortgage Interest Statement.

Form 1099-E. Dividend or Interest Statement. Form 1099-INT. Interest Income Statement. Form 1099-DIV. Dividend Statement.

Form 1099-B. Corporate Dissolution or Liquidation. Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns.

Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns. Form 1098. Mortgage Interest Statement.

Form 999-B. Corporate Dissolution or Liquidation. Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns.

Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns. Form 1098. Mortgage Interest Statement.

Form 1099-E. Dividend or Interest Statement. Form 1099-INT. Interest Income Statement. Form 1099-DIV. Dividend Statement.

Form 1099-B. Corporate Dissolution or Liquidation. Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns.

Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns. Form 1098. Mortgage Interest Statement.

Form 1099-E. Dividend or Interest Statement. Form 1099-INT. Interest Income Statement. Form 1099-DIV. Dividend Statement.

Form 1099-B. Corporate Dissolution or Liquidation. Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns.

Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns. Form 1098. Mortgage Interest Statement.

Form 1099-E. Dividend or Interest Statement. Form 1099-INT. Interest Income Statement. Form 1099-DIV. Dividend Statement.

Form 1099-B. Corporate Dissolution or Liquidation. Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns.

Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns. Form 1098. Mortgage Interest Statement.

Form 999-B. Corporate Dissolution or Liquidation. Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns.

Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns. Form 1098. Mortgage Interest Statement.

Form 1099-E. Dividend or Interest Statement. Form 1099-INT. Interest Income Statement. Form 1099-DIV. Dividend Statement.

Form 1099-B. Corporate Dissolution or Liquidation. Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns.

Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns. Form 1098. Mortgage Interest Statement.

Form 1099-E. Dividend or Interest Statement. Form 1099-INT. Interest Income Statement. Form 1099-DIV. Dividend Statement.

Form 1099-B. Corporate Dissolution or Liquidation. Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns.

Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns. Form 1098. Mortgage Interest Statement.

Form 1099-E. Dividend or Interest Statement. Form 1099-INT. Interest Income Statement. Form 1099-DIV. Dividend Statement.

Form 1099-B. Corporate Dissolution or Liquidation. Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns.

Form 1099. Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns. Form 1098. Mortgage Interest Statement.

housing credit is part of the general business credit for expenditures made after 1986. See section 42 and Form 8586, Low-income Housing Credit.

Form 3800, General Business Credit. Enter on the appropriate line of the corporate tax return the amount of the credit from Form 3800, and check the boxes indicating which forms are attached to the return.

Each member of a controlled group must answer Question 5 in the Additional Information Section of Form 1120.

Notes: Members of a controlled group of corporations are treated as one corporation for purposes of figuring the applicability of the additional 5% tax. If the additional tax applies, each member of the group must attach to its return a schedule that shows the taxable income of the entire group as well as how its portion of the additional tax was figured.

Line 3 Bank holding companies. Section 6159 provides that a bank holding company may elect to pay in installments the tax attributable to the sale of certain assets whose ownership is certified by the Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve System.

Line 4 Alternative minimum tax. Attach Form 4626, Alternative Minimum Tax—Corporations, if the taxable income plus adjustments and tax preference items of the corporation exceed \$40,000.

B. Form 1120, Schedule J Lines 1 and 2 Members of a controlled group, as defined in section 1361, with tax years that begin before July 1, 1987 are entitled to only one \$25,000 amount in each taxable income bracket on line 2a.

When a controlled group adopts or later amends an apportionment plan, each member must attach to its tax return a copy of its consent to the plan. The copy (or an attached statement) must show the part of the amount in each taxable income bracket apportioned to that member.

Equal Apportionment Plan. If no apportionment plan is adopted, the members of the controlled group must divide the amount in each taxable income bracket among themselves. For example, a controlled group AB consists of corporation A and corporation B. Both corporations with tax years which include July 1, 1987. They do not elect an apportionment plan. Therefore, corporation A is entitled to \$12,500 (one-half of \$25,000) in each taxable income bracket on line 2a.

income brackets as they wish. There is no need for consistency between taxable income brackets. Any member of the controlled group may be entitled to all, some, or none of the taxable income bracket.

Each member of a controlled group must answer Question 5 in the Additional Information Section of Form 1120.

Line 3 Bank holding companies. Section 6159 provides that a bank holding company may elect to pay in installments the tax attributable to the sale of certain assets whose ownership is certified by the Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve System.

Line 4 Alternative minimum tax. Attach Form 4626, Alternative Minimum Tax—Corporations, if the taxable income plus adjustments and tax preference items of the corporation exceed \$40,000.

B. Form 1120, Schedule J Lines 1 and 2 Members of a controlled group, as defined in section 1361, with tax years that begin before July 1, 1987 are entitled to only one \$25,000 amount in each taxable income bracket on line 2a.

When a controlled group adopts or later amends an apportionment plan, each member must attach to its tax return a copy of its consent to the plan. The copy (or an attached statement) must show the part of the amount in each taxable income bracket apportioned to that member.

Equal Apportionment Plan. If no apportionment plan is adopted, the members of the controlled group must divide the amount in each taxable income bracket among themselves. For example, a controlled group AB consists of corporation A and corporation B. Both corporations with tax years which include July 1, 1987. They do not elect an apportionment plan. Therefore, corporation A is entitled to \$12,500 (one-half of \$25,000) in each taxable income bracket on line 2a.

Line 4d Credit for fuel produced from a nonconventional source. A credit is allowed for the sale of qualified fuels produced from a nonconventional source. Section 29 contains a definition of qualified fuels, provisions for figuring the credit, and other special rules. Attach a separate schedule to the return showing the computation of the credit.

Line 4e General business credit. See the earlier instructions for Form 1120-A, line 2, under the heading Tax Computation.

Line 7 Personal holding company tax. A corporation is taxed as a personal holding company under section 542 if: (1) At least 60% of its adjusted ordinary gross income, defined in section 543(b)(2), for the tax year is personal holding company income as defined in section 543(a), and (2) At any time during the last half of the tax year more than 50% in value of its outstanding stock is owned, directly or indirectly, by not more than 5 individuals.

Line 9a Alternative minimum tax. Attach Form 4626, Alternative Minimum Tax—Corporations, if the taxable income plus adjustments and tax preference items of the corporation exceed \$40,000.

Line 9b Environmental tax. The Superfund Amendments and Reauthorization Act of 1986 added new section 594, which requires that corporations pay an environmental tax. The environmental tax is 0.12 per cent of modified alternative minimum taxable income of the corporation in excess of \$2,000,000.

Line 9c Foreign tax credit. See Form 1118, Computation of Foreign Tax Credit—Corporations, for an explanation of when a corporation can take this credit for payment of income tax to a foreign country.

Line 4b Possessions tax credit. See Form 5712, Section 1361 as a Possessions Corporation Under Section 936, for rules on how to elect to claim the possessions tax credit (section 936) against the credit on Form 5735, Computation of Possessions Corporation Tax Credit Allowed Under Section 936.

Line 4c Orphan drug credit. See section 28 and Form 6765, Credit for Increasing Research Activities (or for claiming the orphan drug credit), for an explanation of when a corporation can take this credit, as well as how it is figured.

Schedules A and B Tax Computation Worksheet Effective July 1, 1987, the tax rates for corporations were reduced. The new rates of tax are: 15% on the first \$50,000 of income; 25% on the next \$25,000 of income; and 34% on any amount over \$75,000. Also, an additional tax of 5% is applied against income in excess of \$100,000. The maximum amount of this additional tax is \$11,750. Corporations with tax years beginning after June 30, 1987, should complete Schedule B only.

Schedule A Tax Computed for Period Before July 1, 1987. Table with 18 numbered rows for calculating taxable income and tax liability before credits.

Schedule B Tax Computed for Period After June 30, 1987. Table with 34 numbered rows for calculating taxable income and tax liability before credits for the period after June 30, 1987.

Instructions for Schedules A and B, Tax Computation Worksheet

Net Capital Gain and Alternative Tax Lines 3 and 20. In general, the alternative tax is the sum of (a) a tax computed on taxable income reduced by brackets and tax rates, and (b) a tax of 34% of the net capital gain.

Line 17. If the total taxable income of the controlled group of corporations is more than \$1,000,000, each member should enter its portion of the additional tax on line 17 as explained in the instructions for Schedule J (Form 1120).

Line 28. If total taxable income of the controlled group of corporations is more than \$100,000, each member should enter its portion of the additional tax on line 28. See section 1561 for rules on determining each member's share of the additional tax.

Codes for Principal Business Activity

Table listing codes for principal business activities across various industries including Agriculture, Manufacturing, Wholesale Trade, Retail Trade, and Services.

Form 1120F U.S. Income Tax Return of a Foreign Corporation 1987

Form 1120F (1987) SECTION I.—Income From U.S. Sources That is NOT Effectively Connected With the Conduct of a Trade or Business In the U.S.—See Instructions

468 Forms and Instructions

Form 1120F (1987) SECTION II.—Income Effectively Connected With the Conduct of a Trade or Business In the U.S.—See Instructions

Form 1120F (1987) Schedule C.—Dividends and Special Deductions (see Instructions). Schedule J.—Tax Computation (see Instructions)

469 Forms and Instructions

SECTION III - Branch Profits and Branch-Level Interest Taxes

Part I Computation of Branch Profits Tax. 1 Enter the effectively connected taxable income (loss) from line 31, Section II. 2 Adjustments to arrive at effectively connected earnings and profits...

Part II Computation of Branch-Level Interest Tax. 1 Enter the amount of interest allowable as a deduction under regulations section 1.882-5, (Section II, line 1b).

Other Deductions table with columns for Explanation and Amount.

Additional Information Required. M Business description (see page 12 of instructions). (1) Business code number. (2) Principal business activity.

Schedule L - Balance Sheets

Table with columns: ASSETS, (a) Beginning of tax year, (b), (c) End of tax year, (d). Rows include Cash, Trade notes and accounts receivable, Inventories, etc.

Schedule M-1 - Reconciliation of Income Per Books With Income Per Return. You are not required to complete this schedule if your total assets (line 14, column (d), above) are less than \$25,000.

Schedule M-1 form with sections for Net income on books, Federal income tax, Excess of capital losses over capital gains, etc.

Forms and Instructions

Forms and Instructions

1987



Instructions for Form 1120F

U.S. Income Tax Return of a Foreign Corporation

(Section references are to the Internal Revenue Code unless otherwise noted.)

Items You Should Note

The Tax Reform Act of 1986 made several changes to the way corporations compute their taxable income and their tax liability.

Paperwork Reduction Act Notice

We ask for the information to carry out the Internal Revenue laws of the United States.

General Instructions

A. Purpose of Form

Form 1120F is used to report a foreign corporation's income, deductions, credits, and taxes to the United States.

B. Filing the Return

1. Who Files Form 1120F - Except for corporations described in instruction B2, every foreign corporation must file this form.

2. Who Does Not File Form 1120F

A foreign corporation does not need to file Form 1120F in any of the following cases:

3. Income of Foreign Governments and International Organizations

Income of foreign governments and international organizations from U.S. investments, stock, bonds, or other securities, or interest on bank accounts in the U.S., or financial instruments in the U.S., is not taxable.

4. Dispositions of U.S. Real Property

A foreign corporation that disposes of its U.S. real property interest must treat the gain or loss as income that is effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business.

5. U.S. Real Property Interest

Generally, U.S. real property interest is an interest in real property located in the United States.

6. U.S. Branch Profits Tax

Corporations that do not maintain an office or place of business in the U.S. are not subject to the branch profits tax.

1. Who Files Form 1120F

Except for corporations described in instruction B2, every foreign corporation must file this form.

2. Who Does Not File Form 1120F

A foreign corporation does not need to file Form 1120F in any of the following cases:

3. Income of Foreign Governments and International Organizations

Income of foreign governments and international organizations from U.S. investments, stock, bonds, or other securities, or interest on bank accounts in the U.S., or financial instruments in the U.S., is not taxable.

4. Dispositions of U.S. Real Property

A foreign corporation that disposes of its U.S. real property interest must treat the gain or loss as income that is effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business.

5. U.S. Real Property Interest

Generally, U.S. real property interest is an interest in real property located in the United States.

6. U.S. Branch Profits Tax

Corporations that do not maintain an office or place of business in the U.S. are not subject to the branch profits tax.

Corporations that maintain an office or place of business in the U.S. have until the 15th day of the 3rd month after the end of their tax year to file Form 1120F.

These corporations are treated under regulations section 1.6081-2(a) as if they were U.S. corporations.

6. Address - The address used on the return should be the location of the books and records used in the preparation of the return.

7. Where To File - File Form 1120F with the Internal Revenue Service Center, Philadelphia, PA 19255.

8. Attachments - Attach the following: (a) Forms. Foreign corporations may also have to file other forms.

(b) Information Return. This form is filed by certain officers, directors, or U.S. shareholders of certain foreign corporations.

(c) Information Return of a Foreign Owned Corporation. A foreign corporation that is engaged in a trade or business in the United States and is controlled by a foreign person may have to file Form 5472.

(d) Foreign Person's U.S. Form 1042S. If a foreign person's U.S. Form 1042S is used to report income payments that are subject to withholding and the amount of tax withheld.

(e) Annual Withholding Tax Return for U.S. Source Income of Foreign Persons, which is used to report withholding tax and to transmit Form 1042S.

(f) 1986 Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns. Form 1098 - Mortgage Interest Statement. Form 1099 - Dividend or Interest Statement. Form 1099-DIV, INT, MISIC, and R. Form 1099-INT, MISIC, and R. Form 1099-INT, MISIC, and R. Form 1099-INT, MISIC, and R.

(g) Amended return. If you correct an error in a Form 1120F already filed, file an amended Form 1120F and write "Amended" across the top.

(h) Attachments. Attach the following: (1) For tax years beginning after 1986, Form 4225, Alternative Minimum Tax - Corporations, is used to compute two taxes.

(2) Form 4626, Alternative Minimum Tax - Individuals, is used to compute the alternative minimum tax and the environmental tax. See Form 4626 for computation of the alternative minimum tax and environmental tax.

Form 5713 - International Boycott Report. For persons having operations in or related to "boycott" countries, in addition, persons who participate in or cooperate with an international boycott may have to complete Schedule A or Schedule B and Schedule C of Form 5713.

Form 8264 - Application for Registration of a Tax Shelter. Use this form to register a tax shelter with the IRS for the purpose of receiving a tax shelter identification number (TIN).

Form 8271 - Investor Reporting of Tax Shelter Registration Number. Use this form to report the TIN to investors.

Form 8300 - Report of Cash Payments Over \$10,000 Received in a Trade or Business. Generally, this form is used to report the receipt of more than \$10,000 in cash or foreign currency in one transaction (or in a series of related transactions).

Form 8324 - Passive Activity Loss. This form is used to report the amount of passive activity loss allowed for the current tax year and the loss to be reported on your tax return.

Form 8325 - Information for Tax Return Preparer. This form is used to report the amount of passive activity loss allowed for the current tax year and the loss to be reported on your tax return.

Form 8326 - Information for Tax Return Preparer. This form is used to report the amount of passive activity loss allowed for the current tax year and the loss to be reported on your tax return.

Form 8327 - Information for Tax Return Preparer. This form is used to report the amount of passive activity loss allowed for the current tax year and the loss to be reported on your tax return.

Form 8328 - Information for Tax Return Preparer. This form is used to report the amount of passive activity loss allowed for the current tax year and the loss to be reported on your tax return.

Form 8329 - Information for Tax Return Preparer. This form is used to report the amount of passive activity loss allowed for the current tax year and the loss to be reported on your tax return.

Form 8330 - Information for Tax Return Preparer. This form is used to report the amount of passive activity loss allowed for the current tax year and the loss to be reported on your tax return.

Form 8331 - Information for Tax Return Preparer. This form is used to report the amount of passive activity loss allowed for the current tax year and the loss to be reported on your tax return.

Form 8332 - Information for Tax Return Preparer. This form is used to report the amount of passive activity loss allowed for the current tax year and the loss to be reported on your tax return.

If more space is needed on the forms or schedules, attach separate sheets and show the same information in the same order as on the printed forms. Be sure to show totals on the printed forms.

Also, put the corporation's employee identification number (EIN) on each sheet.

9. Signatures - The return must be signed and dated by the president, vice president, treasurer, assistant treasurer, chief accounting officer, or any other corporate officer (such as tax officer) authorized to sign.

10. Signature of Officer - If a corporate officer is the preparer, the officer must sign and date a return prepared by the officer.

11. Signature of Taxpayer - If a taxpayer is the preparer, the taxpayer must sign and date a return prepared by the taxpayer.

12. Signature of Preparer - If a preparer is the preparer, the preparer must sign and date a return prepared by the preparer.

13. Signature of Agent - If an agent is the preparer, the agent must sign and date a return prepared by the agent.

14. Signature of Taxpayer - If a taxpayer is the preparer, the taxpayer must sign and date a return prepared by the taxpayer.

15. Signature of Preparer - If a preparer is the preparer, the preparer must sign and date a return prepared by the preparer.

16. Signature of Agent - If an agent is the preparer, the agent must sign and date a return prepared by the agent.

17. Signature of Taxpayer - If a taxpayer is the preparer, the taxpayer must sign and date a return prepared by the taxpayer.

18. Signature of Preparer - If a preparer is the preparer, the preparer must sign and date a return prepared by the preparer.

19. Signature of Agent - If an agent is the preparer, the agent must sign and date a return prepared by the agent.

The corporation must attach a schedule to Form 1120F showing the amount of income not included in this return (itemize).

7. Income recorded on books this year not included in this return (itemize).

8. Deductions in this tax return not charged against book income this year (itemize).

9. Total of lines 7 and 8.

10. Income (line 29, page 3) - less line 9.

11. Balance at beginning of year.

12. Balance at end of year (line 4, less line 7).

13. Balance at end of year (line 4, less line 7).

14. Balance at end of year (line 4, less line 7).

15. Balance at end of year (line 4, less line 7).

16. Balance at end of year (line 4, less line 7).

17. Balance at end of year (line 4, less line 7).

18. Balance at end of year (line 4, less line 7).

Corporations with tax years beginning after June 30, 1987, should complete Schedule B only.

Schedule A Tax Computation for Period Before July 1, 1987.

- 1 Taxable income (line 31, Section II, Form 1120F).
2 Net capital gain (if the alternative tax applies, enter net capital gain from line 10, Schedule D (Form 1120)).
3 Subtract line 2 from line 1.
4 Enter the lesser of line 3 or \$25,000 (members of a controlled group, see instructions).
5 Subtract line 4 from line 3.
6 Enter the lesser of line 5 or \$25,000 (members of a controlled group, see instructions).
7 Subtract line 6 from line 5.
8 Enter the lesser of line 7 or \$25,000 (members of a controlled group, see instructions).
9 Subtract line 8 from line 7.
10 Enter the lesser of line 9 or \$25,000 (members of a controlled group, see instructions).
11 Subtract line 10 from line 9.
12 Multiply line 4 times 15%.
13 Multiply line 6 times 18%.
14 Multiply line 8 times 30%.
15 Multiply line 10 times 40%.
16 Multiply line 11 times 45%.
17 Additional tax, if line 3 is more than \$1,000,000, enter the lesser of (a) 5% of the excess of line 3 over \$1,000,000 or (b) \$20,250 (members of a controlled group, see instructions).
18 Tax liability before credits. Add amounts on lines 12 through 17.

Schedule B Tax Computation for Period After June 30, 1987.

- 19 Taxable income (line 31, Section II, Form 1120F).
20 Net capital gain (if the alternative tax applies, enter the net capital gain from line 10, Schedule D (Form 1120)).
21 Subtract line 20 from line 19.
22 Enter the smaller of line 21 or \$50,000 (members of a controlled group, see instructions).
23 Subtract line 22 from line 21.
24 Enter the smaller of line 23 or \$25,000 (members of a controlled group, see instructions).
25 Subtract line 24 from line 23.
26 Multiply line 22 by 15%.
27 Multiply line 24 by 25%.
28 Multiply line 25 by 34%.
29 Additional tax, if line 21 is more than \$100,000, enter the lesser of (a) 5% of the excess of line 21 over \$100,000 or (b) \$11,750 (members of a controlled group, see instructions).
30 Add lines 26 through 29. If only Schedule B was completed, skip lines 31 through 34. Enter the amount from line 30 on line 3, Schedule A.
31 Enter amount from line 18, Schedule A.
32 Line 31 = Number of days in tax year before July 1, 1987.
33 Line 30 = Number of days in tax year after June 30, 1987.
34 Tax liability before credits. Add amounts on lines 32 and 33. Enter here and on line 3, Schedule J, if alternative tax applies, enter on line 12, Schedule D (Form 1120).

Instructions for Schedules A and B, Tax Computation Worksheet

The alternative tax is computed using Schedules A and B of the tax computation worksheet and Part IV of Schedule D (Form 1120). If the alternative tax is less than the regular tax computed on taxable income using the applicable tax brackets and tax rates, then the corporation may enter the alternative tax from Schedule D (Form 1120) on line 3, Schedule J, and check the box for alternative tax. Lines 4, 6, 8, 10, 22 and 24. Members of a controlled group must enter their portion of each taxable income bracket. See the instructions for Schedule J for rules regarding how controlled groups (as defined in section 1361) may divide these amounts.

Codes for Principal Business Activity

Table with columns for Agriculture, Forestry, and Fishing; Mining; Construction; Manufacturing; Wholesale Trade; Retail Trade; Finance, Insurance, and Real Estate; and Services. Each column lists codes and descriptions of business activities.

Form 1120-FSC: U.S. Income Tax Return of a Foreign Sales Corporation. Includes sections for general information, computation of tax due and tax overpayment, and a table for tax payments.

Schedule A: Cost of Goods Sold and/or Operations Relating to Foreign Trading Gross Receipts (See Instructions). Includes a table for inventory and a section for additional information required.

Schedule B Taxable Income

PART I—Income Attributable to Foreign Trade Income

Form 1120-FSC (1987) Schedule B Taxable Income. Part I - Income Attributable to Foreign Trade Income. Includes sections for Type of Receipt, Total Foreign Trading Gross Receipts, and Total Taxable Income.

Schedule C Percentages (expressed as decimals to 5 places) To Be Used in Figuring Exempt Foreign Trade Income—Sections 923(a)(2) and (3) and 291(a)(4)

Note: If all shareholders are C corporations, enter 30000 on line 2a and 65217 on line 3a and skip all other lines. If all shareholders are other than C corporations, enter 32000 on line 2a and 69565 on line 3a and skip all other lines.

Schedule C Percentages (expressed as decimals to 5 places) To Be Used in Figuring Exempt Foreign Trade Income. Includes lines for Exemption percentage for foreign trade income and Exemption percentage for nonforeign trade income.

Schedule F Nonexempt Foreign Trade Income (Excluded from section 923) and Nonforeign Trade Income

Part I—Nonexempt Foreign Trade Income (excluded from section 923)

Schedule F Nonexempt Foreign Trade Income (Excluded from section 923) and Nonforeign Trade Income. Part I - Nonexempt Foreign Trade Income. Includes lines for Total receipts, Total cost of goods sold, and Total nonexempt foreign trade income.

Part II—Nonforeign Trade Income

Schedule F Nonexempt Foreign Trade Income (Excluded from section 923) and Nonforeign Trade Income. Part II - Nonforeign Trade Income. Includes lines for Small FSCs, Interest income, Dividend income, and Total income.

Schedule G Deductions Allocated or Apportioned to Foreign Trade Income (See instructions for limitations on deductions before completing lines 1 through 14.)

Schedule G Deductions Allocated or Apportioned to Foreign Trade Income. Includes lines for Foreign direct costs, Advertising, Interest, Depreciation, Salaries and wages, and Total deductions.

Schedule J Tax Computation (See Instructions.)

Schedule J Tax Computation. Includes lines for Check if you are a member of a controlled group, Alternative minimum tax, and Total tax.

Schedule M-1 Balance Sheets

Schedule M-1 Balance Sheets. Table with columns for Beginning of tax year and End of tax year, and rows for Assets and Liabilities and Stockholders' Equity.

Schedule M-1 Reconciliation of Income per Books With Income per Return

Schedule M-1 Reconciliation of Income per Books With Income per Return. Includes lines for Net income on books, Excess of capital losses, and Total of lines 1 through 3.

Schedule M-2 Analysis of Unappropriated Retained Earnings per Books (line 25 above)

Schedule M-2 Analysis of Unappropriated Retained Earnings per Books. Includes lines for Balance at beginning of year, Net income on books, and Balance at end of year.

Line 4. Foreign tax credit.—Generally, neither a FSC nor its shareholders may claim a foreign tax credit. The FSC may, however, claim a foreign tax credit for any foreign taxes imposed on foreign source nonpassive trade income that is effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business. This income is subject to a separate limitation when computing the foreign tax credit.

A shareholder of a FSC may be entitled to a foreign tax credit on certain distributions from a FSC. These distributions are from foreign-sourced foreign trade income that was determined without using administrative pricing. See Regulations section 1.921-3(f).

Line 6. Alternative minimum tax (and environmental tax).—Attach Form 4626, Alternative Minimum Tax—Corporations, if the taxable income plus adjustments and the tax preference items of the FSC exceeds \$40,000. See Form 4626 for more information. Attach Form 4626 to Form 1120-FSC.

Also, if the FSC is liable for the section 59A environmental tax figured on Form 4626, enter this tax on line 5. Write to the left of line 6 "Sec. 59A tax" and the amount of the tax. See Form 4626 for more information. Attach Form 4626 to Form 1120-FSC.

Line 7. Personal holding company tax.—If the FSC is a personal holding company described in section 542 but not a foreign personal holding company described in section 552, it may be liable for the personal holding company tax. Use Schedule PH (Form 1120), Computation of U.S. Personal Holding Company Tax, to figure this tax. Enter the tax on line 7 and attach Schedule PH (Form 1120) to Form 1120-FSC.

Schedule P (Form 1120-FSC).—Complete and attach a separate Schedule P (Form 1120-FSC) for each transaction or group of transactions to which you apply the transfer pricing rules of section 525. See Schedule P (Form 1120-FSC) for details on completing the schedule.

Schedules A and B—Tax Computation Worksheet

Effective July 1, 1987, the tax rates for corporations were reduced. The new rates of tax are:

- 15% on the first \$50,000 of income;
- 25% on the next \$25,000 of income; and
- 34% on any amount over \$75,000.

Also, an additional tax of 5% is applied against income in excess of \$100,000. The maximum amount of this additional tax is \$11,750.

Corporations with tax years beginning after June 30, 1987, should complete Schedule B (below) only.

- Schedule A Tax Computed for Period Before July 1, 1987**
- 1 Taxable income (line 20, Schedule B, page 3, Form 1120-FSC)
 - 2 Net capital gain (if the alternative tax applies, enter net capital gain from line 10, Schedule D (Form 1120), if the alternative tax does not apply, enter zero. See instructions.)
 - 3 Subtract line 2 from line 1.
 - 4 Enter the lesser of line 3 or \$25,000 (members of a controlled group, see instructions)
 - 5 Subtract line 4 from line 3.
 - 6 Enter the lesser of line 5 or \$25,000 (members of a controlled group, see instructions)
 - 7 Subtract line 6 from line 5.
 - 8 Enter the lesser of line 7 or \$25,000 (members of a controlled group, see instructions)
 - 9 Subtract line 8 from line 7.
 - 10 Enter the lesser of line 9 or \$25,000 (members of a controlled group, see instructions)
 - 11 Subtract line 10 from line 9.
 - 12 Multiply line 4 times 15%.
 - 13 Multiply line 6 times 18%.
 - 14 Multiply line 8 times 30%.
 - 15 Multiply line 10 times 40%.
 - 16 Multiply line 11 times 46%.
 - 17 If line 3 is more than \$1,000,000, enter the lesser of: (a) 5% of the excess of line 3 over \$1,000,000 or (b) \$20,250 (members of a controlled group, see instructions).
 - 18 Add amounts on lines 12 through 17.

- Schedule B Tax Computed for Period After June 30, 1987**
- 19 Enter amount from line 3, Schedule A, above.
 - 20 Net capital gain (if the alternative tax applies, enter net capital gain from line 10, Schedule D (Form 1120) if the alternative tax does not apply, enter zero. See instructions.)
 - 21 Subtract line 20 from line 19.
 - 22 Enter the lesser of line 21 or \$50,000 (members of a controlled group, see instructions)
 - 23 Subtract line 22 from line 21.
 - 24 Enter the lesser of line 23 or \$25,000 (members of a controlled group, see instructions)
 - 25 Subtract line 24 from line 23.
 - 26 Multiply line 22 times 15%.
 - 27 Multiply line 24 times 25%.
 - 28 Multiply line 25 times 34%.
 - 29 Additional tax. If line 21 is more than \$100,000, enter the lesser of: (a) 5% of the excess of line 21 over \$100,000 or (b) \$11,750 (members of a controlled group, see instructions)
 - 30 Add lines 26 through 29 (if only Schedule B was completed, skip lines 31 through 34. Enter the amount from line 30 on line 3, Schedule J, Form 1120-FSC.)
 - 31 Enter amount from line 18, Schedule A, above.
 - 32 Line 31 x $\frac{\text{number of days in tax year before 7-1-87}}{\text{number of days in tax year}}$
 - 33 Line 30 x $\frac{\text{number of days in tax year after 6-30-87}}{\text{number of days in tax year}}$
 - 34 Tax liability before credits. Add amounts on lines 32 and 33. Enter here and on line 3, Schedule J, Form 1120-FSC, if the alternative tax applies, enter on line 12, Schedule D (Form 1120).

Codes for Principal Business Activity

These codes for the Principal Business Activity are designed to classify enterprises by the type of activity in which they are engaged to facilitate the administration of the Internal Revenue Code. Though similar in format and structure to the Standard Industrial Classification Codes (SIC), they should not be used as SIC codes.

Using the list below, enter on page 1, under D, the code number for the specific industry group to which the taxpayer's principal business activity is derived. "Total receipts" means the total of receipts on line 6a, Schedule B, and lines 4 and 17 of Schedule J.

On page 2, under O, state the principal business activity and general product or service that accounts for the largest percentage of total receipts. For example, if the principal business activity is "Wholesale trade: Machinery, equipment, and supplies," the principal product or service may be "Engines and turbines."

Code	Description	Code	Description	Code	Description
0000	Not classified	4000	Transportation	8000	Finance, insurance, and real estate
0001	Agriculture, forestry, and fishing	4100	Trucking and air and water	8100	Banking
0002	Mining	4200	Trucking and air and water	8200	Securities and investment
0003	Manufacturing	4300	Trucking and air and water	8300	Insurance
0004	Construction	4400	Trucking and air and water	8400	Real estate
0005	Retail trade	4500	Trucking and air and water	8500	Other finance, insurance, and real estate
0006	Wholesale trade	4600	Trucking and air and water	8600	Other finance, insurance, and real estate
0007	Services	4700	Trucking and air and water	8700	Other finance, insurance, and real estate
0008	Other	4800	Trucking and air and water	8800	Other finance, insurance, and real estate
0009	Other	4900	Trucking and air and water	8900	Other finance, insurance, and real estate
0010	Other	5000	Trucking and air and water	9000	Other finance, insurance, and real estate
0011	Other	5100	Trucking and air and water	9100	Other finance, insurance, and real estate
0012	Other	5200	Trucking and air and water	9200	Other finance, insurance, and real estate
0013	Other	5300	Trucking and air and water	9300	Other finance, insurance, and real estate
0014	Other	5400	Trucking and air and water	9400	Other finance, insurance, and real estate
0015	Other	5500	Trucking and air and water	9500	Other finance, insurance, and real estate
0016	Other	5600	Trucking and air and water	9600	Other finance, insurance, and real estate
0017	Other	5700	Trucking and air and water	9700	Other finance, insurance, and real estate
0018	Other	5800	Trucking and air and water	9800	Other finance, insurance, and real estate
0019	Other	5900	Trucking and air and water	9900	Other finance, insurance, and real estate

1120-IC-DISC Interest Charge Domestic International Sales Corporation Return

OMB No. 1545-0028 1987

For calendar year 1987 or other tax year beginning 1987, and ending 19

Form fields for Name, Address, City, State, ZIP code, and Employer identification number.

F (1) Did any corporation, individual, partnership, trust or estate at the end of your tax year own, directly or indirectly, 50% or more of your selling stock? (see instructions)

Table with columns: Name, Identification number, Address, Percentage of stock owned, Total assets (corporation units), Foreign member.

(2) Enter the following for any corporation listed in F (1) that will report the IC DISC's income: Tax year of first corporation, IRS Service Center where return will be filed.

G (1) Check the appropriate box(es) to indicate any intercompany pricing rules that were applied to 25% or more of total receipts (line 1 below): 150/50 combined taxable income method, 4% gross receipts method, Section 482 method ("arm's length pricing").

(2) Check here if the marginal cost pricing rules under section 994(c)(2) were applied in figuring the combined taxable income for any transactions.

All Computations Must Reflect Intercompany Pricing Rules If Used (Section 994) (See Separate Schedule P (Form 1120-IC-DISC))

Taxable Income table with lines 1-7 for entering amounts from Schedule B and other adjustments.

8. Refund of U.S. tax on gasoline and special fuels (attach Form 4136) (see instructions)

Signature area with fields for Signature of officer, Date, Title, and Preparer's Use Only.

For Paperwork Reduction Act Notice, see page 1 of the instructions. Form 1120-IC-DISC (1987)

SCHEDULE A.—Cost of Goods Sold and/or Operations (See pages 4 and 5 of Instructions.)

Schedule A form with lines 1-7 for inventory and cost of goods sold, and checkboxes for valuation methods.

SCHEDULE B.—Gross Income (See page 5 of Instructions.)

Schedule B table with columns (a) Type of receipts, (b) Gross sales, (c) Commissions, (d) Other receipts, (e) Total.

SCHEDULE C.—Dividends and Special Deductions (See page 6 of Instructions.)

Schedule C table with columns (a) Dividends received, (b) % of stock owned, (c) Special Deductions.

SCHEDULE E.—Deductions (See page 7 of the instructions for Limitations on Deductions before completing Schedule E.)

Schedule E form with lines 1-3 for listing various deductions such as promotion expenses, salaries, and interest.

SCHEDULE J.—Deemed and Actual Distributions to Shareholders for the Tax Year (See page 8 of Instructions.)

Schedule J form with Part I (Deemed Distributions), Part II (Deemed Distributions), Part III (Deemed Distributions), Part IV (Actual Distributions), and Part V (Deferred DISC Income).

Form 1120-IC-DISC (1987) Page 5

SCHEDULE N.—Export Gross Receipts of the IC-DISC and Related U.S. Persons (See page 9 of instructions.)

1 Enter product code and percentage of total export gross receipts for the a largest and b 2nd largest product or service sold or provided by the IC-DISC. % Code Percentage of total

2 Export gross receipts for 1987

(a) Export gross receipts of the IC-DISC (b) Related IC-DISCs (c) All other related U.S. persons

3 If item 2(b) or 2(c) is completed, complete the following (if more space is needed, attach a schedule using the format as shown below).

Related U.S. Persons, Except IC-DISCs, in Your Controlled Group

Name Address Identification number

IC-DISCs in Your Controlled Group

Name Address Identification number

Additional Information

H Did you claim a deduction for expenses connected with:

(1) Entertainment (boat, resort, ranch, etc.)?

(2) Living accommodations (except employees on business)?

(3) Employees attending conventions or meetings outside the North American area? (See section 274(h).)

(4) Employees' families at conventions or meetings?

If "Yes," were any of these conventions or meetings outside the North American area? (See section 274(h).)

(5) Employee or family vacations not reported on Form W-2?

I Refers to page 11 of the instructions and state the name: Business activity Product or service

J Were you a U.S. shareholder of any controlled foreign corporation? (See sections 951 and 957.) If "Yes," you may have Form 5471 for each corporation.

K (1) Did 95% or more of your gross receipts for the tax year consist of qualified export receipts (defined in section 993(a)(3))?

(2) Did the adjusted basis of your qualified export assets (as defined in section 993(b)) at the end of the tax year equal or exceed 95% of the sum of the adjusted basis of all your assets at the end of the tax year?

(3) If the answer to K(1) or (2) is "No," did you make a pro rata distribution of property as defined in section 992(c)?

L Did you have more than one class of stock at any time during the tax year?

M Was the par or stated value of your stock at least \$2,500 on each day of the tax year (for a new corporation, on the last day for making an election and for each later day)?

N Did you have your own bank account?

O Did you keep separate books and records?

P At any time during the tax year, did you have an interest in or signature or other authority over a financial account in a foreign country (such as a bank account, securities account, or other financial account)? (See instructions for exceptions and filing requirements for Form TD F 9022.1.)

If "Yes," write the name of the foreign country: _____

Q Were you the grantor of, or transferor to, a foreign trust that existed during the current tax year, whether or not you have any beneficial interest in it? If "Yes," you may have Forms 3520, 3520-A, or 925.

R During this tax year did the corporation maintain any part of its accounting records on a computerized system?

S (1) Do you or any member of your controlled group (as defined in section 993(a)(3)) have operations in or related to any country (or with the government, a company, or a national of that country) associated with carrying out the boycott of Israel that is on the list kept by the Secretary of the Treasury under section 993(a)(3)?

(2) Do you or any member of the controlled group of which you are a member have operations in any unlisted country that you know or have reason to know requires participation in or cooperation with an international boycott against Israel?

(3) Do you or any member of the controlled group of which you are a member have operations in any country that you know or have reason to know requires participation in or cooperation with an international boycott other than the boycott of Israel?

If you answered "Yes" to any of the questions in S, see instructions and Form 5713, International Boycott Report

T Enter the amount of tax exempt interest income received or accrued during the tax year: _____

Form 1120-IC-DISC (1987) Page 6

SCHEDULE L.—Balance Sheets (All beginning of the tax year (b) End of the tax year)

1 Qualified assets:

a Working capital (cash and necessary temporary investments)

b Funds awaiting investment (cash in U.S. banks in excess of working capital needs to acquire other qualified export assets)

c Export-Import Bank obligations

d Trade receivables (accounts and notes receivable)

(f) Subtract allowance for bad debts

e Export property (net) (including inventory and qualified property held for lease)

f Producer's loans

g Investment in related foreign export corporations

h Depreciable assets

(j) Subtract accumulated depreciation

i Other (attach schedule)

2 Nonqualified assets (net) (list)

3 Total assets

4 Accounts payable

5 Other current liabilities (attach schedule)

6 Mortgages, notes, bonds payable in 1 year or more

7 Other liabilities (attach schedule)

8 Capital stock

9 Paid-in or capital surplus

10 Other earnings and profits

11 Previously taxed income (section 996)(2)

12 Accumulated pre-1985 DISC income (see instructions)

13 Accumulated IC-DISC income (see instructions)

14 Subtract cost of treasury stock

15 Total liabilities and stockholders' equity

SCHEDULE M-1.—Reconciliation of Income per Books With Income per Return

1 Net income on books

2 Excess of capital losses over capital gains

3 Capital stock

4 Expenses recorded on books this year and not deducted in this return (itemize)

5 Add lines 1, 2, and 3

6 Income recorded on books this year and not included in this return (itemize)

7 Deductions in this return not charged against book income (this year) (itemize)

8 Other decreases (itemize)

9 Income (line 7, page 1) (line 5 less line 8)

SCHEDULE M-2.—Analysis of Other Earnings and Profits (Line 10 above)

1 Balance at the beginning of the year

2 Increases (itemize)

3 Add lines 1 and 2

4 Deficit in earnings and profits

5 Distributions to qualify under section 992(c)

6 Other decreases (itemize)

7 Balance at end of year (line 3 less line 7)

SCHEDULE M-3.—Analysis of Previously Taxed Income (Line 11 above)

1 Balance at the beginning of the year

2 Deemed distributions under section 995(b)

3 Other increases (itemize)

4 Add lines 1, 2, and 3

5 Deficit in earnings and profits

6 Distributions to qualify under section 992(c)

7 Other decreases (itemize)

8 Add lines 5, 6, and 7

9 Balance at end of year (line 4 less line 8)

SCHEDULE M-4.—Analysis of Accumulated IC-DISC Income (Line 13 above)

1 Balance at the beginning of the year

2 Increases (itemize)

3 Add lines 1 and 2

4 Deficit in earnings and profits

5 Redemptions under section 996(d)

6 Distributions to qualify under section 992(c)

7 Distribution upon liquidation (see 996(d)(2))

8 Other decreases (itemize)

9 Add lines 4 through 8

10 Balance at end of year (line 3 less line 9)

U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1987-183-7973

1987 Department of the Treasury Internal Revenue Service

Instructions for Form 1120-IC-DISC

Interest Charge Domestic International Sales Corporation Return

(Section references are to the Internal Revenue Code unless otherwise noted.)

Paperwork Reduction Act Notice

We ask for this information to carry out the Internal Revenue laws of the United States. We need to ensure that taxpayers are complying with these laws and to allow us to figure and collect the right amount of tax. You are required to give us this information.

Voluntary Contributions To Reduce the Public Debt

Quite often, incomes are received above the voluntary contributions to reduce the public debt may be made. A domestic international sales corporation may contribute by enclosing a separate check payable to "Bureau of the Public Debt," with Form 1120-IC-DISC. These amounts are tax deductible, subject to the rules and limitations for charitable contributions.

Changes You Should Note Tax Reform Act of 1986 Act

The Act made many changes to the Internal Revenue Code that affect the IC-DISC and its shareholders. Many of these changes are contained in the instructions. For information on other changes, see Publication 921, *Expatriation and the Tax Reform Act of 1986*, for Business.

General Instructions

A. Purpose of Form

Form 1120-IC-DISC is an information return filed by interest charge domestic international sales corporations (IC-DISCs), former DISCs, and former IC-DISCs.

B. What is an IC-DISC

An IC-DISC is a domestic corporation that has elected to be an IC-DISC and its election is still in effect. The IC-DISC election is made by filing Form 4876-A, Section B, to be treated as an interest charge DISC.

Generally, an IC-DISC is not taxed on its income. Shareholders of an IC-DISC are taxed on its income when the income is actually or deemed distributed. In addition, section 995(f) imposes an interest charge on shareholders for their share of DISC-related deferred tax liability. See Form 1040-C, *Computation of Interest Charge on DISC-Related Deferred Tax Liability*, for details.

To be an IC-DISC, a corporation must be organized under the laws of a state or the District of Columbia and meet the following tests:

2. When To File.—File Form 1120-IC-DISC by the 15th day of the 9th month after the tax year ends. No extensions are allowed for filing.

Period covered.—File the 1987 return for calendar year 1987 and fiscal years that began in 1987. If the return is for a fiscal year, fill in the tax year space at the top of the form.

Amended return.—To correct any error on a Form 1120-IC-DISC already filed, file an amended Form 1120-IC-DISC and write "Amended" across the top.

Change in tax year.—To change your tax year, file Form 1128, *Application for Change in Accounting Period*.

Final return.—If the corporation ceased to exist during 1988, write "Final return" across the top of the form.

3. Where To File.

If the main business office or principal place of business is located in:

New Jersey, the District of Columbia, Rhode Island, South Carolina, Virginia, West Virginia, Wisconsin, Wyoming, Alaska (other than Central and Arctic areas), Colorado, Connecticut, Delaware, Florida, Georgia, Idaho, Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Montana, Nebraska, Nevada, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New Mexico, New York, North Carolina, North Dakota, Ohio, Oklahoma, Oregon, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Utah, Vermont, Virginia, Washington, West Virginia, Wisconsin, Wyoming, Alaska (other than Central and Arctic areas), Arizona, Arkansas, California, Colorado, Connecticut, Delaware, Florida, Georgia, Idaho, Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Montana, Nebraska, Nevada, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New Mexico, New York, North Carolina, North Dakota, Ohio, Oklahoma, Oregon, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Utah, Vermont, Virginia, Washington, West Virginia, Wisconsin, Wyoming	Honolulu, HI 09801
Alaska (other than Central and Arctic areas), California, Colorado, Connecticut, Delaware, Florida, Georgia, Idaho, Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Montana, Nebraska, Nevada, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New Mexico, New York, North Carolina, North Dakota, Ohio, Oklahoma, Oregon, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Utah, Vermont, Virginia, Washington, West Virginia, Wisconsin, Wyoming	Anchorage, AK 99501
Alabama, Arizona, Arkansas, California, Colorado, Connecticut, Delaware, Florida, Georgia, Idaho, Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Montana, Nebraska, Nevada, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New Mexico, New York, North Carolina, North Dakota, Ohio, Oklahoma, Oregon, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Utah, Vermont, Virginia, Washington, West Virginia, Wisconsin, Wyoming	Atlanta, GA 30601
Alabama, Arizona, Arkansas, California, Colorado, Connecticut, Delaware, Florida, Georgia, Idaho, Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Montana, Nebraska, Nevada, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New Mexico, New York, North Carolina, North Dakota, Ohio, Oklahoma, Oregon, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Utah, Vermont, Virginia, Washington, West Virginia, Wisconsin, Wyoming	Cincinnati, OH 45299
Alabama, Arizona, Arkansas, California, Colorado, Connecticut, Delaware, Florida, Georgia, Idaho, Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Montana, Nebraska, Nevada, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New Mexico, New York, North Carolina, North Dakota, Ohio, Oklahoma, Oregon, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Utah, Vermont, Virginia, Washington, West Virginia, Wisconsin, Wyoming	Chicago, IL 60699
Alabama, Arizona, Arkansas, California, Colorado, Connecticut, Delaware, Florida, Georgia, Idaho, Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Montana, Nebraska, Nevada, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New Mexico, New York, North Carolina, North Dakota, Ohio, Oklahoma, Oregon, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Utah, Vermont, Virginia, Washington, West Virginia, Wisconsin, Wyoming	Dallas, TX 75201
Alabama, Arizona, Arkansas, California, Colorado, Connecticut, Delaware, Florida, Georgia, Idaho, Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Montana, Nebraska, Nevada, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New Mexico, New York, North Carolina, North Dakota, Ohio, Oklahoma, Oregon, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Utah, Vermont, Virginia, Washington, West Virginia, Wisconsin, Wyoming	Denver, CO 80201
Alabama, Arizona, Arkansas, California, Colorado, Connecticut, Delaware, Florida, Georgia, Idaho, Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Montana, Nebraska, Nevada, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New Mexico, New York, North Carolina, North Dakota, Ohio, Oklahoma, Oregon, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Utah, Vermont, Virginia, Washington, West Virginia, Wisconsin, Wyoming	Phoenix, AZ 85008
Alabama, Arizona, Arkansas, California, Colorado, Connecticut, Delaware, Florida, Georgia, Idaho, Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Montana, Nebraska, Nevada, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New Mexico, New York, North Carolina, North Dakota, Ohio, Oklahoma, Oregon, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Utah, Vermont, Virginia, Washington, West Virginia, Wisconsin, Wyoming	Nashua, NH 03103
Alabama, Arizona, Arkansas, California, Colorado, Connecticut, Delaware, Florida, Georgia, Idaho, Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Montana, Nebraska, Nevada, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New Mexico, New York, North Carolina, North Dakota, Ohio, Oklahoma, Oregon, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Utah, Vermont, Virginia, Washington, West Virginia, Wisconsin, Wyoming	Philadelphia, PA 19155
Alabama, Arizona, Arkansas, California, Colorado, Connecticut, Delaware, Florida, Georgia, Idaho, Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Montana, Nebraska, Nevada, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New Mexico, New York, North Carolina, North Dakota, Ohio, Oklahoma, Oregon, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Utah, Vermont, Virginia, Washington, West Virginia, Wisconsin, Wyoming	Portland, ME 04109

If the IC-DISC is one of a group of IC-DISCs controlled by a common parent, file with the service center where the common parent files.

A group of corporations in separate service center regions may file their separate returns with the service center for the principal office of the managing corporation that keeps all the books and records.

Signatures.—The return must be signed and dated by the president, vice president, treasurer, assistant treasurer, chief accounting officer, or any other corporate officer (such as tax officer) authorized to sign a receiver, trustee, or assignee must sign and date any return required to be filed on behalf of a corporation.

If your corporate officer filed in Form 1120-IC-DISC, the Paid Preparer's space under "Signature of Officer" should remain blank. If someone prepares Form 1120-IC-DISC and does not change the corporation, that person should not sign the return. Certain officers who prepare Form 1120-IC-DISC should not sign, for example, a regular, full-time employee of the corporation such as a clerk or secretary who does not have to sign (This list is not all-inclusive).

Generally, anyone who is paid to prepare Form 1120-IC-DISC must sign the return and fill in the other blanks in the Paid Preparer's Use Only area of the return. The preparer is required to sign the return MUST:

- Complete the required preparer information
- Sign it, by hand, in the space provided for the preparer's signature (Signature stamps or labels are not acceptable.)
- Give a copy of Form 1120-IC-DISC to the preparer in addition to the copy filed with IRS.

Tax return preparers should be familiar with their responsibilities. See Publication 1045, *Information for Tax Practitioners*, for more details.

5. Other Returns and Statements That May Be Required.

a. Financial statements. The balance sheets must agree with your books and records. Reconcile any differences.

b. Stock in foreign corporation. If, on the last day of your tax year, you owned at least 1% in value of a foreign person's holding company's outstanding stock and the corporation was required to include its gross income any undistributed foreign personal holding company income, attach a statement showing the foreign company's gross income, deductions, credits, taxable income, and undistributed foreign personal holding company income. See section 551(c).

If you controlled a foreign corporation or owned at least 10% of the shares of a controlled foreign corporation, you may have a Form 5471, *Information Return With Respect to a Foreign Corporation*.

c. Form 1120-IC-DISC may have any of the following:

- Forms W-2 and W-3, Wage and Tax Statements, and Transmittal of Income and Tax Statements
- Form W-2P, Statement for Recipients of Annuities, Pensions, Retired Pay, or IPA Payments
- Form 966, Corporate Dissolution or Liquidation
- Form 1096, Annual Summary and Transmittal of U.S. Information Returns
- Form 1098, Mortgage Interest Statement
- Signatures on the return must be signed and dated by the president, vice president, treasurer, assistant treasurer, chief accounting officer, or any other corporate officer (such as tax officer) authorized to sign a receiver, trustee, or assignee must sign and date any return required to be filed on behalf of a corporation.

Forms 1099-A, B, DIV, INT, MISC, OID, PATR, and R. Information returns for reporting distributions, acquisitions through foreclosure, proceeds from brokers, barter exchange, and real estate transactions, certain dividend and distributions, interest payments, payments for certain fishing boat crew members, medical and dental health care payments, direct sales of consumer goods for resale, miscellaneous income payments, nonemployee compensation, original issue discount, patronage dividends, and total distributions from profit sharing plans, retirement plans, and individual retirement arrangements. Also use these returns to report amounts that were received as a nominee on behalf of another person.

For more information, see Publication 916, *Information Returns*. (Note: Every preparation must file information returns if, in the course of its trade or business, it makes payments or rents, commissions, or other fees or determinable income (see section 6041) totaling \$600 or more to any one person during the following year.)

Form 5452, Corporate Report of Nonresident Dividend Recipients

Form 5458, Individual Retirement Arrangement Information. It is used to provide IRS with contribution information on individual retirement arrangements, simplified employee pensions, and deductible voluntary employee contributions.

Form 5713, International Boycott Report. For persons having operations or related to "boycotting" countries, in addition, persons who participate in or cooperate with an international boycott may have to complete Schedule B and Schedule C of Form 5713 to compute the loss of the following items: the foreign tax credit, the deferral of payments of a controlled foreign corporation, IC-DISC benefits, and S benefits.

Form 8264, Application for Registration of a Tax Shelter. It is used by tax shelter organizers to register the shelter with the IRS. For the purpose of receiving a tax shelter registration number.

Form 8271, Investor Reporting of Tax Shelter Registration Number. It is used by investors who have acquired an interest in a tax shelter, which is required to be registered, to report the tax shelter's registration number.

Form 8271 must be attached to any tax return (including an application for tentative refund (Form 1045)) and an amended Form 1120-IC-DISC on which a deduction, credit, loss, or other tax benefit attributable to a tax shelter is reported.

Form 8271 must be attached to any tax return (including an application for tentative refund (Form 1045)) and an amended Form 1120-IC-DISC on which a deduction, credit, loss, or other tax benefit attributable to a tax shelter is reported.

Form 8300, Report of Cash Payments Over \$10,000 Received in a Trade or Business. Generally, this form is used to report the receipt of more than \$10,000 in cash or foreign currency in one transaction (or a series of related transactions).

Forms 1042 and 1042-S.—File Form 1042, Annual Withholding Tax Return for U.S. Source Income of Foreign Persons.

Codes for Principal Business Activity

These codes for the Principal Business Activity are designed to classify enterprises by the type of activity in which they are engaged to facilitate the administration of the Internal Revenue Code...

Table with columns for SIC code, Description, and Industry Group. Includes sections for Transportation, Communication, Electric, Gas, and Sanitary Services; Wholesale Trade; and Retail Trade.

Using the list below, enter on page 1, under B, the code number for the specific industry group from which the largest percentage of total receipts is derived...

Schedule N Product Code System

(These codes are to be used only with Schedule N, page 5, Form 1120-IC-DISC.)

Using the list below, enter on line 1 of Schedule N the product code number and percent of export gross receipts as explained in the Specific Instructions.

This product code system is divided into two categories: (1) nonmanufactured product groups and services, and (2) manufactured product groups.

Table with columns for Code, Description, and Industry Group. Includes sections for Nonmanufactured Product Groups and Services, and Manufactured Product Groups.

Form 2555 Foreign Earned Income. Includes sections for Part I (Taxpayers Qualifying Under Bona Fide Residence Test) and Part II (Taxpayers Qualifying Under Physical Presence Test).

Form 2555-1987 Foreign Earned Income. Includes a table for reporting foreign earned income by source and a summary section for total foreign earned income.

FORMS AND INSTRUCTIONS 493

Part III For Taxpayers Claiming Housing Exclusion AND/OR Deduction

18 Qualified housing expenses for the tax year. (See Instructions.)

19 Number of days in your qualifying period that fall within your 1987 tax year. (See Instructions.)

20 Multiply \$19.48 by the number of days on line 19. Enter the result, but do not enter more than \$7,109.00.

21 Subtract the amount on line 20 from the amount on line 18. If zero or less, do not complete the rest of Part III or any of Part VII.

22 Enter employer provided amounts. (See Instructions.)

23 Enter the amount from line 17.

24 Divide the amount on line 22 by the amount on line 23 and enter the result as a decimal (to two places) (rounded to 1 00).

25 Housing exclusion. Multiply the amount on line 21 by the decimal amount on line 24, but do not enter more than the amount on line 22. Also enter this amount on line 35, Part VI.

Note: If the amount on line 21 is more than the amount on line 25, complete line 26. Otherwise, skip to Part V if you choose to claim the foreign earned income exclusion.

26 Subtract the amount on line 25 from the amount on line 21. Enter the result here and on line 40, Part VII. (Complete Part IV before Part VII.)

Part IV For Taxpayers Claiming Foreign Earned Income Exclusion

27 Maximum foreign earned income exclusion **\$70,000.00**

28 Number of days in your qualifying period that fall within your 1987 tax year. (See Instructions for line 19.)

29 Divide the number of days on line 28 by the number of days in your tax year (usually 365) and enter the result as a decimal (to two places).

30 Multiply the amount on line 27 by the decimal amount on line 29.

31 Enter the amount from line 17.

32 Enter the amount from line 25.

33 Subtract the amount on line 32 from the amount on line 31. Enter the result.

34 Foreign earned income exclusion. Enter here and on line 36, Part VI, the amount from line 30 or line 33, whichever is less.

Part V For Taxpayers Claiming Housing Exclusion, Foreign Earned Income Exclusion, or Both

35 Housing exclusion from line 25

36 Foreign earned income exclusion from line 34

37 Add the amounts on lines 35 and 36 and enter the total.

38 Deductions allowed in figuring your adjusted gross income (Form 1040, line 30) that are allocable to the excluded income. (See Instructions and attach computation.)

39 Subtract line 38 from line 37. Enter the result here and in parentheses on Form 1040, line 21. Next to the amount write "Exclusions" from Form 2555. On Form 1040 subtract the amount from your income to arrive at total income on Form 1040, line 22.

Part VII For Taxpayers Claiming Housing Deduction

Note: Complete this part only if (1) you entered an amount on line 26, and (2) the amount on line 17 is more than the amount on line 27.

40 Enter the amount from line 26

41 Enter the amount from line 17

42 Enter the amount from line 37

43 Subtract the amount on line 42 from the amount on line 41 and enter the result.

44 Enter the amount from line 40 or line 43, whichever is less.

Note: If the amount on line 43 is more than the amount on line 44 and you could not deduct all of your 1986 housing deduction because of the 1986 limitation, complete the worksheet on page 4 of the Instructions to figure how much of your 1986 housing deduction may be carried over to 1987. Otherwise, enter a zero (0) on line 45.

45 Housing deduction carryover from 1986 (from worksheet on page 4 of the Instructions)

46 Add the amounts on lines 44 and 45. Enter the amount on Form 1040 to the left of line 29. Next to the amount on Form 1040 write "Deduction from Form 2555." Add it to the total adjustments reported on that line.

1987 Department of the Treasury Internal Revenue Service
Instructions for Form 2555
Foreign Earned Income

(Section references are to the Internal Revenue Code.)

General Instructions

Paperwork Reduction Act Notice. We ask for this information to carry out the Internal Revenue laws of the United States. We need it to ensure that taxpayers are complying with these laws and to allow us to figure and collect the right amount of tax. You are required to give us this information.

Changes You Should Note. The following changes are a result of the Tax Reform Act of 1986. They apply to tax years beginning after 1986:

- Reduced foreign earned income exclusion. The maximum amount of foreign earned income that may be excluded under section 911(a)(1) has been reduced from \$80,000 to \$70,000.
- Violation of travel restrictions. Generally, if you were in a foreign country in violation of U.S. travel restrictions, the following rules apply: (1) any time spent in that country may not be counted in determining if you qualify under the bona fide residence or physical presence test; (2) any income earned in that country is not considered foreign earned income; and (3) any housing expenses in that country (or housing expenses for your spouse or dependents in another country while you were in that country) are not considered qualified housing expenses.

U.S. travel restrictions currently apply to Cuba, Kampuchea (Cambodia), Libya, North Korea, and Vietnam.

Purpose of Form. If you are a U.S. citizen or a U.S. resident alien living in a foreign country, you are subject to the same U.S. income tax laws that apply to citizens and resident aliens living in the United States. However, if you qualify, use Form 2555 to exclude a limited amount of your foreign earned income. Also use it to claim the housing exclusion or deduction. You may not, however, exclude or deduct more than your foreign earned income for the tax year.

Note: Specific rules apply to determine whether you are a resident or nonresident alien of the United States. Get Publication 519, U.S. Tax Guide for Aliens, for details.

Who Qualifies. You qualify for the tax benefits available to taxpayers who have foreign earned income if

you meet the tax home test (defined below) and you are either:

- A U.S. citizen who is a bona fide resident of a foreign country, or
- A U.S. citizen or a U.S. resident alien who is physically present in a foreign country, or countries, for at least 330 full days during any period of 12 months in a row (physical presence test).

Note: If your only earned income from work abroad is pay you received from the U.S. Government as its employee, you do not qualify for either of the exclusions or the housing deduction. Do not file Form 2555.

Tax Home Test. Your tax home must be in a foreign country, or countries, throughout your period of bona fide residence or physical presence, whichever applies. (For this purpose, your period of physical presence is the 330 full days during which you were present in a foreign country, not the 12 consecutive months during which those days occurred.)

Tax Home. Your tax home is your regular or principal place of business, employment, or post of duty, regardless of where you maintain your family residence. If you do not have a regular or principal place of business because of the nature of your trade or business, your tax home is the place where you regularly live.

Foreign Country. A foreign country is any territory (including the air space, territorial waters, seabed, and subsoil) under the sovereignty of a government other than the United States. It does not include U.S. possessions or territories.

Additional Information. Publication 54, Tax Guide for U.S. Citizens and Resident Aliens Abroad, contains more information about the bona fide residence test, the physical presence test, the foreign earned income exclusion, and the housing exclusion and deduction. You can get the publication from the Forms Distribution Center, P.O. Box 25866, Richmond, VA 23260.

Waiver of Time Requirements. If your tax home was in a foreign country and you were a bona fide resident of, or physically present in, a foreign country and had to leave because of war, civil unrest, or similar adverse conditions, the minimum time requirements specified under the bona fide residence and physical presence tests may be waived. You must be able to show that you reasonably could have expected to meet the minimum time requirements if you had not been required to leave. If you left one of the countries listed on page 4 during the period indicated, you qualify to claim the tax benefits on Form 2555, but only for the number of days you were a bona fide resident of, or physically present in, the foreign country.

If you qualify to claim either of the exclusions or the housing deduction because of the waiver of time requirements, attach a statement to your return explaining that you are waiving the applicable time requirements, but that the conditions in the foreign country prevented you from the normal conduct of business. Also write "Claiming Waiver" in the top margin on page 1 of your 1987 Form 2555.

Where To File. Attach Form 2555 to the front of your Form 1040 and file your return with the Internal Revenue Service Center, Philadelphia, PA 19255.

When To File. A 1987 calendar year Form 1040 is generally due April 15, 1988. However, whether you file on a calendar year or fiscal year basis, you are automatically granted a 2-month extension of time to file (to June 15, 1988, for a 1987 calendar year return) if you are living or traveling outside the United States and Puerto Rico on the date your return is due. If you take this extension, you must attach a statement to your return explaining that you were living or traveling outside the United States and Puerto Rico on the due date of your return.

The automatic 2-month extension also applies to paying the tax. However, interest is charged on the unpaid tax from the regular due date (April 15 for a calendar year return) until it is paid.

Special Extension of Time. If you plan to take the foreign earned income exclusion and/or the housing exclusion or deduction, but do not expect to qualify until after the end of the automatic 2-month extension period described above, you may apply for an extension to a date after you expect to qualify.

To apply for this extension, complete and file Form 2350, Application for Extension of Time To File U.S. Income

Tax Return, with the Internal Revenue Service Center, Philadelphia, PA 19255, before the due date of your return. Interest is charged on the tax not paid by the regular due date as explained above.

Choosing the Exclusion(s). To choose the housing exclusion (Part IV) or the foreign earned income exclusion (Part V), complete the appropriate parts of Form 2555 and file it with your Form 1040 or Form 1040X, Amended U.S. Individual Income Tax Return.

Once you choose to claim an exclusion, that choice remains in effect for that year and all future years unless it is revoked. If you revoke your choice, however, you may not claim the exclusion(s) for your next 5 tax years without the approval of the Internal Revenue Service. See Publication 54 for more information.

Earned Income Credit. You will not qualify for the earned income credit if you claim either of the exclusions or the housing deduction.

Specific Instructions

Which Parts To Complete. If you qualify for the tax benefits of Form 2555, complete Part I or II, whichever applies, and Part III.

Complete Part IV if you choose to claim the housing exclusion or are claiming the housing deduction.

Complete Part V if you choose to claim the foreign earned income exclusion.

Complete Part VI if you are claiming the housing exclusion, the foreign earned income exclusion, or both.

Complete Part VII if you are claiming the housing deduction. You must complete Part IV first, however, to see if you qualify for the housing deduction.

Part I Bona Fide Residence Test. To qualify under this test you must be a U.S. citizen who is a bona fide resident of a foreign country, or countries, for an uninterrupted period that includes a complete tax year (January 1-December 31, if you file a calendar year return).

No specific rule determines whether you are a bona fide resident of a foreign country, because the determination involves your intention about the length and nature of your stay. Evidence of your intention may be your words and acts. If these conflict, you act carry more weight than your words. Generally, if you go to a foreign country for a definite, temporary purpose and return to the United States after you accomplish it, you are not a bona fide resident of the foreign country. If accomplishing the purpose requires an extended, indefinite stay, and you make your

home in the foreign country, you may be a bona fide resident. See Publication 54 for more information and examples.

Lines 4a and b. If you submit a statement to the authorities of a foreign country in which you earned income that you are not a resident of the country, and the authorities hold that you are not subject to their income tax laws as a resident, you are not considered a bona fide resident of that country.

If you submit such a statement and the authorities have not made an adverse determination of your nonresident status, you are not considered a bona fide resident of that country.

Part II Physical Presence Test. To qualify under this test, you must be a U.S. citizen or resident alien who is physically present in a foreign country, or countries, for at least 330 full days during any period of 12 months in a row.

To figure the minimum of 330 full days presence, add all separate periods you were present in a foreign country during the 12-month period shown on line 7. The 330 full days may be interrupted by periods when you are traveling over international waters or are otherwise not in a foreign country. See Publication 54 for more information and examples.

Full Day. A full day means the 24-hour period that starts at midnight.

Note: A nonresident alien who, with a U.S. citizen or U.S. resident alien spouse, chooses to be taxed as a resident of the United States may qualify under this test if the time requirements are met. See Publication 54 for information on how to make this choice.

Part III Enter in this part the total foreign earned income you earned and received (including income constructively received) during the tax year. If you are a cash basis taxpayer, however, report on Form 1040 all income you received during the tax year regardless of when you earned it.

Income Is Earned in the Tax Year you perform the services for which you receive the pay. However, if you are a cash basis taxpayer and, because of your employer's payroll periods, you received your last salary payment for 1986 in 1987, that income may be treated as earned in 1987. If you cannot treat that salary payment as income earned in 1987, the rules explained later under Income Earned in Prior Year apply. See Publication 54 for more information.

Foreign earned income for this purpose means wages, salaries, professional fees, and other compensation received for personal services you performed in a foreign country during the period for which you meet the tax home test and either the bona fide residence test or the physical presence test. It also includes noncash income (such as a home or car) and allowances or reimbursements.

Foreign earned income does not include amounts that are actually a distribution of corporate earnings or profits rather than a reasonable allowance as compensation for your personal services. It also does not include:

- Pension and annuity income (including social security and railroad retirement benefits treated as social security);
- Interest, dividends, capital gains, alimony, etc.;
- Portion of 1986 moving expense deduction allocable to 1987 that is included in your 1987 gross income (See recapture of moving expense deduction under Moving Expenses in Publication 54 for details);
- Amounts paid to you by the U.S. Government or any of its agencies if you are an employee of the U.S. Government or any of its agencies;
- Amounts received after the end of the tax year following the tax year in which you performed the services; or
- Amounts you must include in gross income because of your employer's contributions to a nonexempt employees' trust or to a nonqualified annuity contract.

Note: A special rule applies to certain employer contributions made to a pension plan before 1963. See Pensions and Annuities under Foreign Earned Income in Publication 54. In addition, if you received income in 1987 for services performed before 1963, you may be able to exclude the income if a right to receive it existed on March 12, 1962. For more information, write to:

Internal Revenue Service
Attn: IN-C:TPS
9501 Entain Plaza South, S.W.
Washington, DC 20024

Income Received in Prior Year. Foreign earned income received in 1987 may be excluded from your 1986 gross income if, and to the extent, the income would have been excludable if you had received it in 1987. To claim the additional exclusion, you must amend your 1986 tax return. To do this, file Form 1040X.

Income Earned in Prior Year. Foreign earned income received in 1987 for services you performed in

1986 may be excluded from your 1987 gross income if, and to the extent, the income would have been excludable if you had received it in 1986. Do not include this income in Part III.

If you are excluding income under this rule, attach a statement to Form 2555 showing how you figured the exclusion. Enter the amount that would have been excludable in 1986 on Form 2555 to the left of line 39. Next to the amount write "Exclusion of Income Earned in 1986." Include it in the total reported on line 39.

Note: If you claimed any deduction, credit, or exclusion on your 1986 return that is definitely related to the 1986 foreign earned income you are excluding under this rule, you may have to amend your 1986 income tax return to adjust the amount you claimed. To do this, file Form 1040X.

Line 11. If you engaged in an unincorporated trade or business in which both personal services and capital were material income-producing factors, a reasonable amount of compensation for your personal services will be considered earned income. The amount treated as earned income, however, may not be more than 30% of your share of the net profits from the trade or business.

If capital is not an income-producing factor and personal services produced the business income, the 30% rule does not apply. Your entire gross income is earned income.

Line 16. Enter on this line the value of meals and/or lodging furnished by, or on behalf of, your employer for his or her convenience that is excludable from your income under section 119. See Publication 54 for conditions under which you may exclude the value of meals and lodging.

Part IV If you are claiming the housing exclusion or deduction and the foreign earned income exclusion, complete this part before Part V.

Line 18. Enter the total reasonable expenses paid or incurred during the tax year by you, or on your behalf, for your foreign housing and the housing of your spouse and dependents if they lived with you. You may also include the reasonable expenses of a second foreign household (defined later).

Housing expenses are considered reasonable to the extent they are not lavish or extravagant under the circumstances.

Housing expenses include rent, utilities (other than telephone charges), real and personal property insurance, nonrefundable fees paid to obtain a lease, rental of furniture and accessories, residential parking, and household repairs. You may also include the fair rental value of housing

provided by your employer if you have not excluded it on line 16, Part III. Do not include deductible interest and taxes, any amount deductible by a tenant-stockholder in connection with cooperative housing, the cost of buying or improving a house, principal payments on a mortgage, or depreciation on the house. Also do not include the cost of domestic labor, pay television, or the cost of buying furniture or accessories.

Include expenses for housing only during periods for which:
• The value of your housing is not excluded from gross income under section 119 (unless you maintained a second foreign household); and
• You meet the tax home test and either the bona fide residence test or physical presence test.

Second Foreign Household. If you maintained a separate foreign household for your spouse and dependents at a place other than your tax home because the living conditions at your tax home were dangerous, unhealthful, or otherwise adverse, you may include the expenses of the second household on line 18.

Married Couples. If both you and your spouse qualify for the tax benefits of Form 2555, you each may choose to exclude or deduct part of your foreign housing expenses.

If you and your spouse lived in the same foreign household and file a joint return, the total qualified expenses for the household may be claimed on either your Form 2555 or your spouse's Form 2555. However, if you and your spouse have different periods of residence or presence and the one with the shorter period claims the expenses on his or her Form 2555, only the qualified expenses paid or incurred during the shorter period may be claimed. If you file separate returns, the total qualified housing expenses may either be claimed on your Form 2555 or your spouse's Form 2555, or you each may claim part of the expenses on your separate Forms 2555.

If you and your spouse lived in separate foreign households, you each may claim the qualified expenses for your own household on your separate Forms 2555 only if: (1) your tax homes were not within a reasonable commuting distance of each other; and (2) each spouse's household was not within a reasonable commuting distance of the other spouse's tax home. This is true even if you and your spouse file a joint return. If the requirements in (1) and (2) above are not met, only one of you may claim the housing exclusion or deduction. This is true even if you and your spouse file separate returns. If your spouse qualifies for, but does not claim, a housing exclusion or deduction, you

may include on your Form 2555 the qualified expenses of your spouse's household if the home qualifies as a second foreign household.

Line 19. Enter on this line the number of days in your qualifying period that fall within your 1987 tax year. Your qualifying period is the period during which you meet the tax home test and either the bona fide residence test or the physical presence test.

Example. You establish a tax home and bona fide residence in a foreign country on August 14, 1987. You maintain the tax home and residence until January 31, 1989. You are a calendar-year taxpayer. The number of days in your qualifying period that fall within your 1987 tax year is 140 (August 14 through December 31, 1987).

Nontaxable U.S. Government Allowances. If you or your spouse received a nontaxable housing allowance as a military or civilian employee of the U.S. Government, see Publication 54 for information on how this allowance may affect your housing exclusion or deduction.

Line 22. Any amount your employer paid or incurred on your behalf that is foreign earned income included in your gross income for the tax year (without regard to section 911) should be entered on this line.

Examples of employer-provided amounts are:

- Wages and salaries received from your employer;
- The fair market value of compensation provided in kind (such as the fair rental value of lodging furnished by your employer as long as it is not excluded on line 16, Part III);
- Rent paid by your employer directly to your landlord; and
- Amounts paid by your employer to reimburse you for housing expenses, educational expenses of your dependents, or as part of a tax equalization plan.

Self-Employed Individuals. If all of your foreign earned income, skip lines 22 through 24 and enter a zero on line 25.

Part V. If you choose to claim the foreign earned income exclusion, complete this part to figure the amount of your exclusion.

Married Couples. If both you and your spouse qualify for, and choose to claim, the foreign earned income exclusion, the amount of the exclusion is figured separately for each of you. You each must complete Part V of your separate Forms 2555.

Community Income. The amount of the exclusion is not affected by the income-splitting provisions of

community property laws. The sum of the amounts figured separately for each of you is the total amount excluded on a joint return.

Part VI If you claim either of the exclusions, you may not claim any deduction (including moving expenses), credit, or exclusion that is definitely related to the excluded income. If only part of your foreign earned income is excluded, you must prorate such items based on the ratio that your excluded earned income bears to your total foreign earned income. See Publication 54 for information on how to figure the amount allocable to the excluded income.

The exclusion under section 119 and the housing deduction are not considered definitely related to the excluded income.

Line 38. Report in full on Form 1040 and related forms and schedules all deductions allowed in figuring your adjusted gross income (Form 1040, line 30). Enter on line 38 the total amount of those deductions that are not allowed because they are allocable to the excluded income. See Publication 54 for information on how to report your married deductions that are allocable to the excluded income (such as unreimbursed employee business expenses).

IRA Deduction. The IRA deduction is not definitely related to the excluded income. However, special rules apply in figuring the amount of an employee's IRA deduction. For details, see Publication 590, Individual Retirement Arrangements (IRAs).

Foreign Taxes. You may not take a credit or deduction for foreign income taxes paid or accrued on income that is excluded under either of the exclusions.

If all of your foreign earned income is excluded, you may not claim a credit or deduction for the foreign taxes paid or accrued on that income.

If only part of your income is excluded, you may claim a credit or deduction for the foreign taxes allocable to the excluded income. See Publication 514, Foreign Tax Credit for U.S. Citizens and Resident Aliens, for information on how to figure the amount allocable to the excluded income.

Part VII If an amount is entered on line 26, Part VI, you must complete Part VII to figure the amount of your housing deduction. Also complete this part to figure the amount of your existing deduction carryover from 1986.

One-Year Carryover. If the amount on line 40 is more than the amount on line 43, you may carry the difference over to your 1988 tax year. If, because of the 1986 limitation, you cannot deduct the excess in 1988, you may not carry it over to any future tax year.

Line 43. If the amount on line 43 is more than the amount on line 44 and you could not deduct all of your 1986 housing deduction because of the 1986 limitation, complete the worksheet below to figure the amount to enter on line 45.

Worksheet

1. Enter the amount from your 1986 Form 2555, line 40	
2. Enter the amount from your 1986 Form 2555, line 44	
3. Subtract the amount on line 2 from the amount on line 1	
Note: If the amount on line 3 is zero, do not complete the rest of this worksheet. You do not have any housing deduction carryover from 1986. Enter zero (0) on line 45.	
4. Enter the amount from your 1987 Form 2555, line 43	
5. Enter the amount from your 1987 Form 2555, line 44	
6. Subtract the amount on line 5 from the amount on line 4	
7. Compare the amounts on lines 3 and 6. Enter the smaller of the two amounts. Also enter this amount on line 45 of your 1987 Form 2555	
Note: If the amount on line 3 is more than the amount on line 6, you may not carry the difference over to any future tax year.	

List of Qualifying Countries and Time Periods—Waiver of Time Requirements

Country	Time Periods	
	Beginning	Ending
Alghanistan	April 23, 1979	(Still in effect)
Colombia	November 13, 1984	(Still in effect)
El Salvador	September 24, 1979	(Still in effect)
Haiti	April 30, 1987	(Still in effect)
Iran	September 1, 1978	(Still in effect)
Iraq	August 31, 1979	January 1, 1987
Kuwait	September 13, 1983	June 13, 1984
Lebanon	August 31, 1979	(Still in effect)
Libya	August 31, 1979	(Still in effect)
Peru	July 3, 1986	(Still in effect)
Sudan	October 17, 1985	November 26, 1986
Uganda	July 29, 1985	April 7, 1986

U.S. GPO: 1987 O-163-233

3520 (Rev. May 1987) **United States Information Return**
Creation of or Transfer to Certain Foreign Trusts
(Under Section 6048 of the Internal Revenue Code)
(See instructions on reverse. Attach additional sheets if more space is needed.)

All information must be in the English language. **Show amounts in United States dollars.**

Part I Name and address of the grantor or transferor

Part II Name and address of the fiduciary

Part III Name and address of the foreign trustee(s)

Part IV Name and address of the beneficiary

Part V Date of termination or date of distribution

Part VI Signature of grantor or transferor

Form 3520 (Rev. 5-87)
14 Name and address (Number and street, city or town, country) of person(s) having custody of the books of account and records of the foreign trust

15 Location of the books of account and records if different from above

Signature and Verification.—Under penalties of perjury, I declare that I have examined this return, including any accompanying reports, schedules, or statements, and to the best of my knowledge and belief, it is true, correct, and complete.

Part I Name and address of the grantor or transferor

Part II Name and address of the fiduciary

Part III Name and address of the foreign trustee(s)

Part IV Name and address of the beneficiary

Part V Date of termination or date of distribution

Part VI Signature of grantor or transferor

Instructions

Paperwork Reduction Act Notice.—We ask for this information to carry out the Internal Revenue laws of the United States. We need it to ensure that taxpayers are complying with these laws and to allow us to enforce the law. You are required to give us this information.

Who Must File.—Except as stated in section 163-1(d)(4) of the regulations governing payments to foreign trusts for the case of a testamentary trust, the fiduciary of an estate in the case of a testamentary trust, or the transferor, as the case may be, must file this form by the 30th day after (1) the creation of any foreign trust by a United States person or (2) the transfer of any United States person to a foreign trust by a United States person.

Identifying Number.—Social security numbers identify individual persons and estates of decedents. Employer identification numbers identify trusts, partnerships, corporations, and similar nonindividual persons. If an estate is transferred, as the case may be, must file this form by the 30th day after (1) the creation of any foreign trust by a United States person or (2) the transfer of any United States person to a foreign trust by a United States person.

Beneficiaries.—Information must be furnished with respect to each beneficiary who is either named in the instrument or whose interest is definitely ascertainable at the time the return is filed. The date of birth States person, the information required and whose rights under the trust are determined, in whole or in part, by reference to their age when the trust was created.

Where to File.—Unless an extension of time to file is received, this return must be filed by the 30th day after the creation of any foreign trust, or the transfer of any United States person to a foreign trust, with the Internal Revenue Service Center, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19255.

Returns Jointly Made.—If two or more persons are required to file this return with respect to the joint creation of a foreign trust or the joint transfer of any money or property to a foreign trust, any two or more of such persons may, in lieu of filing several returns, jointly execute and file one return.

Multiple Transfers.—If a United States person creates more than one foreign trust or transfers money or property to more than one foreign trust, separate returns must be filed with respect to each foreign trust at different times, separate returns must be filed with respect to each transfer of money or property to a separate trust. When returns are required, except that the one may file a single return with respect to all transfers made by him or her after the earliest transfer, so long as the return is filed on or before the 30th day after the earliest transfer in any such period, and includes the information with respect to each transfer.

Penalties.—A 5% penalty, not to exceed \$1,000, is imposed by section 6677 for failure to file a return, or failure to report the required information, unless due to reasonable cause. Criminal penalties for failure to file a return and for filing a false or fraudulent return are provided by sections 7203, 7206, and 7207.

Signature.—If this return is filed by an individual (including a fiduciary), it must be signed by such individual. If filed by a partnership, it must be signed by one of the partners. If filed by a corporation, it must be signed either by the president, vice president, treasurer, assistant treasurer, or chief accounting officer, or by any other corporate officer (such as an officer) who is authorized to sign.

Forms and Instructions

Instructions

(Section references are to the Internal Revenue Code.)

Paperwork Reduction Act Notice

We ask for the information to carry out the Internal Revenue laws of the United States. We need it to ensure that you are complying with these laws and to allow us to figure and collect the right amount of tax. You are required to give us this information.

General

Section 6048(c) requires an annual return for foreign trusts having one or more U.S. beneficiaries.

Who Must File the Annual Return

Any United States person who directly or indirectly transfers property to a foreign trust (other than an employee's trust or annuity plan as described in section 404(a)(4)) that has one or more U.S. beneficiaries shall be considered the owner of the portion of the trust attributable to the transferred property for that tax year. Once such a transfer is made, that person is required to file Form 3520-A annually thereafter as long as the trust has at least one U.S. beneficiary. The period covered by the return is the tax year of the person filing the return.

Exceptions.—The following transfers shall not apply:

- (a) Any transfer made due to the death of the transferor.
- (b) Any sale or exchange of the property at fair market value in which all the gain to the transferor is realized at that time or is returned under the section 453 installment method.
- (c) Any transfer to the trust made on or before May 21, 1974.

Joint Return

This return may be filed jointly by two transferors or grantors if a joint income tax return was (or will be) filed by them for the same tax year.

When and Where To File

General Rule.—This return must be filed annually by the 15th day of the fourth month following the end of the tax year with the Internal Revenue Service Center, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19225. An extension of time to file may be granted. See Form 2758, Application for Extension of Time to File, for details.

Foreign Trusts Acquiring U.S. Beneficiaries

A grantor or transferor is not required to file Form 3520-A if the foreign trust has no U.S. beneficiaries. If the trust acquires a U.S. beneficiary in a subsequent year, Form 3520-A is then required to be filed. Any undistributed net income at the end of the preceding year that was earned from the property transferred is considered to be income (in addition to the grantor's or transferor's other income for the year) to the transferor in the year that the trust acquires the U.S. beneficiary.

Foreign Trusts Treated as Having U.S. Beneficiaries

A trust shall be treated as having U.S. beneficiaries for the tax year unless:

- (a) No part of the income or corpus of the trust may be paid or accumulated during the tax year to or for the benefit of a U.S. person under the terms of the trust.
- (b) No part of the income or corpus of the trust may be paid to or for the benefit of a United States person if the trust was terminated at any time during the tax year.

Attribution of Ownership

An amount shall be treated as paid or accumulated for the benefit of a U.S. person if such amount is paid to or accumulated for a foreign corporation, foreign partnership or foreign estate or trust, and:

- (a) The corporation has more than 50 percent of its combined voting power (in all classes of stock entitled to vote) owned by U.S. shareholders.
- (b) The partnership has at least one partner who is a U.S. person.
- (c) The trust or estate has at least one U.S. beneficiary.

Apportionment of Trust Income

If transfers of property to the trust occurred both (a) on or before and (b) after May 21, 1974, or if transfers were made by the person filing this return and some other person, the income, deductions, and credits must be apportioned among such transfers. Such apportionment shall be in a manner that is reasonable in the light of all the circumstances of each case. See section 671 and the regulations thereunder for additional rules of apportionment. All relevant information regarding the method of apportionment should be attached to this form, including the date and amount of transfer(s) by the person filing this return, and the date, amount, and nature of the property of all other transfers to the trust.

Definitions

A **United States person** includes a citizen or resident of the United States, a domestic corporation, a domestic partnership, and any estate or trust (other than a foreign estate or foreign trust the income of which from sources outside the United States is not effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business within the United States).

The **term transferor** refers to any United States person who, directly or indirectly, gives, sells, exchanges, transfers, or otherwise disposes of money or property to a foreign trust. It does not refer to a transfer made by a U.S. person who is not the real owner (such as a bank transferring property for a U.S. person); in such case, the real owner is considered the grantor or transferor.

The **term grantor** means a United States person who creates, or is treated as the owner of any portion of, a foreign trust.

The **term beneficiary** means a United States person who receives, will receive, or may receive money or property, at any time, from a foreign trust.

Identifying Number

Use social security numbers to identify individual persons. Use employer identification numbers to identify estates, trusts, partnerships, corporations, and similar nonindividual persons.

Multiple Transfers

If a United States person creates more than one foreign trust or transfers money or property to more than one foreign trust, separate returns must be filed with respect to each foreign trust when returns are required. If more than one U.S. person contributes money or property to a foreign trust with a U.S. beneficiary, each such person must file Form 3520-A.

Penalties

A penalty of 5% of the value of the corpus of the trust at the close of the tax year (but not more than \$1,000) is imposed by section 6677 for failure to file timely, or failure to report the required information, unless due to reasonable cause. Criminal penalties for failure to file timely and for filing a false or fraudulent return are provided by sections 7203, 7205, and 7207.

Signature

If this return is filed by an individual (including a fiduciary), it must be signed by such individual. If filed by a partnership, it must be signed by one of the partners. If filed by a corporation, it must be signed either by the president, vice president, treasurer, assistant treasurer, chief accounting officer, or by any other corporate officer (such as tax officer) who is authorized to sign.

Note

The filing of this form does not relieve the grantor or transferor from the requirement of filing Form 3520, United States Information Return—Creation of or Transfers to Certain Foreign Trusts, or Form T F 90-22.1, Report of Foreign Bank and Financial Accounts.

U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1987-331-452/8418

Page 1

Page 4

3520-A
Annual Return of Foreign Trust With U.S. Beneficiaries
(OMB No. 1545-0150)
(See instructions attached. Attach additional sheets if more space is needed.)
OMB No. 1545-0150
Expires 4-30-90

All information must be in the English language.
For calendar year or fiscal year (specify month and year beginning and ending). Show amounts in United States dollars.

Name of United States person(s) filing return: _____
Address (number and street): _____
City or town, state and ZIP code: _____

1 Title of person filing return (check applicable box):
 Grantor Transferor

2 Are you the sole U.S. grantor or transferor?
If "No," attach list of all other U.S. grantors or transferors showing name, address, and identifying number. Yes No

3 Name and address of the foreign trust: _____

4 Country under whose laws the trust was created: _____

5 Date of the creation of the trust: _____

6 Name and business address of foreign trustee: _____

7 Date of termination: _____

8 Name of U.S. beneficiary	Address of beneficiary	Identifying number, if any	U.S. citizen	
			Yes	No
(a)				
(b)				
(c)				
(d)				
(e)				
(f)				

9 Amendments to trust during this year. Explain (attach statement if necessary): _____

10 Is trustee required to distribute all trust income currently? _____

11 Has situs of the trust changed since its creation?
If "Yes," attach explanation: _____

12 Was Form 3520 filed with respect to this trust?
If "Yes," enter date filed: _____

13 Enter date of last transfer of property to trust by grantor or transferor filing this return: _____

14 Has grantor or transferor filed TDF 90-22.1 with respect to this trust?
If "Yes," enter amount of deemed accumulation distribution to grantor (see section 673(b) and attach computation): _____

15 Did the trust acquire a U.S. beneficiary during the current year?
If "Yes," enter amount of deemed accumulation distribution to grantor (see section 673(b) and attach computation): _____

16 Attach statement with respect to each beneficiary showing his or her right to receive income or corpus, or both, his or her proportionate interest in the income or corpus, or both, and any condition governing the time a distribution to him or her may be made, such as a specific date or age. In lieu of such a statement, a copy of the trust instrument may be submitted. If this information has been submitted in a previous year of the trust and has not changed, enter the year for which such information was submitted and the information need not be resubmitted for the current year.

Date: _____ Signature: _____ Title: _____

For Paperwork Reduction Act Notice, see Instructions on page 3. Form 3520-A (Rev. 4-75)

Form 3520-A (Rev. 5-87) Page 2

Part I Foreign Trust Income Statement

Income	1-8	Total income (add lines 1 through 8)	
		(A) Amount	(B) Total
1 Dividends			
2 Interest			
3 Income from partnerships and other fiduciaries			
4 Income from royalties			
5 Gross profit (loss) from trade or business			
6 Net gain (loss) from capital assets			
7 Ordinary gains and (losses)			
8 Other income (state nature of income)			
9 Total income (add lines 1 through 8)			
10 Interest			
11 Taxes (attach schedule)			
12 Fiduciary's portion of depreciation and depletion (explain depletion)			
13 Charitable contributions			
14 Other expenses			
15 Total expenses (add lines 10 through 14)			
16 Net income (subtract line 15 from line 9)			

Amount from line 16, column (B), should be entered in Schedule E (Form 1040), Form 1065, Form 1041, or Forms 1120 and 1120S if less than 100% of column (A), attach computations.

Part II Balance Sheets

Assets	Beginning of Tax Year		End of Tax Year	
	(A) Amount	(B) Total	(C) Amount	(D) Total
1 Cash				
(a) Savings and interest-bearing accounts				
(b) Other				
2 Accounts receivable net				
3 Notes receivable (attach schedule)				
4 Inventories				
5 Government obligations				
(a) U.S. and instrumentalities thereof				
(b) State, subdivisions thereof				
6 Investments in non-Cor. bonds, etc. (attach schedule)				
7 Investments in corporate stocks (attach schedule)				
8 Mortgage loans (number of loans)				
9 Other investments (attach schedule)				
10 Depreciable depletable assets (attach schedule)				
Less accumulated depreciation				
11 Land				
12 Other assets (attach schedule)				
13 Total assets				
Liabilities				
14 Accounts payable				
15 Contributions, gifts, grants, etc. payable				
16 Mortgages and notes payable (attach schedule)				
17 Other liabilities (attach schedule)				
18 Total liabilities				
19 Accumulated trust income				
20 Other (attach schedule)				
21 Total net worth				
22 Total liabilities and net worth (line 18 plus line 21)				

Forms and Instructions

Forms and Instructions

501

5471 Information Return with Respect to a Foreign Corporation

OMB No. 1545-0044 (Rev. 11-30-88)

Department of the Treasury Internal Revenue Service

Information furnished for the foreign corporation's annual accounting period beginning 19 and ending 19

Name and address of person filing this return

Identifying number

File's tax year beginning 19 and ending 19

Important: Fill in all applicable lines and sections. All information must be in the English language AND all amounts must be stated in U.S. dollars unless otherwise indicated.

1a Name of foreign corporation and address where books and records are located

b Employee identification number, if any

c Country under whose laws incorporated

d Were any of the corporation's accounting tax records maintained on a computerized system? Yes No

e Date of incorporation

f Principal country in which business is conducted

g Business code number

h Principal business activity

2 Provide the following information for the above stated accounting period of the foreign corporation:

If U.S. income tax returns were filed, please indicate

Name, address, and identifying number of branch or agent in U.S. (if any)

If the foreign corporation provided in filing a consolidated return, name of corporation filing the consolidated return

Taxable income or (loss)

Amount of U.S. income tax paid (after all credits)

Schedule A Stock of the Foreign Corporation

(a) Description of each class of stock

(b) Beginning of annual accounting period

(c) End of annual accounting period

(1) Issued (2) Outstanding

Schedule B U.S. Shareholders of Foreign Corporation

(a) Name, address, and identifying number of shareholder

(b) Class of stock

(c) Number of shares of outstanding stock held at

(d) Pro rata share of subpart F income

Total percentage of voting stock of the foreign corporation owned by you at the end of the annual accounting period of the foreign corporation

For Paperwork Reduction Act Notice, see page 1 of the instructions.

Form 5471 (Rev. 1-86) Page 2

Schedule C Earnings and Profits

1 Net sales (gross receipts less returns and allowances)

a Unrelated customers

b Related customers

c Add lines 1a and 1b

2 Cost of goods sold and/or operations (line 7, Schedule D)

3 Gross profit (subtract line 2 from line 1c)

4 Dividends

5 Interest

6 Gross rents, royalties, and license fees

7 Net gain or (loss) on sale of capital assets

8 Other income (attach schedule)

9 Total income (add lines 3 through 8)

10 Compensation not deducted elsewhere

11 Rents, royalties, and license fees

12 Interest

13 Depreciation not deducted elsewhere

14 Depletion

15 Taxes (exclude income, war profits, and excess profits taxes)

16 Other deductions (attach schedule—exclude income, war profits, and excess profits taxes)

17 Total deductions (add lines 10 through 16)

18 Earnings and profits (before reduction for any income, war profits, or excess profits taxes)

a Subtract line 17 from line 9

b Unrealized exchange gain or (loss) under section 964(a) (omit if earnings and profits are not computed under section 964(a))

c Combine lines 18a and 18b

19 Income, war profits, and excess profits taxes paid or accrued (from line 5, column (d), Schedule F)

20 Earnings and profits (subtract line 19 from line 18c)

Schedule D Cost of Goods Sold and/or Operations

1 Beginning inventory

2 Merchandise bought for manufacture or sale

a From unrelated suppliers

b From related suppliers

c Add lines 2a and 2b

3 Wages and salaries

4 Other costs (attach schedule)

5 Total (add lines 1 through 4)

6 Ending inventory

7 Cost of goods sold and/or operations (subtract line 6 from line 5) Enter here and on line 2, Schedule C

Schedule E Income, War Profits, and Excess Profits Taxes Paid or Accrued

Name of country or U.S. possession

(a) In foreign currency (b) Conversion rate (c) Amount of tax (d) In U.S. dollars

1 U.S.

2

3

4

5 Total. Enter here and on line 19, Schedule C

Form 5471 (Rev. 1-86) Page 3

Schedule H Balance Sheets

Assets

1 Cash

2 Trade notes and accounts receivable

Less allowance for bad debts

3 Inventories

4 Other current assets (attach schedule)

5 Loans to stockholders and other related persons (complete Schedule G, line 1)

6 Investment in subsidiaries (attach schedule)

7 Buildings and structures

Less accumulated depreciation

8 Other fixed depreciable assets

Less accumulated depreciation

9 Depletable assets

Less accumulated depletion

10 Land (net of any amortization)

11 Intangible assets

a Goodwill

b Organization costs

c Patents, trademarks, and other intangible assets

d Less accumulated amortization for lines 11a, b, and c

12 Other assets (attach schedule)

13 Total assets

Liabilities and Stockholder's Equity

14 Accounts payable

15 Other current liabilities (attach schedule)

16 Loans from stockholders and other related persons (complete Schedule G, line 2)

17 Other liabilities (attach schedule)

18 Capital stock

a Preferred stock

b Common stock

19 Paid in or capital surplus (attach reconciliation)

20 Retained earnings

a Appropriated

b Unappropriated

21 Less cost of treasury stock

22 Total liabilities and stockholders' equity

Schedule I Loans to and from Shareholders and Other Related Persons

Complete the following summary showing the total amount of outstanding balances at the beginning and end of the foreign corporation's annual accounting period represented by indebtedness and loans of the foreign corporation (column (a)) to persons described in columns (b) through (f). Exclude open accounts which arise and are collected in full during the ordinary course of business.

(a) Outstanding balances of foreign corporation

(b) U.S. person filing this return

(c) Any domestic corporation controlled by U.S. person filing this return

(d) Any foreign corporation controlled by U.S. person filing this return

(e) 10% or more U.S. shareholder controlled foreign corporation (other than controlled foreign shareholder)

(f) 10% or more U.S. shareholder of domestic corporation filing this return

1 Loans to persons described in columns (b) through (f)

a At beginning of foreign corporation's annual accounting period

b At end of foreign corporation's annual accounting period

2 Loans from persons described in columns (b) through (f)

a At beginning of foreign corporation's annual accounting period

b At end of foreign corporation's annual accounting period

Form 5471 (Rev. 1-86) Page 4

Schedule H Reconciliation of Book Profits to Earnings and Profits. Do not complete this schedule if total assets (Schedule F, line 13, column (b)) are less than \$25,000.

Earnings and profits are determined under: Section 902 Section 964(a)

1 Profit or (loss) for the year per books of account (before reduction for any income, war profits, and excess profits taxes)

2 Net adjustments to book profit in determining earnings and profits for U.S. tax purposes (see instructions)

a Capital gains or losses

b Depreciation

c Depletion

d Investment or incentive allowance

e Charges to statutory reserves

f Inventory valuation adjustments

g Other (attach schedule—exclude income, war profits, and excess profits taxes)

3 Total net adjustments

4 Total net subtractions

5 Line 1 plus line 3 less line 4

6 Unrealized exchange gain or (loss) under section 964(a) (omit if earnings and profits are not computed under section 964(a))

7 Earnings and profits for the year (before reduction for any income, war profits, and excess profits taxes) (add lines 5 and 6)

8 Income, war profits, and excess profits taxes paid or accrued (from line 5, column (d), Schedule E)

9 Earnings and profits (subtract line 8 from line 7)

Schedule I Analysis of Unappropriated Retained Earnings. Do not complete this schedule if total assets (Schedule F, line 13, column (b)) are less than \$25,000.

1 Balance at beginning of annual accounting period

2 Net income per books

3 Other increases (decreases)

4 Total (add lines 1 through 3)

5 Distributions out of earnings and profits:

a Paid during first 60 days of annual accounting period

b Paid during remainder of annual accounting period

c Add lines 5a and 5b

6 Other distributions (itemize)

7 Other decreases (itemize)

8 Total (add lines 5c through 7)

9 Balance at end of annual accounting period (subtract line 8 from line 4)

Schedule J Summary of Subpart F Income (see worksheets contained in the instructions)

1 Subpart F income (line 17, Worksheet A)

2 Increase in earnings invested in United States property (line 14, Worksheet C)

3 Previously excluded subpart F income withdrawn from qualified investments (line 6, Worksheet D)

4 Previously excluded export trade income withdrawn from investment in export trade assets (line 7, Worksheet E)

5 Factoring income (see instructions)

6 Total of lines 1 through 5 (Enter here and on your income tax return)

7 Was the income of the foreign corporation blocked (see section 964(b))?

Yes No

Schedule K Accumulated Earnings and Profits Since 1962

Total Earnings and Profits

Earnings and Profits Taxed Under Subpart F

Investment in U.S. Property

Other

Other Earnings and Profits

1 Balance at beginning of year

2 Current year earnings and profits

3 Actual distributions in current year

4 Balance at end of year

Schedule L Persons with Whom, or on Whose Behalf, this Return is Filed

(a) Name (b) Address (c) Identifying number (d) Check applicable boxes: Shareholder, Officer, Director

Forms and Instructions



Instructions for Form 5471

(Revised January 1986)
Information Return With Respect to a Foreign Corporation

Paperwork Reduction Act Notice.—We ask for this information to carry out the Internal Revenue laws of the United States. We need it to ensure that taxpayers are complying with these laws and to allow us to figure and collect the right amount of tax. You are required to give us this information.

Purpose of Form.—Certain U.S. persons involved in international operations file Form 5471 to report their activities.

Foreign Sales Corporations.—Shareholders, officers, and directors of a Foreign Sales Corporation (FSC), as defined in section 922, do not have to file Form 5471 and Schedule O to report the organization of a FSC. However, any subsequent reorganization, transfer, or acquisition of stock in the FSC must be reported.

Foreign sales corporations are generally not subject to the Subpart F rules contained in sections 951-964. However, the non-exempt portion of a FSC's foreign trade income computed without regard to the administrative pricing rules (section 923(a)(2) income) is subject to Subpart F rules. When a FSC is a controlled foreign corporation and has section 952(a)(2) non-exempt income, U.S. shareholders must file Form 5471 and any appropriate schedules.

Computer Generated Form 5471 and Schedules.—You may submit computer generated printouts of Form 5471 and its schedules. However, all computer generated forms must receive prior approval from the IRS. Please submit all requests for approval to Internal Revenue Service, Attention: Substitute Forms Program, D. R. R. 1111 Constitution Avenue, N.W., Washington, D. C. 20224.

Who Must File Form 5471
Generally, the following U.S. persons who have an interest in a controlled foreign corporation must file Form 5471. However, it may not be necessary to complete all of the schedules. Please read each of the categories of filers to determine which schedules apply. Do not duplicate information if you are determined in more than one filing category. However, you must complete all schedules that apply to you. You must complete a separate Form 5471 and the applicable schedules for each foreign corporation.

All filers should complete the identifying data and items 1 and 2 on page 1 of Form 5471.

Restrictions or limitations imposed under the laws of any foreign country.
Schedule I—Complete Schedule I to analyze the unapportioned retained earnings of the foreign corporation at the end of its annual accounting period.
However, do not complete Schedule I if the total assets at the end of the annual accounting period are less than \$25,000.
Schedule J—Use Schedule J to report the portion of the Subpart F income of the controlled foreign corporation that the U.S. shareholder filing this return must include in income. If less than 10% of the controlled foreign corporation's gross income is included in the income of its U.S. shareholders, if more than 70% of the income is foreign base company income, all of the income of the controlled foreign corporation is included in the income of its U.S. shareholders.

Factoring income (as defined in section 864(d)(1)) of the foreign corporation is included in the income of its U.S. shareholders even if the controlled foreign corporation has less than 10% foreign base company income. Factoring income is, however, included when determining whether the 10% or 70% test is met.

The worksheets that follow in these instructions may be used by U.S. shareholders to compute income of the controlled foreign corporation whose annual accounting period ends with or within the U.S. shareholder's income tax year. Do not file these worksheets when filing Form 5471.

A step by step procedure for computing the foreign base company income on the worksheets is contained in regulations section 1.952-3. Please refer to these regulations when completing the worksheets.

Computation of Investment in United States Property.—Investment in United States property does not include the stocks and obligations of a domestic corporation which is neither a U.S. 952(b) nor a controlled foreign corporation nor a domestic corporation, 25% or more of the total combined voting

power of which (immediately after the acquisition is reported or considered as being owned by the U.S. shareholders of the controlled foreign corporation; and (2) any other property (other than a vessel or aircraft) which is used for the purpose of transporting, developing, removing, or exploring for, developing, removing, or transporting resources from the ocean or under the ocean when used on the continental shelf of the United States.

Corporate Rates.—A U.S. shareholder who elects to be taxed at the corporate rates on income included in income under section 951(a) must attach to his or her tax return a Form 5713, *International Boycott Report*.—Any person, or a member of a controlled group (within the meaning of section 952(c)), which includes that person, a country (or with the government), a company, or a national of a country which requires participation in or cooperation with an international boycott as a condition of doing business within such country or with the government, company, or national of that country, may be required to file Form 5713. Any person subject to the reporting requirements of section 959(a) is required to file Form 5713 in duplicate. One copy of Form 5713 should be attached to the income tax return. The other copy should be filed with the Internal Revenue Service Center, Philadelphia, PA 19255. For further information, see Form 5713.

International Boycott Income.—If a controlled foreign corporation or a member of a controlled group (within the meaning of section 952(c)) that includes the foreign corporation agrees to participate in or cooperate with an international boycott, a portion of the income of the controlled foreign corporation is included in Subpart F income. The amount included in Subpart F income is determined by multiplying the income of the controlled foreign corporation by the international boycott factor. The international boycott factor is a fraction determined on Schedule A (Form 5713).

Special Rule.—If the shareholder of a controlled foreign corporation can clearly demonstrate that the income earned for the operations, then, instead of applying the international boycott factor, the addition to Subpart F income is the amount specifically attributable to the operations in which there was participation in or cooperation with an international boycott. See Schedule B (Form 5713).

Enter the amount of international boycott income on line 5 of worksheet A.

Illegal Bribes, Kickbacks, or Other Payments.—Under section 952(a)(4), the amount of any illegal bribes, kickbacks, or other payments (within the meaning of section 652(c)) that are made on behalf of the corporation, directly or indirectly, to an official, employee, or agent of a government is considered Subpart F income. These are payments that would be unlawful under the Foreign Corrupt Practices Act of 1977. Enter the total amount of these payments on line 6 of worksheet A.

Factoring Income.—Factoring income arises when a person collects a trade or service receivable. If the receivable is interest on a loan from the obligor under section 864(d)(1), factoring income of a controlled foreign corporation is included in the income of its U.S. shareholders even if the controlled foreign corporation's foreign base company income is less than 10% of the foreign corporation's gross income. However, factoring income is included in computing whether the controlled foreign corporation satisfies either the 10% or 70% tests of section 952(b)(3). Additionally, a trade or service receivable acquired by a controlled foreign corporation is considered an investment in U.S. property for purposes of section 951(b) if the obligor is a U.S. person.

Show your pro rata share of factoring income on line 5, Schedule J.

Controlled Foreign Corporation.—A controlled foreign corporation is any U.S. person who owns, directly or indirectly, by or for any person, stock 10% or more of the total combined voting power of all classes of stock of the foreign corporation. For rules for determining stock ownership, see section 951(b).

Controlled Foreign Corporation.—A controlled foreign corporation is any foreign corporation of which more than 50% of the total combined voting power of all classes of stock of the corporation is owned, directly or indirectly, by U.S. shareholders on any day during the tax year of such foreign corporation. For rules relating to corporations deriving income from the insurance of U.S. risks and any person who has control of the foreign corporation, see sections 951(b) and 957(c).

Subpart F Income.—Subpart F income includes—
(1) income from the insurance of U.S. risks;
(2) foreign base company income;
(3) international boycott income;
(4) the amount of any illegal bribes, kickbacks, or other payments made to an employee, official, or agent of a government;
(5) amounts withdrawn from investments in non-developed country corporations;
(6) amounts withdrawn from investments in foreign based shipping operations; and
(7) the income in excess of the amount of the corporation invested in U.S. property for the year.

Related persons.—For purposes of completing Schedules C and D, the term "related" includes any person in a relationship with the foreign corporation that is described in section 267(b). Also, the rules concerning the consolidated ownership of stock contained in section 267(c) apply.

When and Where to File.
File Form 5471 and appropriate schedules in duplicate when your tax return is due, including extensions. Attach one copy to your income tax return. Send the other copy to the Internal Revenue Service Center, Philadelphia, PA 19255. Report information for the annual accounting period of the foreign corporation that ends with or within your income tax year. However, if you are required to file Form 5471 and Schedule O, report acquisitions, dispositions, and reorganizations of foreign corporations that occur with or within your income tax year.

Special filing requirements for persons not required to file an income tax return.—If you are not required to file an income tax return but are required to file Form 5471 and Schedule O, you must file Form 5471 and Schedule O with the Internal Revenue Service Center, Philadelphia, PA 19255. File Form 5471 and Schedule O by April 15 following the calendar year during which you became liable for filing Form 5471 and Schedule O. Report acquisitions, dispositions, and reorganizations that occurred during the calendar year.

Penalties.—Failure to file Form 5471 and the applicable schedules may result in the application of civil penalties unless reasonable cause can be established. Criminal penalties may also apply.

Failure to submit information required under section 6039.—Any person required to submit this type of information who fails to do so or fails to report the information requested may be subject to a penalty of \$1,000 (section 6679). Additionally, criminal penalties under sections 7203, 7205, and 7207 may apply for failure to submit information or for filing false or fraudulent information.

Any person required to file Form 5471 and Schedule N who agrees to have another person file the form and schedule for him or her may be subject to the penalty if the other person does not file a correct and proper form and schedule.

Failure to submit information required under section 6038 (Form 5471 and Schedule M).—Section 6038 states that information under that Code section will lose a portion of its effect if the information required under sections 901, 902, and 960. The reduction is 10% of the taxes available for credit for failure to submit the information when required; and an additional 5% reduction is made for each additional 3 months that the required information is not submitted. See section 6038(c)(2) for limits on the amount of this reduction.

Also, a penalty of \$1,000 is imposed for failing to supply the information for each controlled foreign corporation under section 6038 when required. Additionally, if the required information is not submitted within 90 days after the Secretary has mailed

notice to the U.S. person, an additional \$1,000 penalty (per corporation) is charged for every 30 days that the information is not submitted. See section 6038(c)(3) and regulations section 1.6038-2(b)(2)(iv) for rules concerning the consecutive penalties. Failure to submit information required under section 6046 (Form 5471 and Schedule O).—Any U.S. person who is required to file Form 5471 and Schedule O may be subject to a penalty of \$1,000 for each failure to timely file information with respect to each reportable transaction or for failure to submit the required information with respect to each transaction. (Section 6679(a).)

General Instructions
Completing Form 5471 and Schedules M, N, and O.—In order to process Form 5471 and Schedules M, N, and O, we ask that you complete every applicable entry space. Please do not attach statements and write "See attached" instead of completing entry spaces on Form 5471 and Schedules M, N, and O.

Page One.—Enter your name, address, ZIP code, and identifying number for individuals, their identifying number is their social security number; for all others, their identifying number is their employer identification number.

Name of filer or foreign corporation.—If either the name of the person filing this return or the corporation whose activities are being reported has changed since the last time information was reported, attach a statement explaining the change and showing the prior name.

Line 1.—Enter the principal country in which the foreign corporation conducts its trade or business. This country may be different than the country of incorporation.

g Enter the business code number for the principal business activity. The codes are listed on page 11.

h Enter the principal business activity of the foreign corporation. See page 11 for a description of various business activities.

Line 2.—If the foreign corporation had a branch or agent in the U.S., enter the name and identifying number of the branch or agent in the space provided on line 2. If the foreign corporation filed a U.S. income tax return, please complete the rest of the information on line 2.

Specific Instructions
Completion of Schedules C, D, and E.—If you are required to file Schedule M, you are only required to complete Schedules C, D, and E for annual accounting periods of the foreign corporation when the foreign corporation pays a dividend or generates Subpart F income. Schedule M filers must complete these schedules in all cases.

Schedule F.—Complete the balance sheets showing all appropriate amounts at the beginning and the end of the foreign corporation's annual accounting period.

Schedule G.—If the foreign corporation had outstanding loans or indebtedness to or from shareholders or other related parties at either the beginning or end of the foreign corporation's annual accounting period, please complete Schedule G.

Schedule H.—Schedule H must be completed by any domestic corporation for each controlled foreign corporation in which it owns (as determined under section 958) 50% or more of the total combined voting power of all classes of stock entitled to vote. However, Schedule H will only be required for those tax years of the foreign corporation for which—
(1) An amount is includable in the gross income of such person with respect to such foreign corporation under section 951(a) and the benefits of section 960 are claimed; or
(2) An amount is excluded from the foreign corporation's Subpart F income (within the meaning of section 952) by section 952(c) or section 952(d); or
(3) The benefits of section 902 are claimed with respect to taxes paid by such foreign corporation.

However, do not complete Schedule H if total assets at the end of the annual accounting period are less than \$25,000.

If more than one person is required to furnish the information required by Schedule H with respect to the same foreign corporation for the same year, only one person need file the information if the other person indicates on its income tax return filed with respect to such corporation, the name, address, and employer identification number of the person filing the information.

Earnings and Profits.—If the domestic corporation has so elected in accordance with the provisions of regulations section 1.902-1(g) or 1.964-1, the earnings and profits of the foreign corporation shall be computed either under the rules of regulations section 1.964-1 as modified by regulations section 1.902-1(g), or under the rules of regulations section 1.964-1.

Exchange Rates.—In converting items on the Profit and Loss statement to U.S. dollars, the exchange rates used shall be the exchange rates (normally used when applying the rules of the Code section being applied to determine earnings and profits).

Profit (loss) per Book.—The term "Profit (loss) per Book" means the profit or loss shown on the books regularly maintained by the foreign corporation for the purpose of accounting to its shareholders.

Blocked Income.—The earnings and profits of the foreign corporation, as reflected on Schedule H, shall not be reduced by reason of the fact that all or any part of such earnings and profits could not have been distributed by the foreign corporation because of currency or other

Worksheets for computing income from a controlled foreign corporation
The worksheets below will enable you to compute the amount that you must include in your income for the annual accounting period of the controlled foreign corporation that ends with or within your income tax year. Use the questions that follow as a guide in completing the various worksheets below.

- 1 Did the controlled foreign corporation have foreign base company income (as determined for purposes of section 954(b)(3)(A)) constituting 10% or more of its gross income? If "Yes," complete worksheet B.
- 2 Did the controlled foreign corporation receive premiums and other consideration from the insurance of U.S. risks in excess of 5% of the gross income and consideration received from insurance of all risks (section 953)? If "No," complete worksheet B.
- 3 Has any amount ever been excluded from the foreign base company income of the controlled foreign corporation because of an increase in qualified investments in non-developed country corporations or because of an increase in qualified investments in foreign base company shipping operations? If "Yes," complete worksheet D.
- 4 Has any amount ever been excluded from the Subpart F income of the controlled foreign corporation because it is qualified as an export trade corporation? If "Yes," complete worksheet F.
- 5 Did the controlled foreign corporation hold any United States property at the close of its tax year (other than property excluded under section 954(b)(2)(H)? If "Yes," complete worksheet C.
- 6 Is the controlled foreign corporation a foreign investment company or a foreign personal holding company? If "Yes," see section 951(c) and the related regulations.

Worksheet A—Pro Rata Share of Subpart F Income

- 1 Income derived from insurance of U.S. risks (section 953)
- 2 Exclusion of U.S. sourced income (section 952(b)) re: insurance of U.S. risks
- 3 Subtract line 2 from line 1
- 4 Foreign base company income (worksheet B)
- 5 International boycott income (see section 952(a)(3) and Form 5713)
- 6 Amount of illegal bribes, kickbacks, or other payments (see section 952(a)(4))
- 7 Add lines 3 through 6
- 8 Pro rata share of line 7 (see reg. sec. 1.951-1(e))
- 9 Pro rata share of earnings and profits limitation (sections 952(c) and (d))
- 10 Line 8 or line 9, whichever is less
- 11 Pro rata share of reduction for export trade income (worksheet E)
- 12 Subtract line 11 from line 10
- 13 (Number of days in tax year corporation was a controlled foreign corporation over number of days in tax year) times line 12
- 14 Dividends paid to any other person with respect to your stock
- 15 (Number of days in tax year you did not own such stock over number of days in tax year) times line 12
- 16 Line 14 or line 15, whichever is less
- 17 Pro rata share of Subpart F income (line 13 less line 16) Enter here and on line 1, Schedule J

Page 3

Page 4

Forms and Instructions

505

Worksheet B—Foreign Base Company Income

- Show gross income before exclusions. If the entire gross income of the controlled foreign corporation is treated under section 954(b)(3) as foreign base company income, separate the gross income into foreign base company shipping income line other than foreign base company shipping income. Enter the amount of foreign base company shipping income on line 1 and complete lines 1 through 7, however, the exclusion on line 2c is not allowed. Enter the balance of the gross income on line 19 and complete the worksheet; however, the exclusion on line 20a is not allowed.
1 Foreign base company shipping income (see regulations section 1.954-6)
2 Less foreign base company shipping income excluded under:
a Section 952(b) (U.S. sourced income under subpart F)
b Section 954(d)(4)
c Section 954(b)(3) and (7)
d Dividends described in section 959(b)
3 Subtract line 2 from line 1
4 Deductions allocable to income shown on line 3 (section 954(d)(5))
5 Subtract line 4 from line 3
6 Increase in qualified investments in foreign base company shipping operations (see regulations section 1.954-7)
7 Subtract line 6 from line 5 (net includable foreign base company shipping income)
8 Rents and royalties (other than foreign base company shipping income)
9 a Rents and royalties derived in the active conduct of a trade or business and received from an unrelated person (section 954(c)(3)(A))
b Rents and royalties received from a related person for the use of property in the country of incorporation of the controlled foreign corporation (section 954(c)(4)(C))
10 Subtract line 9 from line 8
11 Dividends, interest, and net gains from the sale or exchange of stock or securities
12 Dividends, interest, and net gain described in sections 954(b)(6)(A), 954(c)(3)(B), 954(c)(3)(C), 954(c)(4)(A), and 954(c)(4)(C)
13 Subtract line 12 from line 11
14 Other foreign personal holding company income
15 Total foreign personal holding company income (add lines 10, 13, and 14)
16 Foreign base company sales income (section 954(d)) or section 923(a)(2) non-exempt income
17 Foreign base company services income (section 954(e))
18 Foreign base company related income (section 954(h))
19 Total—add lines 15 through 18
20 Exclusion of certain gross amounts included in line 19:
a Income described in section 954(b)(6)
b Income described in section 954(d)(4)
c Dividends described in section 959(b)
d Exclusion of U.S. sourced income (section 952(b))
21 Subtract line 20 from line 19
22 Deductions (including taxes) allocable to amounts included on line 21 (section 954(d)(5))
23 Subtract line 22 from line 21
24 Foreign base company income (line 7 plus line 23). Enter here and on line 4, worksheet A

Page 5

Worksheet C—Pro Rata Share of Increase in Earnings Invested in U.S. Property

- Amount of U.S. property (other than property excluded under section 956(b)(2) held, directly or indirectly, by the controlled foreign corporation at the close of the tax year
2 If limitation applies, enter current and accumulated earnings and profits at the close of the tax year (see reg. sec. 1.956-1(b))
3 Amount of earnings invested in U.S. property at the close of the tax year which would constitute a dividend if distributed on such date (line 1 or line 2, whichever is applicable)
4 Amount of U.S. property (other than property excluded under section 956(b)(2) held, directly or indirectly, by the controlled foreign corporation at the close of the preceding tax year
5 If limitation applies, enter current and accumulated earnings and profits at the close of the preceding tax year (see reg. sec. 1.956-1(b))
6 Amount of earnings invested in U.S. property at the close of the preceding tax year which would constitute a dividend if distributed on such date (line 4 or line 5, whichever is applicable)
7 Amounts paid during the preceding tax year to which section 959(c)(1) applies
8 Subtract line 7 from line 6
9 Pro rata share of line 3 (see reg. sec. 1.956-1(d))
10 Pro rata share of line 6 (see reg. sec. 1.956-1(d))
11 Subtract line 10 from line 9
12 (Number of days in tax year corporation was a controlled foreign corporation over number of days in tax year) times line 11
13 Amounts excludable under section 959(a)(2)
14 Pro rata share of increase in earnings invested in United States property (Subtract line 13 from line 12)
15 Enter here and on line 2, Schedule J

Worksheet D—Pro Rata Share of Previously Excluded Subpart F Income Withdrawn From Qualified Investments in Less Developed Countries and From Qualified Investments in Foreign Base Company Shipping Operations

- Decrease in qualified investments in less developed countries (see reg. sec. 1.955-1(b)(1)(i) and foreign base company shipping operations (see reg. sec. 1.955A)
2 Limitation (see reg. sec. 1.955-1(b)(2))
a Sum of earnings and profits for the tax year and earnings and profits accumulated for prior tax years beginning after December 31, 1962
b Sum of amounts invested in less developed countries or foreign base company shipping operations and excluded from foreign base company income for all prior tax years, less sum of such amounts withdrawn for such years (see reg. sec. 1.955-1(b)(2)(ii))
3 Enter line 2a or line 2b, whichever is less
4 Previously excluded subpart F income withdrawn for the tax year (line 1 or line 3, whichever is less)
5 Pro rata share of line 4 (see reg. sec. 1.955-1(c))
6 (Number of days in tax year corporation was a controlled foreign corporation over number of days in tax year) times line 5. Enter here and on line 3, Schedule J

Worksheet E—Pro Rata Share of Reductions for Export Trade Income

- Total export trade income (section 971(b))
2 Amount of line 1 which constitutes foreign base company income included in line 24, worksheet B
3 150% of export promotion expenses allocable to export trade income which constitutes foreign base company income (see reg. sec. 1.970-1(b)(2)(ii))
4 10% of gross receipts and gross amounts received or accrued which are attributable to export trade income which constitutes foreign base company income (see reg. sec. 1.970-1(d)(2))
5 Increase in investments in export trade assets (see reg. sec. 1.970-1(d)(2))
6 Line 5 times line 2 divided by line 1
7 Reduction for export trade income—enter the smallest of line 2, 3, 4, or 6
8 Pro rata share of line 7 (see reg. sec. 1.951-1(e)). Enter here and on line 11, worksheet A

Page 6

Worksheet F—Pro Rata Share of Previously Excluded Export Trade Income

- Decrease in investments in export trade assets (see reg. sec. 1.970-1(d)(3))
2 Pro rata share of line 1
3 Pro rata share of the sum of earnings and profits for the tax year and earnings and profits accumulated for prior tax years beginning after December 31, 1962 (see reg. sec. 1.970-1(c)(2)(ii))
4 Limitation under section 970(b) (see reg. sec. 1.970-1(c)(2)(ii))
a Pro rata share of the sum of the amounts by which subpart F income for prior tax years was reduced under section 970(a)
b Pro rata share of the sum of the amounts which were not included in subpart F income for prior tax years by reason of reg. sec. 1.972-1
c Add lines 4a and 4b
d Pro rata share of the sum of the amounts which were previously included in gross income for prior tax years under section 951(a)(1)(A)(ii) by reason of section 970(b)
5 Subtract line 4d from line 4c
6 Enter the smallest of line 2, 3, or 5
7 (Number of days in tax year corporation was a controlled foreign corporation over number of days in tax year) times line 6. Enter here and on line 4, Schedule J

Schedule M—Shareholders in a controlled foreign corporation who are reporting subpart F income must complete Schedule M from the later of 1962 or the date the foreign corporation first generated subpart F income. U.S. shareholders who are completing Form 5471 and Schedule O must complete Schedule M for the foreign corporation for all of its annual accounting periods since 1962. Schedule M—Under certain circumstances described below, one person may file Form 5471 and the applicable schedules for other persons who have the same filing requirements as the person filing Form 5471 (and schedules). If you are an officer, director, or 10% or more U.S. shareholder in a foreign personal holding company who is filing Form 5471 and Schedule M and there are other officers, directors, or 10% or more U.S. shareholders who are required to file Form 5471 and Schedule M, you may file Form 5471 and Schedule M for these persons by completing Schedule M. If you have had Form 5471 and Schedule M filed on your behalf, you must attach a statement to your income tax return showing the name, address, taxpayer identifying number, type of return filed, and Service Center where the person filed Form 5471 and Schedule M for you. (Regulations section 1.6035-1(b)(3).) Any two or more officers or directors of a foreign corporation who report information on Form 5471 and Schedule O with respect to one or more U.S. shareholders of that foreign corporation may jointly file Form 5471 and Schedule O for each of those shareholders. One officer or director must file Form 5471 and Schedule O in duplicate (as explained under "Who must file?" and "Completing Schedule M" with respect to the other officers or directors). Also, any two or more officers or directors required to file with respect to one or more shareholders of the same corporation may appoint, by one or more powers of attorney, one officer or director as attorney-in-fact for the purpose of preparing their separate returns or a joint return. The power of attorney must be made in accordance with regulations section 1.6045-1(e)(3). It must be limited to a single tax year and to the preparation of

Form 5471 and Part I of Schedule O. A copy of each power of attorney is not required to be filed with Form 5471 but must be available for inspection by the Internal Revenue Service. If two or more shareholders may jointly file Form 5471 and Schedule O for the same corporation, the shareholder who has an equal or greater value of stock must file Form 5471 and Schedule O and enter the name, address, and taxpayer identifying number of those other shareholders in Schedule M. The shareholder for whom Form 5471 and Schedule O were filed must attach a statement to its income tax return showing the name, address, taxpayer identifying number, and Service Center where the person filed Form 5471 and Schedule O on its behalf filed its income tax return. Schedule M—Schedule M is an information return required by section 6038. Every U.S. person must file Schedule M for each foreign corporation that person controls for any 30 day period within the foreign corporation's annual accounting period. Schedule M is filed to report the transactions of the foreign corporation's annual accounting period ending with or within the U.S. person's income tax year. A U.S. person who is otherwise required to file Schedule M will not have to file Schedule M if all of the following conditions are met: (1) the person does not own a direct interest in the foreign corporation, and (2) the person is required to file Schedule M only by rules of attribution, and (3) the person is from whom the stock ownership is attributed and files Form 5471 and Schedules L and M. If you are exempt from filing Schedule M because all of the above conditions apply to you, you must submit a statement with your income tax return identifying the person who filed for you, that person's taxpayer identifying number, and the Service Center where that person files his or her income tax return. Schedule M—Schedule M is an information return used to report the activities of a foreign personal holding company. Schedule N is used to report the information required by section 6035.

Page 7

3 consecutive tax years in each of which less than 50% of the gross income is foreign personal holding company income. Stock ownership test.—The stock ownership test is met if at any time during the tax year, more than 50% of the value of the outstanding stock of the foreign corporation is owned, directly or indirectly, by or for 50 or fewer individuals who are citizens or residents of the United States. Who Must File.—Every U.S. citizen or resident who is an officer, director, or 10% or more (either directly or indirectly) shareholder in a foreign personal holding company must file Schedule N. The information is submitted to the foreign personal holding company's annual accounting period that ends with or within the officer's, director's, or shareholder's income tax year. Whether an individual is considered an officer, director, or 10% or more shareholder is determined on the date that Form 5471 is required to be filed. If no individual qualifies as such, the determination is made on the last day of the foreign corporation's tax year in which there was a change in the ownership of the stock. An individual is considered to own the stock owned by members of his or her family, as described in section 554(c)(2). Corporation that ceases to be a foreign personal holding company.—File a return for a corporation that ceased being a foreign personal holding company after the tax year ended, if it was a foreign personal holding company during the tax year. Change in rights.—If, during the tax year, an amendment to the corporate charter or any other cause changed the rights of various classes of shareholders or the outstanding classes of outstanding securities, attach a statement to the return describing the changes in detail. Corporation organized or reorganized during the tax year.—If you are filing for a tax year in which the corporation was organized or reorganized, submit the following information: (1) a list of the classes and kinds of assets transferred to the corporation for corporate stock or securities of amounts with the organization or reorganization. (2) a detailed list of any stock or other assets transferred to the corporation for its stock or securities. (3) a list of the names and addresses of the persons who, immediately before the transfer, owned assets transferred to the corporation for its stock or securities. First-time filer.—If this is the first time you are submitting information required under section 6035, attach the following information: (a) a statement of stock ownership showing that during the corporation's tax year more than 50% in value of its outstanding stock is owned, directly or indirectly, by or for not more than five individuals who are citizens or residents of the U.S. (b) a detailed statement of the rights and conversion privileges of any outstanding securities that are convertible to the corporation's stock.

(c) A detailed statement of the respective rights of the various classes of shareholders if more than one class of stock is outstanding. This information does not, however, need to be submitted if it was previously furnished by another person. Specific Instructions for Part I (Schedule M) Section A.—List in Section A the outstanding securities of the foreign personal holding company that are convertible into the stock of the foreign personal holding company. List the interest rate and the face value of the securities at the beginning and end of the corporation's annual accounting period. Also list in Section A any options granted by the corporation during its tax year. Section B.—Identify each person who is the holder of convertible securities in the foreign personal holding company. Also, enter the class of securities held, the number and face value at the beginning and end of the corporation's tax year, and an explanation of any change in the holdings for each person holding the convertible securities. Enter the name and address of each person granted an option for the stock of the foreign personal holding company. Specific Instructions for Part II (Schedule N) Part I is used to report the income and deductions of the foreign personal holding company's tax year. Section A.—Computation of Undistributed Foreign Personal Holding Company Income Line 2.—Enter on line 2 any adjustments to the earnings and profits of the foreign personal holding company that are not deductible in computing taxable income that would reduce the earnings and profits of the foreign personal holding company to determine earnings and profits that are expenses deducted in prior years to determine earnings and profits that are foreign personal holding company that are properly chargeable in the current year in determining taxable income. Line 5.—Excess of expenses and depreciation over income from property not allowable under section 556(b)(5). Section 556(b)(5) provides a specific limitation in computing undistributed foreign personal holding company income with respect to the allowance of deductions for trade or business expenses and depreciation that are allocable to the operation and maintenance of the property owned or operated by a foreign personal holding company. Deductions that are not allowed in excess of the aggregate amount of the rent or other compensation received or accrued for the use of the property unless it is established to the satisfaction of the Commissioner: (a) the rent or other compensation received was the highest obtained, or, if none was received, that none was obtainable; (b) that the property was held in the course of a business carried on for profit; and (c) either that there was reasonable expectation that the operator of the property would result in a profit or that the property was necessary to the conduct of the business. If excess deductions are claimed, attach a statement for each property showing the following: (a) a description of the property; (b) the cost or other basis to the corporation and the nature and value of the consideration paid for the property; (c) the name and address of the person from whom the property was acquired and the date the property was acquired; (d) the name and address of the person to whom the property was leased or rented, or the person permitted to use the property, and the number of shares of stock, if any, held by the person and the members of his or her family; (e) the nature (cash, securities, services, etc.) and the gross amount of rent or other compensation received or accrued for the use of, or the right to use, the property during the tax year and for each of the 5 preceding years and the amount of expense incurred with respect to, and the depreciation sustained on, the property for such year; (f) evidence that the rent or other compensation was the highest obtainable, or, if none was received or accrued, a statement of the reason that none was received or accrued; (g) a copy of the contract, lease, or rental agreement; (h) the purpose for which the property was used; (i) the business carried on by the corporation with the respect to which the property was held and the gross income, expenses, and taxable income derived from the conduct of such business for the tax year and for each of the 5 preceding years; (j) the reasons for acquiring the property, for expecting that it would be profitable, and for using the property in the business of the corporation; and (k) any other information in support of the deductions. Line 6.—Deductions for taxes and payments to employees' pension trusts not allowable under section 556(b)(5).—Enter the total amount of any deductions taken in computing taxable income under the provisions of section 154(e), relating to taxes of a shareholder in income under the corporation, and section 404, relating to pension, trusts, etc. Line 8.—Contributions deductible under section 556(b)(2).—For purposes of computing undistributed foreign personal holding company income, section 556(b)(2) and the related regulations apply to the limitations in section 170(b)(1)(A), (B), and (D).

Page 8

SCHEDULE M (Form 5471)
(Rev. January 1985)
Department of the Treasury
Internal Revenue Service

Foreign Corporation Controlled by a United States Person
Attach to Form 5471.

OMB No. 1545-0704
Expires 11-30-88

Name of person filing Form 5471: _____ Identifying number: _____

Name of foreign corporation: _____

Information furnished for foreign corporation's annual accounting period beginning 19 _____ and ending 19 _____

Important: The following information must be submitted on a separate Schedule M for each controlled foreign corporation. Amounts must be stated in U.S. dollars and all information must be in the English language.

(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)	(f)
Transferee of foreign corporation	U.S. person filing this return	Any domestic corporation controlled by U.S. person filing this return	Any foreign corporation controlled by U.S. person filing this return	10% or more U.S. shareholder of controlled foreign corporation (other than controlling shareholder)	10% or more U.S. shareholder of domestic corporation filing this return
1 Sales of stock in trade					
2 Sales of property rights (patents, trademarks, etc.)					
3 Compensation received for technical, managerial, engineering, construction, or like services					
4 Commissions received					
5 Rents, royalties, and license fees received					
6 Dividends received					
7 Interest received					
8 Premiums received for insurance or reinsurance					
9 Add lines 1 through 8					
10 Purchases of stock in trade					
11 Purchases of tangible property other than stock in trade					
12 Purchases of property rights (patents, trademarks, etc.)					
13 Compensation paid for technical, managerial, engineering, construction, or like services					
14 Commissions paid					
15 Rents, royalties, and license fees paid					
16 Dividends paid (exclude deemed distributions under subparts F and G) during:					
a First 60 days of foreign corporation's annual accounting period					
b Remainder of foreign corporation's annual accounting period					
17 Interest paid					
18 Add lines 10 through 17					

If an entry would be made in the above schedule except for the fact that no convention was paid, indicate the category in which this has occurred.

For Paperwork Reduction Act Notice, see page 1 of the Instructions for Form 5471.

Schedule M (Form 5471) (Rev. 1-85)
U.S.G.P.O. 1984-451-473/20072

SCHEDULE N (Form 5471)
(Rev. January 1985)
Department of the Treasury
Internal Revenue Service

Foreign Personal Holding Company
Attach to Form 5471.

OMB No. 1545-0704
Expires 11-30-88

Name of person filing Form 5471: _____ Identifying number: _____

Name of foreign corporation: _____

Information furnished for foreign corporation's annual accounting period beginning 19 _____ and ending 19 _____

Important: All information must be in the English language AND all amounts must be stated in U.S. dollars.

To Be Completed By Officers, Directors, and Shareholders

Part I Section A—Outstanding Securities Convertible into Stock of the Corporation or Options Granted by the Corporation
(A complete detailed statement of conversion privileges must be attached)

Description of securities	Interest rate (%)	Face value	
		Beginning of year	End of year

Section B—List of Holders of Convertible Securities or Options Granted by the Corporation

Name and address of each holder of convertible securities or options (designate nonresident aliens)	Class of securities	Securities held		Explanation and date of any change in holdings of securities during year
		Beginning of year	End of year	
		Number	Face value	
		Number	Face value	
		Number	Face value	

Part II Section A—Computation of Undistributed Foreign Personal Holding Company Income

1 Earnings and profits (line 20, Schedule C)	1
2 Adjustments (see instructions)	2
3 Taxable income (combine line 1 and line 2)	3
Additions	4
4 Contributions deducted on line 16, Schedule C	
5 Excess of expenses and depreciation over income from property not allowable under section 556(b)(3) (attach schedule)	5
6 Deductions for taxes and payments to employees' pension trusts not allowable under section 556(b)(6)	6
7 Total additions (add lines 4 through 6)	7
Deductions	8
8 Contributions deductible under section 556(b)(2) (attach schedule—see instructions for limitation)	
9 Taxes (see instructions)	9
10 Lost operating loss for preceding tax year	10
11 Total deductions (add lines 8 through 10)	11
12 Line 3 plus line 7 less line 11	12
13 Deduction for dividends paid (Section B)	13
14 Undistributed foreign personal holding company income (Subtract line 13 from line 12)	14

Section B—Deduction for Dividends Paid (See Instructions)

	Date paid	Amount
15 Taxable dividends paid:		
(a) Cash		15(a)
(b) Property other than cash or the corporation's own securities (indicate nature of property)		15(b)
(c) Obligations of the corporation (bonds, notes, scrip, etc.)		15(c)
16 Consent dividends (attach schedule)		16
17 Deduction for dividends paid (add lines 15 and 16). Enter here and on line 13, Section A		17

For Paperwork Reduction Act Notice, see page 1 of the Instructions for Form 5471.

Schedule N (Form 5471) (Rev. 1-85)
U.S.G.P.O. 1984-451-473/20072

SCHEDULE O (Form 5471)
(Rev. January 1986)
Department of the Treasury
Internal Revenue Service

Organization or Reorganization of Foreign Corporation, and Acquisitions and Dispositions of Its Stock
Attach to Form 5471. (See instructions for other filing requirements.)

OMB No. 1545-0704
Expires 11-30-88

Name of person filing Form 5471: _____ Identifying number: _____

Name of foreign corporation: _____

Important: All information must be in the English language AND all amounts must be stated in U.S. dollars. Complete a separate Schedule O for each foreign corporation that must be reported.

Part I To Be Completed By Officers and Directors

(a) Name of shareholder	(b) Address	(c) Identifying number	(d) Date 1	(e) Date 2

Part II To Be Completed By Shareholders

Section A—General Shareholder Information

(a) Name of shareholder	(b) For shareholder's latest U.S. income tax return filed indicate:			(c) File if any shareholder has filed "Marital" return under "separate" status in 1985 (attach to foreign corporation)
	(1) Type of return	(2) Date return filed	(3) Internal Revenue Service Center where filed	

If this return is required by reason of one or more shareholders becoming United States persons, attach a list showing the names of such persons and the date each became a United States person.

Section B—United States Persons Who Are Officers or Directors of the Foreign Corporation

(a) Name of officer or director	(b) Address	(c) Social Security number	(d) Check appropriate title: Officer _____ Director _____

Section C—Acquisition of Stock

(a) Name of shareholder acquiring stock	(b) Class of stock	(c) Date of acquisition	(d) Method of acquisition	(e) Number of shares acquired		
				(1) Directly	(2) Indirectly	(3) Constructively

For Paperwork Reduction Act Notice, see page 1 of the Instructions for Form 5471.

Schedule O (Form 5471) (Rev. 1-86)

Schedule O (Form 5471) (Rev. 1-86)
Page 2

(f) Amount paid or value given

(g) Name and address of person from whom shares acquired

Section D—Disposition of Stock

(a) Name of shareholder disposing of stock	(b) Class of stock	(c) Date of disposition	(d) Method of disposition	(e) Number of shares disposed of		
				(1) Directly	(2) Indirectly	(3) Constructively

(f) Amount received

(g) Name and address of person to whom stock was disposed

Section E—Organization or Reorganization of Foreign Corporation

(a) Name and address of transferee	(b) Identifying number (if any)	(c) Date of transfer

Assets transferred to foreign corporation

(1) Description of assets	(2) Fair market value	(3) Adjusted basis (U.S. person's cost)	(4) Description of assets transferred by, or notes or securities issued by, foreign corporation

List the date of any reorganization of the foreign corporation that occurred during the last 4 years while any U.S. person held 5% or more (directly or indirectly) of the foreign corporation's stock.

If the foreign corporation is a member of one or more groups constituting a chain of ownership, attach a chart indicating each unit of which a shareholder owns 5% or more of the stock, the foreign corporation's position in each chain of ownership, and the percentage of stock ownership.

When you report on behalf of a trust as its trustee, you must file Form 713 to report the trust's income, assets, liabilities, and operations. If you are a member of a controlled group of corporations, you must file Form 713 for each corporation. If you are a member of a controlled group of corporations, you must file Form 713 for each corporation. If you are a member of a controlled group of corporations, you must file Form 713 for each corporation.

Part I.—Operations in or Related to a Foreign Country

Section 1.—Question B concerns operations in or related to countries on the list of countries in Section 1 of the instructions. Use the instructions for each country or each person having operations in that country, but do not use separate lines for separate operations by the same person in the same country.

Section 2.—Enter the taxpayer identifying number of any trust or other person who is a member of the controlled group in or related to any of the listed countries. Before the taxpayer identifying number of all members of your controlled group who have operations in or related to the listed countries.

Section 3.—Enter a brief description of the principal business activity of the person having operations in or related to the listed countries. Use the instructions for Schedule B (Form 1201-C) for the person having operations.

Section 4.—Enter a brief description of the principal business activity of the person having operations in or related to the listed countries. Use the instructions for Schedule B (Form 1201-C) for the person having operations.

Section 5.—Enter a brief description of the principal business activity of the person having operations in or related to the listed countries. Use the instructions for Schedule B (Form 1201-C) for the person having operations.

Part II.—Requests for and Acts of Participation in or Cooperation with an International Boycott

Section 1.—Check "Yes" for any requests received or agreements entered into or continuing in effect during the period covered by the report with respect to any of the listed countries. If no requests were received and no agreements were entered into or were in effect, enter "No".

Section 2.—Enter a separate line for each country, each person, and each type of participation or cooperation, but do not use separate lines for similar types of participation or cooperation by the same person in the same country.

Section 3.—Enter the taxpayer identifying number of the person receiving the request or having the agreement.

Section 4.—Enter a brief description of the principal business activity of the person receiving the request or having the agreement.

Section 5.—Enter a brief description of the principal business activity of the person receiving the request or having the agreement.

Section 6.—Enter a brief description of the principal business activity of the person receiving the request or having the agreement.

Section 7.—Enter a brief description of the principal business activity of the person receiving the request or having the agreement.

Section 8.—Enter a brief description of the principal business activity of the person receiving the request or having the agreement.

Section 9.—Enter a brief description of the principal business activity of the person receiving the request or having the agreement.

Section 10.—Enter a brief description of the principal business activity of the person receiving the request or having the agreement.

Part III.—Requests for and Acts of Participation in or Cooperation with an International Boycott

Section 1.—Check "Yes" for any requests received or agreements entered into or continuing in effect during the period covered by the report with respect to any of the listed countries. If no requests were received and no agreements were entered into or were in effect, enter "No".

Section 2.—Enter a separate line for each country, each person, and each type of participation or cooperation, but do not use separate lines for similar types of participation or cooperation by the same person in the same country.

Section 3.—Enter the taxpayer identifying number of the person receiving the request or having the agreement.

Section 4.—Enter a brief description of the principal business activity of the person receiving the request or having the agreement.

Section 5.—Enter a brief description of the principal business activity of the person receiving the request or having the agreement.

Section 6.—Enter a brief description of the principal business activity of the person receiving the request or having the agreement.

Section 7.—Enter a brief description of the principal business activity of the person receiving the request or having the agreement.

Section 8.—Enter a brief description of the principal business activity of the person receiving the request or having the agreement.

Section 9.—Enter a brief description of the principal business activity of the person receiving the request or having the agreement.

Section 10.—Enter a brief description of the principal business activity of the person receiving the request or having the agreement.

Codes for Principal Business Activity

These industry titles and definitions are based, in general, on the Standard Industrial Classification System authorized by the Department of Commerce, Office of Information and Regulatory Affairs, Office of Management and Budget, to classify, enterprises by type of activity which they engage in.

Code	Industry Title	Code	Industry Title
0000	Agriculture, forestry, and fishing	8000	Wholesale trade
1000	Mining	9000	Retail trade
2000	Manufacturing		
3000	Construction		
4000	Transportation, communication, electric, gas, and sanitary services		
5000	Trade, hotels, restaurants, and recreation		
6000	Services		
7000	Government		

SCHEDULE A (Form 5713) (Rev. January 1986)

Computation of the International Boycott Factor (Section 999(c)(1))

(To be completed only by persons not computing loss of tax benefits by the specifically attributable taxes and income method on Schedule B (Form 5713).)

OMB No. 1545-0016
EPCRS 10 31 86

Name of the Trustee: _____
Name of the Corporation: _____
Name of the Trust: _____

Name of country being boycotted (check one):
 Israel Other (identify one): _____

Name of country	Purchases, sales, and payroll attributable to boycotted operations, by operation	Boycott sales	Boycott payroll
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)
a			
b			
c			
d			
e			
f			
g			
h			
i			
j			
k			
l			
m			
n			
o			
p			
q			
r			
s			
t			
u			
v			
w			
x			
y			
z			
Totals			

1. Numerator of boycott factor (add totals of columns (2), (3), and (4))
 2. Denominator of boycott factor
 a. Total purchases from countries other than United States
 b. Total sales to or from countries other than United States
 c. Total payroll paid or accrued for services performed in countries other than United States
 d. Total of lines 2a, b, and c.
 3. International boycott factor (divide line 1 by line 2). Enter here and on Schedule C (Form 5713) (see instructions).
 If you are involved in more than one boycott, use a separate Schedule A for each boycott and attach to Form 5713.
 See Paperwork Reduction Act Notice, see page 1 of the instructions for Form 5713.

Schedule A (Form 5713) (Rev. 1-86)

General Instructions

(References are to the Internal Revenue Code.)

A. Purpose.—Complete Schedule A (Form 5713) if you cooperated with or participated in an international boycott and use the international boycott factor to figure the loss of tax benefits. If you do not use the international boycott factor for this purpose, you must specifically attribute taxes and income on Schedule B (Form 5713).

B. Who Must File.—Anyone who cooperates with or participates in an international boycott must file either this Form or Schedule B (Form 5713) to which you belong. In each country that helps carry out the boycott.

C. Boycott Operations.—All your operations in a boycotted country are considered to be boycott operations, unless you rebut the presumption of cooperating with or participating in the boycott, as explained below. In addition, your operations that are not in a boycotted country are not in operations if they are connected to your cooperation with or participation in the international boycott.

You can rebut the presumption of cooperating with or participating in a boycott for a particular operation by demonstrating that the operation is separate from any cooperation with or participation in an international boycott. The presumption applies only to operations in countries that carry out the boycott, so you do not need to rebut the presumption for operations that are related to those countries, but that take place outside them.

D. International Boycott Factor.—Your international boycott factor reflects boycott purchases, boycott sales, and boycott payroll.

1. Controlled Groups.—All members of a controlled group generally share one international boycott factor, which reflects all their purchases, sales, and payroll. If you, however, belong to two or more controlled groups, your international boycott factor will reflect the purchases, sales, and payroll of all the controlled groups to which you belong.

2. Partnerships and Trusts.—You are deemed to have a prorated share of the purchases, sales, and payroll of each partnership in which you are a partner and of each trust of which you are treated as the owner under section 671. Thus, your international boycott factor may also reflect purchases, sales, and payroll of partnerships and trusts.

Specific Instructions

Compute a separate boycott factor and fill out a separate schedule for each international boycott with which you cooperate or participate. Include your own operations and, if applicable, the operations of partnerships, trusts, and members of your controlled group.

To decide for what years you should report purchases, sales, and payroll for each of columns (2), (3), and (4), and to give this information to all partners so they can compute their own international boycott factor.

Column (1).—For each boycott operation enter the name of the country to which your international boycott operation relates. For example, if you are a boycotted country, X, and the operation relates to Country Y, which is a boycotted country, enter the name of Country X. The Secretary maintains a list, under section 999(a)(3), of countries that require cooperation with an international boycott. This list may not be all-inclusive.

Column (2).—For each boycott operation enter all purchases that are attributable to that operation and are made from boycotted countries.

Column (3).—For each boycott operation enter the sales that are attributable to that operation and are made to or from boycotted countries.

Column (4).—For each boycott operation enter the total payroll that is attributable to that operation and is paid or accrued for services performed in boycotted countries.

Line 1.—Add columns (2), (3), and (4). The numerator of your international boycott factor includes all of the following:

- Purchases you made from boycotted countries.
- Sales you made to or from boycotted countries.
- Payroll you paid or accrued for services performed in boycotted countries.

Do not include amounts attributable to operations for which you rebutted the presumption of cooperating with or participating in the boycott.

Line 2.—The denominator of your international boycott factor reflects all your purchases, sales, and payroll in or related to all countries other than the United States. If applicable, the denominator also reflects these items for your controlled groups, partnerships, and trusts. Include here the amounts that are attributable to operations for which you rebutted the presumption of cooperating with or participating in the boycott.

Line 3.—Enter the international boycott factor from line 3 of this form on the appropriate line of Schedule C (Form 5713) as follows:

If you reduce your foreign tax credit (section 908(a)), enter the international boycott factor on line 2a(2) of Schedule C.

If you are denied a tax deferral on subpart F income (section 952(a)(3)), enter the international boycott factor on line 3a(4) of Schedule C.

If you are denied a tax deferral on income (section 995(b)(1)(F)), enter the international boycott factor on line 4a(2) of Schedule C.

If you are denied an exemption of foreign trade income of a FSC (section 992(e)(2)), enter the international boycott factor on line 5a(2) of Schedule C.

SCHEDULE B (Form 5713) (Rev. January 1998)

Department of the Treasury Internal Revenue Service

Specifically Attributable Taxes and Income (Section 999(c)(2))

(To be completed only by persons not computing loss of tax benefits by the international boycott factor on Schedule A (Form 5713). Attach to Form 5713. See instructions on back.)

OMB No. 1545-0216 Expires 10-31-88

Taxpayer identifying number

Name of country being boycotted: Israel Other (Identify)

Specifically Attributable Taxes and Income by Operation (Use a separate line for each operation.)

Table with columns: Name of country, Principal business activity, Foreign tax credit, Subpart F income, IC-DISC income, FSC income. Rows 1-14 and Total.

If you are involved in more than one international boycott, use a separate Schedule B (Form 5713) to compute the specifically attributable taxes and income for each boycott. Schedule B (Form 5713) (Rev. 1-88)

Schedule B (Form 5713) (Rev. 1-88)

Page 2

General Instructions

References are to the Internal Revenue Code. A. Purpose.—Complete Schedule B (Form 5713) if you participated in or cooperated with an international boycott and if you figure the loss of tax benefits by specifically attributing taxes and income for this purpose, you must compute the international boycott factor on Schedule A (Form 5713).

B. Who Must File.—Anyone who participates in or cooperates with an international boycott must file either this form or Schedule A (Form 5713) to figure the loss of tax benefits.

C. Certain shareholders.—IC-DISC benefits, certain FSC benefits, the "deemed paid" tax credit under section 902, and the deferral of subpart F income are lost at the shareholder level. Shareholders in an IC-DISC, certain FSC or a foreign corporation must report their prorated share of the tax benefits deemed.

C. Boycott Operations.—All your operations in a boycotting country are considered to be boycott operations, unless you rebut the presumption of participation in or cooperation with the boycott, as explained below. In an IC-DISC, operations that are not in a boycotting country are boycott operations if they are connected to your participation in or cooperation with the boycott.

You can rebut the presumption of participation in or cooperation with a boycott for a particular operation by demonstrating that operation is separate from any participation in or cooperation with an international boycott.

Column (5).—For each boycott operation enter your prorated share of the controlled foreign corporation's income that is attributable to the boycott operation. (This includes your share of the section 922(a)(2) non-exempt income of a FSC.) This amount is not eligible for tax deferral. Omit the foreign corporation's income attributable to earnings and profits that are included in gross income under section 951 (except by reason of section 952(a)(3)). Also omit amounts excluded from subpart F income by section 952(b). In figuring the amount to enter in column (5), you are allowed a reasonable amount for deductions (including foreign taxes) allocable to that income.

Column (6).—An IC-DISC's taxable income attributable to boycott operations is not eligible for deferral. If you are a shareholder in an IC-DISC, follow these steps for each boycott operation and enter the result in column (6): Add the amount deemed distributed for the tax year under subparagraphs (A), (B), (C), (D), and (E) of section 995(b)(1). Subtract that total from the IC-DISC's taxable income attributable to the boycott operation for the tax year, before reduction for any distributions. If you are a corporation, prorate your share of the remainder and multiply by 16/17. If you are not a corporation, prorate your share of the remainder and enter the result in column (6). Enter the column (6) total on line 4b, Schedule C (Form 5713).

Column (7).—A FSC's taxable income attributable to boycott participation or cooperation is not eligible for exemption from income tax. Enter in column (7) the amount of taxable income attributable to foreign trade income of a FSC that would have been exempt if there had not been boycott participation or cooperation for each boycott operation. Enter the column (7) total on line 5b, Schedule C (Form 5713).

Column (8).—For each boycott operation enter the principal business activity code. Page 4 of the instructions for Form 5713 lists the codes.

Column (9).—For each boycott operation enter the product code and description in parentheses. The instructions for Schedule B of Form 1120-IC-DISC, list the codes.

Column (10).—For each boycott operation enter the foreign taxes that are paid, accrued, or deemed paid and are attributable to the boycott operation. These taxes are not eligible for the foreign tax credit. Omit foreign taxes otherwise disallowed under sections 901, 907, 911, or 918. For more information see Part II of the Treasury Department's International Boycott Guidelines. Enter the column (10) total on line 2b, Schedule C (Form 5713).

SCHEDULE C (Form 5713) (Rev. January 1998)

Department of the Treasury Internal Revenue Service

Tax Effect of the International Boycott Provisions

(Attach to Form 5713. For Paperwork Reduction Act Notice, see page 1 of Instructions for Form 5713.)

OMB No. 1545-0216 Expires 10-31-88

Taxpayer identifying number

1 Method used in computing loss of tax benefits under sections 908(a), 952(a)(3), 995(b)(1)(F)(ii) and 927(e)(2) (check one): a International boycott factor from Schedule A (Form 5713). See items 2a, 3a, 4a, and 5a below. b Identification of specifically attributable taxes and income from Schedule B (Form 5713). See items 2b, 3b, 4b, and 5b below.

2 Reduction of foreign tax credit (section 908(a)): a International boycott factor. Complete if you checked box 1(a) above and answered "Yes" to foreign tax credit question on line 7d, Form 5713. (1) Foreign tax credit before adjustment (line 6, Part III, Schedule B, Form 1118 (Rev. Oct. 1985) (corporations) or line 5, Part IV, Form 1116 (1985) (individuals)). (2) International boycott factor (from Schedule A (Form 5713), line 3). (3) Reduction of foreign tax credit (multiply line 2a(1) by line 2a(2)). Enter here and on line 7, Part III, Schedule B, Form 1118 (corporations); enter here and on line 6, Part IV, Form 1116 (individuals). (4) Adjusted foreign tax credit (subtract line 2a(3) from line 2a(1)).

b Specifically identifying income and taxes. Complete if you checked box 1b above and answered "Yes" to foreign tax credit question on line 7d, Form 5713. Enter the amount from line 15, column (4), Schedule B (Form 5713). Enter the appropriate part of this amount on line 3, Part II, Schedule B, of all applicable Forms 1118 (corporations), or on line 4, Part III, of all applicable Forms 1116 (individuals).

3 Denial of deferral under subpart F (section 952(a)(3)): a International boycott factor. Complete if you checked box 1a above and answered "Yes" to controlled foreign corporation question on line 7b, Form 5713. (1) Prorated share of total income of controlled foreign corporations (See instructions.) (2) Prorated share of income attributable to earnings and profits of controlled foreign corporations included in income under sections 951(a)(1)(A)(i), 951(a)(1)(A)(ii), 951(a)(1)(B), 952(a)(1), 952(a)(2), 952(a)(4), and 952(b). (3) Subtract line 3a(2) from line 3a(1). (4) International boycott factor (from Schedule A (Form 5713), line 3). (5) Prorated share of subpart F international boycott income (multiply line 3a(3) by line 3a(4)). Enter here and on line 5, Worksheet A, contained in the Instructions for Form 5471.

b Specifically identifying taxes and income. Complete if you checked box 1b above and answered "Yes" to controlled foreign corporation question on line 7b, Form 5713. Enter the amount from line 15, column (5), Schedule B (Form 5713). Also enter this amount on line 5, Worksheet A, contained in the Instructions for Form 5471.

4 Denial of IC-DISC benefits (section 995(b)(1)(F)(ii)): a International boycott factor. Complete if you checked box 1a above and answered "Yes" to IC-DISC question on line 7c, Form 5713. (1) Prorated share of section 995(b)(1)(F)(ii) amount (see instructions). (2) International boycott factor (from Schedule A (Form 5713), line 3). (3) Prorated share of IC-DISC international boycott income (multiply line 4a(1) by line 4a(2)). (See instructions.) b Specifically identifying taxes and income. Complete if you checked box 1b above and answered "Yes" to IC-DISC question on line 7c, Form 5713. Enter amount from line 15, column (6), Schedule B (Form 5713). Also enter this amount on the appropriate line of Schedule J, Form 1120-IC-DISC.

Schedule C (Form 5713) (Rev. 1-88)

Schedule C (Form 5713) (Rev. 1-88)

Page 2

5 Denial of exemption of foreign trade income (section 927(e)(2)).

a International boycott factor. Complete if you checked box 1a above and answered "Yes" to FSC question on line 7i, Form 5713. (1) Add amount from columns (a) and (b), line 10, Schedule B (Form 1120-FSC). (2) International boycott factor (from Schedule A (Form 5713), line 3). (3) Exempt foreign trade income of a FSC attributable to international boycott operations (multiply line 1a(1) by line 5a(2)). Enter here and on line 1, Schedule F (Form 1120-FSC). b Specifically attributable taxes and income. Complete if you checked box 1b above and answered "Yes" to question on line 7i, Form 5713. Enter amount from line 15, column (7), Schedule B (Form 5713). Also enter this amount on line 1, Schedule F (Form 1120-FSC).

Instructions

(Section references are to the Internal Revenue Code.)

You do not need to complete Schedule C (Form 5713) for a partnership or an IC-DISC. You must complete it, however, if you are a partner or an IC-DISC shareholder.

Controlled Groups.—Unless a controlled group (described in section 993(a)(3)) files a consolidated return, each member may choose independently either to apply the international boycott factor under section 999(c)(1) or to identify specifically attributable taxes and income under section 999(c)(2). Each member must consistently use a single method to figure the loss of tax benefits. For example, a member that chooses to use the international boycott factor must apply it to determine its loss of the section 902 indirect foreign tax credit on a dividend that another member of the controlled group paid to it, even if the

other member determines its own loss of tax benefits by identifying specifically attributable taxes and income. Thus, a person who applies the international boycott factor to one operation must apply the factor to all that tax year's operations under section 908(a), 952(a)(3), 995(b)(1)(F)(ii) or 927(e)(2).

A person who identifies specifically attributable taxes and income under section 999(c)(2) must use that method for all that tax year's operations under section 908(a), 927(e)(2), 952(a)(3), or 995(b)(1)(F). An IC-DISC whose tax year differs from the common taxable year of the controlled group of which it is a member does not need to amend its return to show on Schedule J (Form 1120-IC-DISC) the amount of IC-DISC benefits lost because of boycott participation. Since the IC-DISC benefits are lost at the shareholder level, the shareholder must include in

income the prorated share of income attributable to boycott operations shown on line 4a(3). Line 3a(1).—Enter your share of the income of the controlled foreign corporation on line 3a(1). Non-exempt foreign trade income of a foreign sales corporation (FSC) that was compiled without regard to the administrative pricing rules in the subpart F rules. Enter your share of these types of income on line 3a(1). Line 4a(1).—Prorated share of section 995(b)(1)(F)(ii) amount.—A noncorporate shareholder enters its share of the earnings and profits of the IC-DISC reduced by its share of the distributions under sections 995(b)(1)(A), (B), (C), (D), and (E) on line 4a(1). A corporate shareholder takes its share of the earnings and profits of the IC-DISC and reduces it by the distributions under sections 995(b)(1)(A), (B), (C), (D), and (E). It multiplies this amount by 16/17 and enters the result on line 4a(1).

Line 3a(1).—Enter your share of the income of the controlled foreign corporation on line 3a(1). Non-exempt foreign trade income of a foreign sales corporation (FSC) that was compiled without regard to the administrative pricing rules in the subpart F rules. Enter your share of these types of income on line 3a(1). Line 4a(1).—Prorated share of section 995(b)(1)(F)(ii) amount.—A noncorporate shareholder enters its share of the earnings and profits of the IC-DISC reduced by its share of the distributions under sections 995(b)(1)(A), (B), (C), (D), and (E) on line 4a(1). A corporate shareholder takes its share of the earnings and profits of the IC-DISC and reduces it by the distributions under sections 995(b)(1)(A), (B), (C), (D), and (E). It multiplies this amount by 16/17 and enters the result on line 4a(1).

Line 3a(1).—Enter your share of the income of the controlled foreign corporation on line 3a(1). Non-exempt foreign trade income of a foreign sales corporation (FSC) that was compiled without regard to the administrative pricing rules in the subpart F rules. Enter your share of these types of income on line 3a(1). Line 4a(1).—Prorated share of section 995(b)(1)(F)(ii) amount.—A noncorporate shareholder enters its share of the earnings and profits of the IC-DISC reduced by its share of the distributions under sections 995(b)(1)(A), (B), (C), (D), and (E) on line 4a(1). A corporate shareholder takes its share of the earnings and profits of the IC-DISC and reduces it by the distributions under sections 995(b)(1)(A), (B), (C), (D), and (E). It multiplies this amount by 16/17 and enters the result on line 4a(1).

Line 3a(1).—Enter your share of the income of the controlled foreign corporation on line 3a(1). Non-exempt foreign trade income of a foreign sales corporation (FSC) that was compiled without regard to the administrative pricing rules in the subpart F rules. Enter your share of these types of income on line 3a(1). Line 4a(1).—Prorated share of section 995(b)(1)(F)(ii) amount.—A noncorporate shareholder enters its share of the earnings and profits of the IC-DISC reduced by its share of the distributions under sections 995(b)(1)(A), (B), (C), (D), and (E) on line 4a(1). A corporate shareholder takes its share of the earnings and profits of the IC-DISC and reduces it by the distributions under sections 995(b)(1)(A), (B), (C), (D), and (E). It multiplies this amount by 16/17 and enters the result on line 4a(1).

Line 3a(1).—Enter your share of the income of the controlled foreign corporation on line 3a(1). Non-exempt foreign trade income of a foreign sales corporation (FSC) that was compiled without regard to the administrative pricing rules in the subpart F rules. Enter your share of these types of income on line 3a(1). Line 4a(1).—Prorated share of section 995(b)(1)(F)(ii) amount.—A noncorporate shareholder enters its share of the earnings and profits of the IC-DISC reduced by its share of the distributions under sections 995(b)(1)(A), (B), (C), (D), and (E) on line 4a(1). A corporate shareholder takes its share of the earnings and profits of the IC-DISC and reduces it by the distributions under sections 995(b)(1)(A), (B), (C), (D), and (E). It multiplies this amount by 16/17 and enters the result on line 4a(1).

Line 3a(1).—Enter your share of the income of the controlled foreign corporation on line 3a(1). Non-exempt foreign trade income of a foreign sales corporation (FSC) that was compiled without regard to the administrative pricing rules in the subpart F rules. Enter your share of these types of income on line 3a(1). Line 4a(1).—Prorated share of section 995(b)(1)(F)(ii) amount.—A noncorporate shareholder enters its share of the earnings and profits of the IC-DISC reduced by its share of the distributions under sections 995(b)(1)(A), (B), (C), (D), and (E) on line 4a(1). A corporate shareholder takes its share of the earnings and profits of the IC-DISC and reduces it by the distributions under sections 995(b)(1)(A), (B), (C), (D), and (E). It multiplies this amount by 16/17 and enters the result on line 4a(1).

5735 Computation of Possessions Corporation Tax Credit Allowed Under Section 936. Department of the Treasury Internal Revenue Service. Form 5735 (Rev. 10-85). Attach to your tax return. For calendar year 19... Gross Income in Applicable Period. Qualified taxable income in current year. 1. Total gross income in applicable period (add totals of columns (1) through (11)) 2. Gross income in applicable period from sources in U.S. possessions (add total of columns (1), (2), and (3)) 3. Dividend line 2 by line 1 at less than 80%, do not complete Parts II and III. 4. Gross income from the active conduct of a trade or business in a U.S. possession (total of columns (1), (2), and (3)) 5. Divide line 4 by line 1 (at less than 65% (75% for years beginning after 1986), do not complete Parts II and III).

Form 5735 (Rev. 10-85) Part III Summary From Schedule P (see instructions). (a) Total sales of possession products to which each income method applies: (1) Cost sharing method 7(b) (2) Profit split method 7(c) (3) Direct labor test 8(a) (4) Value-added test 8(b) (5) Alternative test 8(c) (6) Start-up test 8(d) (7) None of the above 8(e). Instructions. Paperwork Reduction Act Notice. Form 5735-12-1986. Schedule P (Form 5735) (Rev. 10-85) Page 2.

SCHEDULE P (Form 5735) Allocation of Income and Expenses Under Section 936(h)(5). Attach to Form 5735. Identify the product reported on this schedule. Part II To be completed by all taxpayers. 1. Product area research 2. Sales of the possession product 3. Sales of all other products in the product area 4. Cost sharing fraction 5. Gross cost sharing amount 6. Reductions 7. Net cost sharing amount. Part III To be completed for profit split method only. 1. Combined gross receipts 2. Combined cost of goods sold 3. Combined gross income. Part IV To be completed for cost sharing method only. 1. Adjustment to research deduction. Schedule of affiliates' shares of combined taxable income.

Schedule P (Form 5735) (Rev. 10-85) Part IV To be completed for cost sharing method only. Schedule of affiliates' shares of cost sharing amount and marketing intangible income. Instructions. Line 4. Enter the sum of the expenses incurred by the possessions corporation and by its U.S. affiliates which are allocable or apportionable to the possession product. Part III. The amount on line 4 will be allocated to the members of the affiliated group in accordance with regulations section 1.936(b)(1). Part IV. Enter in column (c) the amount of product area research expenditures incurred by the possessions corporation and all other members, including foreign persons, of the affiliated group within the meaning of section 482. Form 5735-12-1986. Schedule P (Form 5735) (Rev. 10-85) Page 2.

Forms and Instructions 521

Form 8804 Annual Return for Partnership Withholding Tax (Section 1446)
 See separate instructions for Forms 8804, 8805, and 8813. OMB No. 1545-1119 Expires 7-31-92

Department of the Treasury Internal Revenue Service
 For calendar year 19... or other tax year beginning... ending... 19... ending... 19...

Part I Partnership
 Check the box if the partnership consisted entirely of nonresident alien partners during the tax year

1a Partnership's name, address (number and street), city, state, and ZIP code (if a foreign address, see the instructions.)

b Employer identification number

For IRS Use Only	
CC	FD
RD	FF
CAI	FP
CR	1
EDC	

Part II Withholding Agent
 2a Name of withholding agent (if partnership is also the withholding agent, enter "SAME" and do not complete lines 2b-d) Withholding agent's U.S. identifying number

c Address (number and street)

d City, state, and ZIP code

Part III Section 1446 Tax Liability and Payments

3a Enter number of noncorporate foreign partners

b Enter number of corporate foreign partners

4 Total effectively connected taxable income allocable to:

a Noncorporate foreign partners \$	x .28	4a
b Corporate foreign partners \$	x .34	4b
5 Total section 1446 tax owed (add lines 4a and 4b)		5

6a Payments of section 1446 tax made by the partnership on line 1 during its tax year or with a request for an extension:

Date	Amount	Date	Amount

b Total payments made (add the amount columns in 6a) **6b**

c Section 1446 tax paid or withheld by another partnership in which the partnership on line 1 was a partner during the tax year (attach Forms 1042S or 8805) **6c**

d Section 1445(a) tax withheld from the partnership on line 1 during the tax year with respect to a disposition of a U.S. real property interest by that partnership (attach Forms 1042S or 8288-A) **6d**

e Section 1445(e)(1) tax withheld by the partnership (see instructions) **6e**

f Estimated tax paid by the partnership on behalf of foreign partners without using Rev. Proc. 88-21 reporting rules **6f**

7 Total payments (add lines 6b through 6f) **7**

8 If line 5 is larger than line 7, enter **BALANCE DUE** (enter zero if line 7 is larger than or equal to line 5).

Attach a check or money order for the full amount payable to "Internal Revenue Service." Write the partnership's employer identification number, tax year, and "Form 8804" on it.

Under penalty of perjury, I declare that I have examined this return, including accompanying schedules and statements, and to the best of my knowledge and belief, it is true, correct, and complete. Declaration of preparer (other than general partner or withholding agent) is based on all information of which preparer has any knowledge.

Please Sign Here

Signature of general partner or withholding agent Date Preparer's signature Date Preparer's social security no.

Preparer's name (or print if self-employed) and address: _____ E.I. No. _____
 _____ ZIP code _____

For Paperwork Reduction Act Notice, see separate instructions for Forms 8804, 8805, and 8813. Form 8804 (9-89)

Form 8805 Foreign Partner's Information Statement of Section 1446 Withholding Tax
 See separate instructions for Forms 8804, 8805, and 8813. OMB No. 1545-1119 Expires 7-31-92

Department of the Treasury Internal Revenue Service
 For partnership's calendar year 19... or other tax year beginning... ending... 19... ending... 19...

1 Foreign partner's name, address (number and street), city, province or state, postal code, and country.

2a U.S. identifying number of foreign partner subject to withholding

b Partnership's U.S. employer identification number

3 Type of partner: Individual Corporation Partnership (Other (specify) _____)

4 Country code of partner (see listing of codes in the instructions)

5 Partner's U.S. address (number and street), city, state, and ZIP code (if a foreign address, see the instructions)

6 Partnership's U.S. employer identification number

7a Withholding agent's name (if partnership is also the withholding agent, enter "SAME" and do not complete line 7b)

7b Withholding agent's U.S. identifying number

8a Check if the partnership (identified on line 5) owns an interest in one or more partnerships

8b Check if the partnership income is exempt from U.S. tax with respect to this partner

9 Partnership's effectively connected taxable income allocable to partner for the tax year **9**

10 Enter the applicable tax rate—28 (noncorporate partner) or 34 (corporate partner) **10**

11 Tentative section 1446 tax liability (multiply line 9 by line 10) **11**

12a Allocable share of total section 1445(a) tax withheld from U.S. real property interest by the partnership on line 5 during the partnership's tax year **12a**

b Allocable share of section 1445(e)(1) tax withheld **12b**

c Estimated tax paid by the partnership on behalf of this partner without using Rev. Proc. 88-21 reporting rules **12c**

d Total allocable share of section 1445/1446 withholding (add lines 12a through 12c) **12d**

13 Net section 1446 liability (subtract line 12d from line 11) **13**

14a Section 1446 tax payments (by the partnership) allocable to partner:

Date	Amount	Date	Amount

b Total section 1446 tax payments allocable to partner (add the amount columns in line 14a) **14b**

c Allocable share of section 1446 tax paid or withheld by another partnership in which the partnership on line 5 was a partner during the tax year **14c**

d Allocable share of section 1446 payment made by the partnership with Form 8804 **14d**

15 Total tax creditable by partner under section 1446 (add lines 14b through 14d) (individual and corporate partners: Claim this amount as a credit against your U.S. income tax on Form 1040/1041 or 1120F.) **15**

For Paperwork Reduction Act Notice, see separate instructions for Forms 8804, 8805, and 8813. Form 8805 (9-89)

Form 8813 Partnership Withholding Tax Payment (Section 1446)
 See separate instructions for Forms 8804, 8805, and 8813. OMB No. 1545-1119 Expires 7-31-92

Department of the Treasury Internal Revenue Service
 For calendar year 19... or other tax year beginning... ending... 19... ending... 19...

1 PARTNERSHIP'S name, address, and ZIP code (if a foreign address, see the instructions)

2 Partnership's U.S. employer identification number

3 Amount of this payment

For Paperwork Reduction Act Notice, see separate instructions for Forms 8804, 8805, and 8813. Form 8813 (9-89)

Partnership effectively connected taxable income on which a foreign partner is exempt from U.S. tax by a treaty or other reciprocal agreement is deemed not to be allocable to that partner and is exempt from withholding under section 1446. This exemption from section 1446 withholding must be reported on Form 8805.

Line 6c
A foreign partnership must enter the amount of section 1446 tax shown as withheld on any Form 1042S or 8805 if it receives from another partnership in which it owns an interest during its tax year. The partnership may credit this amount against its section 1446 liability for that tax year.

Line 6d
This is applicable only to partnerships that are treated as foreign persons and subject to withholding under section 1445(a) upon the disposition of a U.S. real property interest. Enter amount of section 1445(a) tax shown on Form 8288-A or under Income Code 25 on Form 1042S received by the partnership. This amount is creditable against the partnership's section 1446 liability for the tax year in which the partnership disposed of the U.S. real property interest that gave rise to the section 1445(a) withholding.

Line 6e
This is applicable to domestic partnerships that have withheld tax under section 1445(e)(1). Compliance with section 1446

will satisfy a domestic partnership's withholding obligation under section 1445(e)(1). However, a partnership that has withheld and paid over any tax under section 1445(e)(1) during a taxable year beginning after December 31, 1987, may credit such amounts against the partnership's section 1446 withholding liability for its tax year in which the section 1445(e)(1) tax was withheld. A domestic partnership must enter amounts withheld under section 1445(e)(1) on line 6e of Form 8804. *Note: No credit will be allowed for amounts withheld under section 1445(e)(1) after June 14, 1989.*

Line 6f
A partnership that prior to June 15, 1989, made estimated tax payments on behalf of its foreign partners with respect to partnership income for partnership tax years beginning after December 31, 1987, instead of making payments in accordance with Rev. Proc. 88-21, 1988-1 C.B. 177 (declared obsolete by Rev. Proc. 89-31), may credit such payments against the partnership's section 1446 liability for the same tax year. Enter on line 6f of Form 8804 these amounts paid by the partnership.

Line 8
No refund may be claimed on line 8 for payments made in excess of the section 1446 tax owed, because the partners are entitled to credit against their income tax liabilities for the full amount paid.

Form 8805

Line 8b
Check the box on this line if any of the partnership's effectively connected taxable income is treated as not allocable to the foreign partner identified on line 1 and therefore exempt from section 1446 withholding, because the income is exempt from U.S. tax with respect to that foreign partner by a treaty, reciprocal exemption, or a provision of the Internal Revenue Code.

Line 12a
The partnership must enter the partner's allocable share of the total section 1445(e) tax withheld, as entered on line 5d, Form 8804.

Line 12b
Enter on line 12b the partner's allocable share of the section 1445(e)(1) tax withheld and entered by the partnership on line 6e, Form 8804.

Line 14a
Enter the date and the partner's allocable share of section 1446 payments made for the tax year by the partnership during the tax year or with Form 2755.

Line 14c
The partnership filing this Form 8805 must enter the partner's allocable share of the amount entered on line 6c, Form 8804.

WORKSHEET TO FIGURE INSTALLMENT PAYMENTS OF SECTION 1446 TAX FOR A FOREIGN PARTNER
(Keep for Your Records—Do Not Send to Internal Revenue Service)

	Period			
	(a) 1st Installment	(b) 2nd Installment	(c) 3rd Installment	(d) 4th Installment
(1) Enter the partnership's effectively connected taxable income for each period.	1	2	3	4
(2) Annualization amounts	5	6	7	8
(3) Multiply line 1 by line 2.	9	10	11	12
(4) Enter the partnership's effectively connected taxable income for each period.	13	14	15	16
(5) Annualization amounts	17	18	19	20
(6) Multiply line 4 by line 5.	21	22	23	24
(7) Annualized effectively connected taxable income. In column (a), enter the amount from line 6, column (b), (c), and (d) enter the lesser of the amounts in each column on line 3 or line 6.	25	26	27	28
(8) Foreign partner's annualized effectively connected taxable income. Enter the foreign partner's share of line 7.	29	30	31	32
(9) Multiply line 8 by 28% (34% if the foreign partner is a corporation).	33	34	35	36
(10) Applicable percentage.	37	38	39	40
(11) Multiply line 9 by line 10.	41	42	43	44
(12) Enter the combined amounts of line 13 from all preceding columns.	45	46	47	48
(13) Installment payments of section 1446 tax due for foreign partner. Subtract line 12 from line 11. If less than zero, enter zero.	49	50	51	52

Country	Code	Country	Code	Country	Code
Albanian	AF	French Polynesia	FP	Niger	NI
Algeria	AL	French Southern and Antarctic Lands	FS	Nigeria	NG
American Samoa	AS	Gabon	GA	Norfolk Island	NI
Andorra	AD	Gambia, The	GM	North Macedonia	MK
Angola	AO	Gaza Strip	GS	Northern Mariana Islands	MP
Argentina	AR	Guatemala	GT	Oman	OM
Aruba	AW	Guinea	GN	Pakistan	PK
Australia	AU	Guinea-Bissau	GB	Panama	PA
Austria	AT	Honduras	HN	Papua New Guinea	PG
Azerbaijan	AZ	Hong Kong	HK	Paraguay	PY
Bahamas, The	BS	Hungary	HU	Peru	PE
Bahrain	BH	Iceland	IS	Philippines	PH
Bangladesh	BD	India	IN	Pitcairn Islands	PN
Barbados	BB	Indonesia	ID	Poland	PL
Belarus	BY	Israel	IL	Portugal	PT
Belgium	BE	Italy	IT	Puerto Rico	PR
Belize	BZ	Jamaica	JM	Romania	RO
Bermuda	BM	Japan	JP	Russia	RU
Bhutan	BT	Jordan	JO	San Marino	SM
Bolivia	BO	Kazakhstan	KZ	Sao Tome and Principe	ST
Bonaire	BQ	Kenya	KE	Saudi Arabia	SA
Bowen Island	BI	Korea, Democratic People's Republic of (North)	KP	Senegal	SE
Brazil	BR	Korea, Republic of (South)	KS	Sierra Leone	SL
British Indian Ocean Territory	IO	Kuwait	KW	Singapore	SG
Burkina Faso	BF	Laos	LA	Sri Lanka	LK
Burundi	BU	Latvia	LV	Sudan	SD
Cameroon	CM	Lebanon	LB	Swaziland	SW
Canada	CA	Lesotho	LS	Sweden	SE
Cape Verde	CV	Liberia	LR	Switzerland	CH
Cayman Islands	KY	Liechtenstein	LI	Taiwan	TW
Central African Republic	CF	Liechtenstein	LS	Tanzania, United Republic of	TZ
Chad	TD	Luxembourg	LU	Thailand	TH
Chile	CL	Macao	MO	Togo	TG
China, People's Republic of	CN	Madagascar	MG	Tokelau	TK
Christmas Island (Indian Ocean)	CX	Malawi	MW	Tonga	TO
Ciudad Vieja	CV	Malaysia	MY	Trinidad and Tobago	TT
Cocos (Keeling) Islands	CC	Mali	ML	Tuvalu	TU
Colombia	CO	Moldova	MD	United Kingdom	UK
Comoros	KM	Moldova	MD	Upper Volta (Burkina)	BF
Congo	CG	Monaco	MC	Uruguay	UY
Congo, Democratic Republic of	CD	Montenegro	ME	USA	US
Costa Rica	CR	Morocco	MA	Venezuela	VE
Cuba	CU	Mozambique	MZ	Virgin Islands (British)	VG
Cyprus	CY	Mexico	MX	Virgin Islands (U.S.)	VI
Czech Republic	CZ	Micronesia, Federated States of	FM	Wallis and Futuna	WF
Denmark	DK	Moldova	MD	Western Sahara	EH
Dominican Republic	DO	Maldives	MV	Western Samoa	WS
Dominica	DM	Mali	ML	Yemen (Aden)	YE
Dominican Republic	DO	Moldova	MD	Yemen (Sana'a)	YE
Egypt	EG	Monaco	MC	Yugoslavia	YU
El Salvador	SV	Morocco	MA	Zambia	ZM
Equatorial Guinea	GQ	Mozambique	MZ	Zimbabwe	ZW
Ethiopia	ET	Mexico	MX	Other Countries	NU
European Union	EU	Nicaragua	NI		
Falkland Islands (Islas Malvinas)	FK				
Fiji	FJ				
Finland	FI				
France	FR				
French Guiana	GF				

Partnership Source Book, 1957-1983, Publication 1289 -- Price \$30.00

This 291-page document shows key partnership data, for 1957 through 1983, by major and minor industries. It includes a historical definition of terms section and a summary of legislative changes affecting the comparability of partnership data during that period. Tables show:

- o Number of partnerships
- o Depreciation
- o Number of partners
- o Taxes paid deductions
- o Business receipts
- o Interest paid deductions
- o Payroll
- o Payments to partners
- o Net income less deficits

(A magnetic tape containing the tabular statistics for partnerships can be purchased for \$300 from the National Technical Information Service, U.S. Department of Commerce, Springfield, VA 22161.) More recent partnership data are published annually in the *Statistics of Income Bulletin*.

Sole Proprietorship Source Book, 1957-1984, Publication 1323 -- Price \$95.00

This *Source Book* is a companion to that for partnerships, described above. It is a 251-page document showing key proprietorship data for 1957 through 1984; data for farm proprietorships are excluded after 1981. Each page presents statistics for a particular industry. Tables show:

- o Number of businesses
- o Depreciation
- o Business receipts
- o Taxes paid deductions
- o Interest paid deductions
- o Payroll deductions
- o Net income less deficits

STATISTICS OF INCOME DIVISION PUBLICATIONS AND TAPES

Statistical Information Services Desk
(202) 874-0410
FAX (202) 874-0922

The following Statistics of Income reports and tapes can be purchased from the Statistics of Income Division (unless otherwise indicated). Prepayment is required, with checks made payable to the IRS Accounting Section. For copies from the Statistics of Income Division, please write:

Director, Statistics of Income Division (R:S)
Internal Revenue Service
P. O. Box 2608
Washington, DC 20013-2608

BUSINESS SOURCE BOOKS:

- o **Corporation Source Book, 1988, Publication 1053 -- Price \$175.00**

This 481-page document presents detailed income statement, balance sheet, tax and selected items, by major and minor industries and size of total assets. The report, which underlies the *Statistics of Income--Corporation Income Tax Returns* publication, is part of an annual series and can be purchased for \$175 (issues prior to 1982 are for sale at \$150 per year). A magnetic tape containing the tabular statistics for 1988 can be purchased for \$1,500.

